

EDWARDIAN RIGGSES OF AMERICA VIII:
TIMOTHY RIGGS (C1723–C1804)
OF NEW JERSEY, NORTH CAROLINA, AND
KENTUCKY, AND HIS FAMILY

by
Alvy Ray Smith, FASG

This is a hyperlinked text file.

It looks like a book but acts like a webpage:

The top line of the title page is linked to the table of contents.

Each line in the table of contents is linked to its sketch.

The person atop a sketch is linked to its respective child line.

A child with a + sign is linked to its respective parent sketch.

Each line in the table of illustrations is linked to its picture.

Each footnote superscript is linked to its footnote.

The cursor changes to a pointing finger above a link. Then click.

Copyright ©2008–2023 by Alvy Ray Smith

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.



Published by
ARS LONGA
publications imprint of
Alvy Ray Smith, PhD, FASG
Berkeley CA
<alvyray.com>

Bibliographic Reference:

Alvy Ray Smith, FASG. *Edwardian Riggses of America VIII: Timothy Riggs (c1723–c1804) of New Jersey, North Carolina, and Kentucky, and His Family*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2023. Please also specify the version number on the title page.

This is volume 8 of the Edwardian Riggs series.

Text in red is unsubstantiated at this printing, or claimed but not supported by proof, or is a question I am asking for possible future answer, or is in some other way to be considered temporary. An advantage of electronic publishing is that I can continue to improve and update the text while the mass of valid information is made available now. It is important therefore that citations mention the version number, that red items not be cited, and that the color be preserved.

Dedicated to

ALVY RAY⁷ and EDITH HORTENSE (SANDERS) SMITH

my parents

*My father was a 7th-generation descendant of Bethuel Riggs,
also of Morris Co., N.J., of unknown relationship to Timothy,
but genetically kin*

Also by me, both volumes available in print from NEHGS:

Dr. John Durand (1664–1727) of Derby, Connecticut: His Family Through Four Generations, Featuring the Branch of His Youngest Son, Ebenezer Durand, Through Ten Generations to 2003^[1]

Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835) of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family Through Five Generations^[2]

And these, all volumes available electronically at <alvyray.com/Riggs>:

Edwardian Riggses of America II: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835): Generations Five through Ten of His Family to 2006

Edwardian Riggses of America III: Edward Riggs (1589–1672), Immigrant in 1633 to Roxbury, Massachusetts: His Family through Twelve Generations, Part I: The Connecticut Branch; Part II: The New Jersey Branch; Part III: The New Jersey Branch (Problematical)

Edwardian Riggses of America IV: The Family of Isaac and Mary Riggs (1744–1816) of Northern Kentucky

Edwardian Riggses of America V: Thomas Riggs (1633–1772) of Gloucester, Massachusetts, and His Descendants to 2006

Edwardian Riggses of America VI: Zebulon Riggs (1719–1780) of Mendham, New Jersey, and His Family through Eight Generations

Edwardian Riggses of America VII: Gideon Riggs (c1713–1786) of Morristown, New Jersey, and His Family through Eight Generations

Edwardian Riggses of America VIII: Timothy Riggs (c1723–c1804) of New Jersey, North Carolina, and Kentucky, and His Family

Edwardian Riggses of America IX: James Riggs (c1662–c1744) of Prince George's County, Maryland, and His Descendants to 2011

1. Selected the 2004 book of the year by the National Genealogical Society (NGS); also declared co-winner of the 2004 “New England Genealogy” Literary Awards Contest, by the Connecticut Society of Genealogists (CSG). Can be ordered from NEHGS at <www.americanancestors.org>.

2. Awarded the 2007 Donald Lines Jacobus Award, by the Fellows of the American Society of Genealogists (FASG) . Can be ordered from NEHGS at <www.americanancestors.org>.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS	x
PICTURE CREDITS	xi
ABBREVIATIONS	xii
A NOTE ON THE SERIES TITLE.....	xiv
LINEAGE LIST NOTATION	xv
METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES	xvi
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	xviii
SPECIAL FOREWORD	xix
PREFACE	xx
Fifth Generation	1
1. TIMOTHY RIGGS	1
Criticism of Earlier Work	2
Outline of a Proof.....	6
Timothy Riggs of New Jersey.....	9
Timothy Riggs of North Carolina.....	12
Tryon County—Justice of the Peace and Landholder.....	14
Revolutionary War Trouble with Tories	17
Rutherford County—Landholder	18
Surveyor, Justice of the Peace, and Overseer of the Broad	23
The Cases of the Defaced Land Warrants and the Assaults	24
Claiming His Award.....	30
The Second Case of Defaced Land Warrants	33
Preparing to Depart North Carolina	35
Timothy Riggs of Kentucky.....	36
Timothy Riggs’s Estate of 1805.....	39
Hannah Riggs’s Will of 1815	40
Establishing the Children.....	42
Sixth Generation.....	51
6. DORCAS RIGGS (TIMOTHY⁵).....	51
8. TIMOTHY RIGGS	53
9. DANIEL RIGGS	62
10. REUBEN RIGGS	66
14. ISRAEL RIGGS.....	71
16. DAVID RIGGS.....	75

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Seventh Generation	79
18. WILLIAM RIGGS (TIMOTHY ⁶)	79
19. THOMAS RIGGS	84
21. REUBEN RIGGS	88
23. DANIEL RIGGS	93
26. SAMUEL RIGGS (DANIEL ⁶)	96
28. JOHN R. RIGGS (REUBEN ⁶)	101
30. JONATHAN RIGGS	103
31. JESSE RIGGS	105
32. REUBEN RIGGS	110
33. HENRY S. RIGGS	114
34. WILLIS H. RIGGS	118
37. DAVID CALVIN RIGGS	120
45. REUBEN RIGGS (DAVID ⁶)	124
46. ANDREW C. RIGGS	128
Eighth Generation	131
47. REUBEN RIGGS (WILLIAM ⁷)	131
49. NANCY RIGGS	133
50. CATHARINE RIGGS	135
56. ANN RIGGS (?THOMAS ⁷)	136
58. REBECCA RIGGS	138
61. JOHN RIGGS	143
62. ELIZABETH RIGGS	144
64. MARY RIGGS	145
65. TIMOTHY AMBROSE RIGGS	148
66. THOMAS RIGGS	153
67. WILLIAM RIGGS (?REUBEN ⁷)	157
68. JESSE RIGGS	159
69. ELISHA RIGGS	160
70. ELIJAH RIGGS	163
71. MARTHA JANE RIGGS	165
73. SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE RIGGS	167
75. GEORGE W. RIGGS	168
77. FRANCIS M. RIGGS (DANIEL ⁷)	169

TABLE OF CONTENTS

78. NANCY ANN RIGGS	171
79. GEORGE W. RIGGS.....	173
81. ELISHA RIGGS	174
82. WILLIAM W. RIGGS	176
83. ALBERT WESLEY RIGGS	177
84. DAVID NEWTON RIGGS.....	178
85. LOUISA JANE RIGGS.....	180
87. JAMES D. RIGGS (SAMUEL ⁷)	182
88. ELI H. RIGGS	184
89. HASEL PETER RIGGS.....	187
90. MARY J. RIGGS.....	189
91. SAMUEL M. RIGGS	189
92. REBECCA RIGGS	190
93. JASPER RIGGS.....	191
94. DANIEL A. RIGGS.....	194
95. THOMAS HENSON RIGGS (JOHN R. ⁷).....	194
97. JESSE RIGGS	197
101. SAMUEL RIGGS	198
102. GARNETT RIGGS (JONATHAN ⁷).....	198
115. JONATHAN PORTER RIGGS (JESSE ⁷)	200
116. JAMES O. RIGGS.....	202
118. HENRY H. RIGGS	203
126. MAHLON B. RIGGS (REUBEN ⁷)	205
146. JONATHAN DANGLARD RIGGS (WILLIS H. ⁷).....	208
157. WILLIAM HENRY RIGGS (?REUBEN ⁷)	209
159. HANNAH JANE RIGGS (REUBEN ⁷)	210
160. DAVID C. RIGGS.....	212
165. GEORGE W. RIGGS.....	215
167. ELIZABETH B. RIGGS.....	216
171. WILLIAM P. RIGGS (ANDREW C. ⁷).....	217
172. JOHN L. RIGGS.....	219
Ninth Generation	220
175. GREENBURY RIGGS (REUBEN ⁸ AND RACHEL ⁸).....	220
185. GREENBERRY SPLAWN (ANN ⁸).....	223

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

201. TIMOTHY RIGGS (JOHN ⁸)	224
213. ADAM J. SHANKS (MARY ⁸)	225
214. ANDREW JASPER SHANKS	227
215. JOHN NELSON SHANKS	232
218. WILLIAM C. RIGGS (TIMOTHY A. ⁸)	233
242. REUBEN RIGGS (JESSE ⁸)	234
245. GEORGE A. RIGGS	236
248. JESSE RIGGS (ELISHA ⁸)	237
249. WILLIAM RILEY RIGGS	238
250. SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE RIGGS	241
275. NATHANIEL REUBEN RIGGS (GEORGE W. ⁸)	244
288. OLIVE RIGGS (ELISHA ⁸)	246
289. EDWIN EDWARD RIGGS	248
301. CALVIN ALFORD PARKER (LOUISA JANE ⁸)	251
302. RETTA ALCENDA F. PARKER	252
304. REUBEN F. RIGGS (JAMES D. ⁸)	254
305. JOHN WILLIS RIGGS	255
319. MARY E. RIGGS (ELI H. ⁸)	256
321. SAMUEL RIGGS	256
322. RHODA ELIZABETH RIGGS	257
323. JAMES SAMUEL RIGGS (HASEL PETER ⁸)	259
324. RHODA E. RIGGS	261
326. LANE W. RIGGS	262
339. LEONARD M. RIGGS (JASPER ⁸)	264
340. MILLARD D./M. RIGGS	265
346. RAY RIGGS	266
350. HARTFORD MELVIN RIGGS (THOMAS HENSON ⁸)	267
372. GARNETT LEWIS RIGGS (GARNETT ⁸)	268
385. CARRIE IRENE RIGGS (HENRY H. ⁸)	271
386. RALPH LEROY RIGGS	272
388. CHESTER BYERS RIGGS	275
403. WILLIAM M. RIGGS (WILLIAM HENRY ⁸)	276
410. WILLIAM NAPOLEON RIGGS (DAVID C. ⁸)	277
427. DOYLE FREDERICK RIGGS (GEORGE W. ⁸)	280

TABLE OF CONTENTS

437. JAMES T. RIGGS (WILLIAM P. ⁸)	281
440. WILLIAM D. RIGGS	282
442. CLAUDE M. RIGGS (WILLIAM P. ⁸)	283
Tenth Generation	284
456. LUELLA RIGGS (TIMOTHY ⁹)	284
480. WILLIAM ELISHA RIGGS (WILLIAM RILEY ⁹)	284
482. JESSE RIGGS	288
486. ELKIN COATES RIGGS	288
487. BEULAH A. RIGGS	289
506. VIRGINIA AGNES PEARL RIGGS (EDWIN EDWARD ⁹)	290
512. JAMES ARTHUR RIGGS (REUBEN F. ⁹)	291
526. MERVIN DALE SLUMP (RHODA ELIZABETH ⁹)	291
528. CHARLES LEONARD RIGGS (JAMES SAMUEL ⁹)	293
531. MAITA BELL RIGGS	295
574. MARION CHARLES RIGGS (RALPH LEROY ⁹)	296
588. RUEL NAPOLEON RIGGS (WILLIAM NAPOLEON ⁹)	297
Eleventh Generation	299
611. FLETCHER RIGGS (WILLIAM ELISHA ¹⁰)	299
629. CLARENCE LEROY RIGGS (CHARLES LEONARD ¹⁰)	301
636. JERRY WAYNE RIGGS (RUEL NAPOLEON ¹⁰)	303
APPENDIXES	306
A. TIMOTHY RIGGS ESTATE PAPERS, 1805-1809	306
B. WILLIAM RIGGS ESTATE PAPERS, 1828-1848	310
C. PITMAN CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH MINUTES, 1802-1807	323
D. DEPOSITIONS OF DAVID DICKEY, 1831-1832	329
E. DANIEL SHIPMAN	332
F. THE STATE VS. TIMOTHY RIGGS	337
G. MISCELLANEOUS COURT RECORDS OF TIMOTHY RIGGS	343
BIBLIOGRAPHY	351
NAME INDEX	375
COLOPHON	403
ADDITIONS OR CORRECTIONS	403
ILLUSTRATIONS	I

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS

[All illustrations are now in a separate paper: Illustrations for *Timothy Riggs (c1723–c1804) of New Jersey, North Carolina, and Kentucky, and His Family*. Page numbers here point only to captions.]

Figure 1. Bible record as explained [courtesy Sharon Asher].....	I
Figure 2. Jonathan ⁷ Riggs and his wife, Polly.....	I
Figure 3. Will of Hannah ["Haney"] Riggs of Christian Co., Ky., 1815	I
Figure 4. North Carolina in 1775	I
Figure 5. Tryon Co., N.C., waterways, north to the left.	I
Figure 6. Rutherford Co., N.C., waterways, north to the left.....	I
Figure 7. Thomas ⁸ (left) and Timothy Ambrose ⁸ Riggs	I
Figure 8. Mary ⁸ (Riggs) Shanks and Noah Shanks.....	I
Figure 9. James Buchanan ⁹ Riggs	I
Figure 10. Greenberry ⁹ Splawn	I
Figure 11. Bill of sale from Timothy ⁵ Riggs to Silas ⁶ Riggs, witnessed by Jacob ⁶ Riggs, 4 Dec. 1804, Christian Co., Ky.	I
Figure 12. Survey for Daniel ⁶ Riggs, 25 Sept. 1799, Christian Co., Ky.....	I

PICTURE CREDITS

See bibliography for source details

Figure 1. Bible record, courtesy of Sharon Asher.

Figure 2. **xxx**.

Figure 3. Will from Christian Co., Ky., Wills, C:15–16.

Figure 4. Adapted from Pruitt, *Colonial Land Entries in N.C., Vol. 4, Part 1 (May 1769–Nov. 1771)*, front materials.

Figure 5. Adapted from Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, front materials.

Figure 6. Adapted from Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, front materials.

Figure 7. From the collection of Mary¹² Arnold.

Figure 8. From the collection of Mary¹² Arnold.

Figure 9. From the collection of Mary¹² Arnold.

Figure 10. From the collection of Mary¹² Arnold.

Figure 11. Original surviving deed (front and obverse) from Christian Co., Ky., courtesy of Michael Baker.

Figure 12. Original survey from Christian Co., Ky., courtesy of Michael Baker.

ABBREVIATIONS

BLM	U.S. Bureau of Land Management
Cem.	Cemetery
DAR	National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution
dw.	dwelling (U.S. census)
ED	Enumeration District (U.S. census)
FHL	LDS Family History Library US/CAN microfilm, referenced by roll number, or book, referenced by call number
fam.	family (U.S. census)
GLO	General Land Office of the BLM
GMNJ	<i>The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey</i>
IGI	International Genealogical Index (LDS)
JP	Justice of the Peace
LDS	Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormons)
MG	Minister of the Gospel
NARA	National Archives and Records Administration
NEA	<i>New England Ancestors</i> (NEHGS)
NEHGS	New England Historic Genealogical Society
NGSQ	<i>National Genealogical Society Quarterly</i>
NJ Archives	Archives of the State of New Jersey, 1st series
NJHS	New Jersey Historical Society
NYGBS	New York Genealogical and Biographical Society
Pct.	Precinct (U.S. census)
PO	Post Office (U.S. census)
Record	<i>New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> (New York, 1870-) (NYGBS)
Register	<i>New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> (Boston, 1847-) (NEHGS)
r.	roll (U.S. census)
RG	Record Group (NARA)
RLDS	Reorganized LDS
sh.	sheet (U.S. census)
SSDI	Social Security Death Index
SSN	Social Security Number
SWNE, etc.	Southwest quadrant of northeast quadrant (GLO, 40 acres)
Sx TyN RzW	Section x, Township y North, Range z West (GLO)
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i>
Terr.	Territory

A NOTE ON THE SERIES TITLE

The expression “Edwardian Riggs” was coined by Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, to describe a descendant of Edward Riggs, immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633, as distinct from descendants of other early Riggs immigrants. But here an Edwardian Riggs is a Riggs male who carries the same Y chromosome as Edward of Roxbury. Female progeny of Edwardian Riggs males are also Edwardian Riggses.

Another way to state the extended meaning is this: An Edwardian Riggs is a descendant of Edward Riggs of Roxbury *or of any of his male Riggs ancestors*. So an Edwardian Riggs male has the same Y chromosome as Edward of Roxbury, but may not necessarily descend from him. He might descend, for example, from Edward’s father or grandfather via a brother or cousin who immigrated to America separately.

As will be argued in detail, any Riggs in this work is an Edwardian Riggs by the extended definition. It is possible that each is an Edwardian Riggs in the restricted, original meaning of the term, but this has not been proved as of this writing. For example, Bethuel Riggs has been proved Edwardian by Y-chromosome DNA analysis, as will be explained in detail, but it is not yet known if he descends from Edward of Roxbury. It *is* known, however, that he descends from Edward or from one of Edward’s male ancestors.

Technical note: Two males are said to share the “same” Y chromosome if they have the same Y chromosome to within a few mutations. Such mutations are expected over a passage of time on the order of centuries.

LINEAGE LIST NOTATION

To facilitate stepping “backward” through the genealogy, I utilize one small addition to standard (actually “modified”) *Register* format. A leading subscript to a person in a lineage list is the person number for that individual in this work. For example (taken from Vol. 3, Part II, of this series), Caleb Smith⁶ Riggs (₇₀Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) was son of person 70, Joseph⁵ Riggs (₃₇Joseph⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹), who in turn was son of person 37, Joseph⁴ Riggs, and so forth. This technique may be applied to any person in a lineage list. However, to reduce visual clutter, I will use it here for at most one person per lineage list, usually the first.

A superscript asterisk (*) indicates the first person in a lineage list who is not genetically related to the next older person in the list. For example (from volume 6 of this series), Skylor Nathan^{13*} Knoll (*Martha Jane*¹², *Edward Clark*¹¹, *Theodore Dalzel A.*¹⁰, *Edward*⁹, *Elias*⁸, *Elias*⁷, *Preserve*⁶, *Zebulon*⁵, *?Joseph*⁴, *Edward*³, *Edward*², *Edward*¹) was an adopted son of Martha Jane¹² Riggs. Note also the question mark (?) in this lineage list, indicating that the father-son relationship of Joseph⁴ and Zebulon⁵ has not been proved.

N.B. The National Genealogical Society has now carefully codified modified *Register* format, mentioned above, so it is often called NGSQ format. Whatever the nomenclature, the above paragraphs describe departures from it.

METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES

Un sourced material. Some claims without accompanying sources are important to preserve, as hints to future researchers or simply to indicate that I am aware of commonly claimed dates, names, or places, but am not certain of them. I enter these in footnotes and not in the main text. I do not always explicitly flag these claims as unsourced, but they should be understood as such by their presence in the footnotes only. This type of information often comes from compiled, but unfortunately unsourced, genealogies that have the appearance, to me at least, of being well researched and based on solid evidence. The footnote hint might inspire a future researcher to find the elusive evidence, whereas I had not done so by the time this book went to press.

Census litany. Rather than trying to be creative on each of hundreds of census readings, I have chosen to state them with a common “litany.” To make census litanies easy to spot, I usually introduce each one with the year. For example, a reading from the U.S. census for 1900 will begin “In 1900”

Online sources. I have made much use of online sources, usually secondary, such as the listing of gravestones in a particular cemetery. The problem with this practice is the supposed ephemeral nature of the web. Many online sources may simply disappear from the web over time, or change addresses at least. I have therefore made a copy of every webpage used in this work and archived it for future reference. Very notable exceptions are the many databases available from major servers, such as <Ancestry.com>, which I assume, with some trepidation, will be permanently available by some means. The URL for a website is identified by enclosing < > brackets. When a URL needs to wrap at the end of a line for good visual appearance, I have inserted a hyphen in an appropriate location. This line-breaking hyphen should be omitted, of course, when the URL is used as an internet address.

Abbreviations. To fit this book into one bound volume, I have resorted to abbreviations. With one exception, I always abbreviate state names and

METHODOLOGY

month names. I do not abbreviate state names in the main text that stand alone. However, state names in footnotes are always abbreviated, even in the titles of books.

I do not abbreviate anything in a quotation. An abbreviation in a quotation is present in the original.

I use succinct forms for the sources in footnotes. The bibliography should be consulted for full expansion of a source reference. See the abbreviations section of the front matter for the full list of abbreviations used in the census references. In all cases, the census was read from <Ancestry.com>, and the roll numbers correspond to the microfilm series used by that organization.

Verb tenses. Past tense is normally used, but a record is described in the present—e.g., Joe Riggs was born in 1836, but a death certificate for Joe Riggs states that he was born in 1836.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Mary¹² Arnold, Edith¹¹ (Riggs) Barakat, Eileen¹² (Riggs) deCastro, Elizabeth [Betsy] Grace¹² (Riggs) Fermano, Lois Marie¹¹ (Slump) Forsberg, June¹² (Riggs) Harvey, Ellen Janet (Sayers) Lanza, Wendy¹² (Riggs) Lyons, Terry Hann, Christine¹² Riggs, James Howard¹² Riggs, Louis Eugene¹² Riggs, Marilyn (Maloney) Riggs, Randall Ray¹² Riggs, Richard Morrison¹¹ and Katherine (Grace) Riggs, Robert Jennings¹¹ Riggs Jr., Wesley Brandon¹³ Riggs, Timothy [Timmy] Kate¹² (Blake) Sorrow, and Betty Roxsene¹¹ (Slump) Walters. I also utilized materials contributed to Terry Hann, and then to me, by Nora Drew, Nancy Pascal, Elgene A. Smith, Evan Thompson, and Betty Roxsene¹¹ (Slump) Walters.

I also thank again (and again) my genealogical mentors, Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, and (the late) Marsha Hoffman Rising, CG, FASG. And I thank again Shelley Holmes Caroe who has assisted me for years in obtaining records of the Riggs family (and before that the Durand family). She has been remarkably successful in finding Riggs male DNA contributors and encouraging them to assist our researches.

Extraordinary providers of primary sources— Marilou¹¹ Morris, Frank James⁷ Gruber.

My invaluable research associate—Shelley Holmes Caroe.

Early Riggs genealogy, Great Migration era, and mentor—Robert Charles Anderson, FASG.

Early Upper South (Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee, and North Carolina) genealogy, and mentor—the late Marsha Hoffman Rising, CG, FASG.

LDS records, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah—Linda Turner, AG; Gordon Remington, FASG.

New Jersey archives, Trenton, New Jersey—Sandra M. Hewlett, CGRS.

SPECIAL FOREWORD

After nine years of intense genealogical research, the last six devoted to the Riggs family, I have decided that I must bring the effort to a close. So this volume and seven others from my *Edwardian Riggses of America* series are contributed to the public in an incomplete state, as there are thousands of proved results in these volumes of benefit to Riggs family reasearchers. I have chosen to electronically publish the eight volumes to make them widely available promptly. The format is Adobe Acrobat (.pdf) format which preserves the thousands of hyperlinks I have embedded in the documents for my own benefit during the years of editorial work, and which I believe the user will find equally useful. Electronic publishing makes it possible for me to update the volumes at will. I do intend for my work to be cited even though it is incomplete, so I suggest users of the data here always insert the version number of the particular volume in their bibliographical references to it.

The list of unfinished things in this manuscript contains at least these:

- Incomplete bibliography.
- Broken internet links; they worked when I first referenced them.
- Unresolved items, often flagged with red font, but not necessarily so.
- General proofreading.
- The lower quality illustrations should be culled.
- Some permissions have not been formally granted.
- Some family lines should be taken further.

On the other hand, much of the information in this book (of several hundred pages) is correct and carefully documented. I would like to see the accurate information used, and the problems solved.

Alvy Ray Smith
Seattle, Bainbridge Island, and Berkeley
<alvyray.com> 12 Oct. 2010

PREFACE

I was inspired to begin my study of the extensive Riggs family descending from the immigrant, Edward¹ Riggs, for the personal reason of believing him to be the ancestor of Elder Bethuel Riggs, from whom I descend. Over the course of nine years or so, I have come to know much about this family, but I have not accomplished the original goal of establishing the actual descent from Edward¹ to Bethuel and hence to me. I have however generated eight volumes of scholarly Riggs research and contributed eleven papers on Riggs research to the learned journals of scholarly genealogy. And I was able during that time to establish, using DNA technology, that Bethuel was probably, with high confidence, a descendant of Edward¹. The actual descent remains a mystery, but the existence of a descent is established with high probability.

I now come to publishing the last of my eight Riggs volumes.^[3] The number in the title indicates that this is volume 8, but that reflects the order in which the volumes were initiated, not their completion order. I have saved this to last because it is the most difficult. The reason is perhaps best captured in this quotation from a fairly recent paper by Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, and me in which we revisit the early genealogy of the Edward¹ Riggs family and show that it has been misleading researchers for over a century:^[4]

The genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury was first presented briefly by Congar in 1866,^[5] concentrating particularly on Edward's New Jersey descendants, and similarly by Orcutt and Beardsley in 1880^[6] on his Connecticut descendants. The first extensive treatment of the entire family was

3. There are now nine volumes, another added for the James Riggs family of Maryland after this preface was written.

4. Anderson and Smith, "The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs Revisited," *The Genealogist*. (See bibliography for expansion of source details.)

5. Congar, *Genealogical Notices* (or simply, Congar), 118, 131.

6. Orcutt, *History of Derby*, 753-56.

PREFACE

presented by Wallace in book form in 1901.^[7] Portions of the early genealogy were subsequently refined by Cory in 1937^[8] and Jacobus in 1959,^[9] both relying to some extent on Wallace. There are enough genealogical errors and unsubstantiated relationships in the first three of these, particularly Wallace, and there is sufficient new information, to justify a corrective revisit to the early genealogy of this large and widespread American founding family.^[10]

I will only summarize the paper's results. It is worthwhile to state our major conclusions to place my treatment in this volume in context:

We have sought to establish a firm foundation for the genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury. In so doing, we have made numerous corrections to the published literature on this family, and we have had to strip away years of accumulated "information" about the family that resisted corroboration when we looked closely.

A summary of the general status of the Riggs genealogy is this: The first three generations are firmly established. The Connecticut branch, the descendants of Samuel³ Riggs, is firm through the fourth generation, and we have provided pointers to the evidence for the fifth generation. The results for the New Jersey branch, the descendants of Joseph³ and Edward³ Riggs, are spottier.

The fourth generation via Joseph³ Riggs is well established. The fifth generation via two of his children, Elizabeth and Samuel, is known: Elizabeth married into the Dod family, and Samuel had only a single child, a daughter. But Joseph's son John disappears from the Essex County records after 1716, and son Zopher disappears after the mention of him in Joseph's will of 1688/9. There is a possible connection of John to a John Riggs in Somerset County in 1735, but circumstances argue against it. There is only a tenuous connection of Zopher to a Zopher Riggs in Morris County in the later 1760s, a possibility suggested principally by the unusual name. In short, we do not know of any male Riggs descendants of Joseph³ but cannot rule them out. In particular, we have no evidence that any of Joseph³'s male children moved to Morris County.

7. Wallace, *Riggs Genealogy* (or simply, Wallace).

8. Cory, *Lineal Ancestors* (or simply, Cory), 2:251-70.

9. Jacobus, *Parke-Gildersleeve* (or simply, Jacobus), 106-12.

10. Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, 3:1584-86, covers the immigrant and his children.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Our reassessment of the family via Edward³ Riggs has yielded dire results. Only two persons in the fourth generation are firmly established, and much of the fifth generation is problematic. We dare to draw a conclusion nevertheless, although it is a tentative one: It appears that it was principally, if not only, the children of Edward³ who moved west into Morris and Somerset Counties. It has not escaped our notice that the Revolutionary War upset this part of New Jersey at about the time when the local records give out.^[11] Unfortunately many living Riggs families who claim descent from Edward¹ of Roxbury, but cannot prove it, trace their lineage to Morris County, and hence possibly to Edward³.

Previously accepted “truths” about the Edward³ branch are apparently due to an unknown and unproved family source (or sources), source X, represented by the Edith Tuller¹⁰ Riggs manuscript and reflected in Congar and Wallace. Miss Riggs’s manuscript mentions explicitly a family chart prepared by her grandfather Rev. Joseph L.⁸ Riggs (*Elias*⁷, *Preserve*⁶, *Zebulon*⁵, *Joseph*⁴) who lived 1809–1875, placing him within three or four generations of the problematic generations in New Jersey. This is sufficiently far removed that it does not inspire confidence, but the manuscript also mentions the family Bible of Rev. Elias⁷ Riggs (*Preserve*⁶, *Zebulon*⁵, *Joseph*⁴), which does, to some extent. Unfortunately we do not know which parts of source X come from the Elias⁷ family Bible, nor have we been able to find the Bible or a reputable transcription of it.

An indication that this Bible may not have figured heavily in source X is a comment by Elias’s kinsman Rev. Stephen Return⁸ Riggs (*Stephen*⁷, *Joseph*⁶, *Gideon*⁵, *Joseph*⁴) who stated in his autobiography, “Heretofore, we have supposed the first progenitor of the Riggs Family in America was Miles; but the investigations of Mr. J. H. Wallace of New York show that it was Edward, who settled in Roxbury, Mass.”^[12] The father, Stephen⁷ Riggs, was born 4 March 1771 in Morristown, Morris Co., N.J.,^[13] and Elias⁷ Riggs was born 1 Apr. 1770, Mendham, Morris Co.^[14] The first Miles Riggs in the family

11. Hoyt, *Mountain Society*, 47–48, “The records of the Newark church, and those of this church also (it is said), perished or were lost in the time of the Revolution.” Hoyt was seventh minister of the Mountain Society, assuming the position in 1856.

12. Riggs, *Mary and I*, 24, footnote. J. H. Wallace is, of course, author of Wallace, *Riggs Genealogy*.

13. *Combined Registers, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown*, 205, “[Riggs] Stephen; b. 4 March 1771; B. 5 May 1771,” son of Joseph Riggs.

14. Jacobus, *Parke–Gildersleeve*, 111.

PREFACE

was Miles⁵ (*Joseph*⁴), putative brother of Zebulon⁵ and Gideon⁵ Riggs, so this family had an inaccurate picture of its own New Jersey genealogy.

Taking a conservative approach, we have rejected information from source X pending its rediscovery and analysis (and queries have failed to locate it thus far). Although full details are outside the scope of this paper, we have made exploratory searches in the public record for the information listed in source X, and have generally not met with success. Either we did not find the named persons in the record or we did not find their stated relationships to the Riggs family. This does not disestablish source X, but while its authority is in abeyance the burden of proof is on the genealogist.

Our final contribution to the Edward¹ Riggs genealogy is sadly this negative one about the poor state of the Edward³ branch. We hope it does not overshadow the many positive results reported for the early generations and the Connecticut branch of the Riggs family, and we challenge the genealogical community to step forward to establish (or reestablish) the New Jersey branch. We trust that our study has more carefully delineated the problems to be solved.

Because one volume (Volume 3) became unwieldy, I divided it (as of 29 Sept. 2009) into three subvolumes: Part I: The Connecticut Branch, Part II: The New Jersey Branch, and Part III. The New Jersey Branch (Problematical). The Connecticut branch is on much firmer footing than the New Jersey branch. Within the New Jersey branch, Part II is on firm footing, and that is why I have separated it from Part III, which is not—and is hence “problematical.” Many of the following comments pertain mostly to Part III, and, by the way, I have started excising proved subfamilies from Part III to make it even more highly focused on the problems. I have started by removing the Zebulon Riggs subfamily, which is proved from Zebulon on down, and placing it in its own volume, Vol. 6, of the series. Similarly, I have removed the Gideon Riggs subfamily into Vol. 7 of the series. Volumes 6 and 7 should be considered solid, starting with the initial individual Riggs male, respectively.

This new volume, Vol. 8, is yet another extraction of a subfamily from Vol. 3, Part III. That volume has become unwieldy at over 800 pages, so further extraction makes it more convenient for me to manage.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

For the early generations in the following text I have simply entered our results from the paper cited above, without proofs which are found in the paper of course, but I do elaborate on the disproved (or at least in-doubt) relations in hope that future researchers might be more successful than Robert and I have been in finding the elusive relations—if they exist of course. Text in the first five generations which is footnoted does not appear in the paper. It is additional information that did not comfortably fit in the “Riggs revisited” paper.

But then the main body of the text, generations 6 and on, is filled with bona fide Riggs families and their proofs. The respective lineage lists will be as accurate as I now understand them to be. There are many departures from assumed “known” genealogies, and there are many questions in red in this working draft, as I subject all Riggs claims to close scrutiny. In a word or two, the main problem areas remain the New Jersey branches and the North Carolina connections to New Jersey.

I caution the reader about reliance on published genealogies of the Riggs family, as I have found many errors in most of them. In particular, as already mentioned, Wallace’s *Riggs Genealogy* is not to be trusted in general. I add the words “in general” because Wallace is often a good starting point for someone trying to understand pieces of the Riggs family. As with most early genealogies, Wallace seldom supplies proofs of his claims. My principal contribution, I believe, is that I am actually supplying proofs for every claim. If I have trouble with a proof, or believe it to be unsatisfactory, I place it in red. For example, if the only “proof” I have is a page number in Wallace then that footnote is in red (or should be).

I tend to trust genealogies written by members of the Riggs family for those generations close to that of its author, but disregard it (other than for inspiration on where to look for proofs) for generations farther removed.

An example of how I use published genealogies is this: Consider Bassett’s *Seymour, Past and Present* (as usual, consult the bibliography for full details). I often see this book cited as a “source” for proof of a step in a Riggs genealogy. Unfortunately, it does not stand up under scrutiny. Beginning with the first generation, it is full of errors. The first generation

PREFACE

has poor dates for the children, and has Elizabeth incorrectly married to a Mr. Allen. Now, I might call this “the usual mistakes” in the early generations of the Riggses, for they are repeated in many places. Robert Anderson and I seek to reestablish the early generations in the paper mentioned above, to get rid of “the usual mistakes” finally.

Another such “usual mistake” occurs in the second generation in Bassett’s genealogy: Edward² is said to have married Elizabeth Roosa, whereas it was Edward¹ who married her. Again, consult the paper by Robert and me for the proof. And Bassett is missing one child of Edward² and has, Robert and I believe, the children in the wrong order. I am not picking on Bassett, let me remind the reader, but on most Riggs genealogies. I go on full alert about a “source” if the early generations seem problematical, and many do.

Bassett’s third and fourth generations appear to be accurate, but incomplete, consisting only of Samuel³ and John⁴. This is appropriate, however, since the genealogy only purports to cover those Riggses who stayed in Connecticut. His fourth generation has the children of Samuel⁵ out of order, but the children of Joseph⁵ are correct. So you can see my doubt building as I inspect this “source,” but perhaps you can see that I also appeal to it for ideas as to what might actually be the case, then look for evidence elsewhere. This is, in general, the way I use Riggs genealogies that do not include evidence, which is nearly all of them.

Here is a list of specific Riggs genealogies that I do not consider accurate enough to be sources (see the bibliography for full details). I emphasize that there is much good information in all of them, but there are sufficient errors to bring all facts into doubt (since there are no backup source references, in general, which can be checked):

Wallace, *Riggs Genealogy*
Crayon, *Riggs Family Genealogy*
Bassett, *Seymour Past and Present*

A relatively new, and extensive, Riggs genealogy is the following:

Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Unfortunately, it too preserves many errors from the past, particularly in the early generations. Although Leo Riggs did footnote almost all facts, the “sources” referenced are often those listed above, particularly Wallace, which are not to be trusted. But I must say that *Leo Riggs His Book* does contain many excellent sources, so should always be consulted when looking for possible evidence.

Any references I make to these book are in red (or should be), unless specific valid sources in those books are cited. There are several others I could also list. In general, if a “source” does not back up its claims with hard evidence, then I do not accept it, no matter how old it is. I generally take a family member’s genealogy as truth so long as only one or two generations removed from the family member are trusted. Unfortunately, the practice in the past has been simply to list “facts” without proof. These “facts” should always be doubted unless a strong case can be made for them. Perhaps it goes without saying, but nothing I have just stated is a new idea; it is simply how scholarly genealogy is done.

TIMOTHY¹ RIGGS

Of Morris County, N.J.

FIFTH GENERATION

1. **TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS** (?*Samuel*⁴, ?*Edward*³, *Edward*², *Edward*¹)^[15] was born say 1723, probably in New Jersey, and perhaps in Morris Co., N.J., where he had four children baptized. The birth year estimate is consistent with his being exempted from paying taxes on 24 Oct. 1803 for “on account of age,” presumably a particularly important age, such as 80. He died after signing his will in Christian Co., Ky., on 4 Dec. 1804 and before 4 Jan. 1805 when a case involving his estate was settled (see appendix A for the estate papers). He married, say 1747, perhaps in Morris Co., **HANNAH**—, who was born say 1730, and died after signing her will (as “Haney” Riggs) on 15 Sept. 1815, Christian Co., Ky., and before the Nov. 1815 term of the Christian County Court. Although there are claims that Timothy had a first wife, Sarah, I have not found a single piece of evidence to support it.^[16] There is no definite proof that Hannah was Timothy’s wife, but circumstantially there are two deeds in Rutherford Co., N.C., witnessed by Timothy Riggs and Hannah Riggs, suggesting marriage (details are presented later in this sketch). Both Hannah and Timothy died in Christian Co., Ky. Daniel Riggs was the administrator of Timothy’s estate, and Hannah (“Haney”) Riggs mentions her son Daniel in her will. Timothy gave Silas a horse shortly before his death, and Hannah mentions her son Silas in her will.

15. I shall maintain the generation numbering scheme of Vol. 3, Part 3, to save a large renumbering job in this text. Note that the descent of Timothy from Edward¹ is problematical. It is discussed at length in Vol. 3, Part 3, so I will show it here once then omit it from here forward. DNA evidence from Timothy’s descendants prove that he descended from Edward¹ Riggs, with high probability.

16. Wallace does not name a wife for Timothy and does not mention two, and Leo Riggs names two: (1) Sarah Dunham or Sarah Dunkham, and (2) Hannah.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Criticism of Earlier Work

The case of Timothy Riggs has long been a problematical one, genealogically speaking. Wallace in 1901 was the first to claim to have established the identity of Timothy Riggs of New Jersey with Timothy Riggs of North Carolina. Then a century later Leo Riggs in 2001, in a genealogy intended as a tribute to Wallace and building on his Riggs genealogy, extended the claims about Timothy. Neither is a satisfactory scholarly treatment.

Wallace's 1901 sketch is brief enough to repeat here in its entirety, with editorial comments in footnotes:^[17]

Timothy Riggs,⁴ of North Carolina, (reputed son of Samuel,³ Edward,² Edward¹)^[18] was born at or near Newark, N.J., and grew up and was married in Morris County, N.J.^[19] He was born about 1723, and a Timothy Riggs united with the church at Morristown, September 4, 1757, and two or three years afterward the officers of the church had lost all knowledge and trace of him.^[20] In 1775 a Timothy Riggs secured a grant of land from the colonial authorities of North Carolina, situated in what is now Lincoln County.^[21] Whether this was the Timothy who joined the Morristown church may be reasonably inferred, but that he was born in New Jersey there is not a shadow of a doubt. This was not only his own statement handed down through his posterity, but it is confirmed by several correspondents in that State who did not belong to his family.^[22] He

17. Wallace, *Riggs Genealogy*, 17-18.

18. I believe he is of the fifth generation, as indicated at the top of this sketch.

19. There is no proof that he married in Morris Co., N.J., but it is probable since several children were baptized there.

20. The last record I have for Timothy Riggs in N.J. is dated 1764.

21. The first record I have for Timothy in N.C. is 1768, in Mecklenburg Co. The first land grant I have for him is in 1773 in Tryon Co., N.C. Tryon was derived from Mecklenburg in 1769 (pending in 1768), and Mecklenburg was derived from Anson Co. in 1763. Lincoln Co. and Rutherford Co. were derived from Tryon Co. in 1779. I show that Timothy's land nearly all fell within the Rutherford Co. of his time and not Lincoln Co. Much of his land now lies in Cleveland Co. (derived mostly from Rutherford Co. in 1841). Buncombe Co. was derived in small part in 1792 (pending in 1791) from the western edge of Rutherford Co. Some of Timothy's land apparently lay either in Buncombe Co. or next to it (see the 21 Feb. 1795 item). In 1838 Henderson Co. was derived from the southern half of Buncombe Co., so some of Timothy's land possibly fell in what is now Henderson Co.

22. Unfortunately, Wallace did not record who these people were or what they said or how they said

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

afterward obtained other grants of land, and his sons also secured grants that were chiefly in Surrey [sic] County, which seems to have been the general headquarters of the family.^[23] One of his sons, Zadok, was sheriff of that county about 1788.^[24] According to recollections of his grandchildren, he had ten sons and two daughters,^[25] and most of them seem to have been remarkably prolific. Timothy and his wife were buried in North Carolina,^[26] but about the close of that century the sons commenced to migrate. One of them settled and remained in middle Tennessee;^[27] others pushed on to the region of Warren County, Ky., where they seem to have remained about twenty years.^[28] The next move was for the territory of Illinois, where two or three families remained and have attained eminent positions, but the majority of them pushed on to Missouri.^[29] About 1850 a great number of the Missouri families [sic] migrated to the Pacific States,^[30] and notwithstanding these migratory movements every generation seems to have appreciated the advantages of education, and many of them have held positions of honor and profit in many States. In their religious belief and observances they seem to be largely Baptists, but in the second quarter of this century a great many of them followed the teachings of Alexander Campbell into his new organization, known as the “Disciples of Christ.” Unfortunately we are not able to give the order and dates of

it. Hence this must be classed as mere hearsay.

23. There were two N.C. loci of Riggses from N.J.—Surry Co. and Rutherford Co.—but I believe this represents two or three separate families, with Timothy’s family immigrating to southern N.C. (Tryon Co. beget 1779 Rutherford Co.) and his putative brothers Edward’s and Samuel’s families to northern N.C. (Rowan Co. beget 1771 Surry Co. beget 1778 Wilkes Co.). I have no evidence that any of Timothy’s family resided in Surry Co. (or what would become Surry Co.), **with the possible exception of William.**

24. I have no evidence that Timothy had a son named Zadok.

25. This is inconsistent with the fact that we know Timothy had four daughters in N.J.: Lois, Eunice, Dorcas, and Hannah. Again, Wallace left no record of who said what, or when.

26. They both died, and presumably were buried, in Christian Co., Ky.

27. I have some evidence that a child may have settled for a time in Tenn.

28. I have some evidence that Timothy’s children may have moved to Warren Co., Ky.

29. I have not yet determined a child or children who settled in Illinois, but there is good evidence that some of Timothy’s descendants did settle in Ray Co., Mo.

30. There is evidence that descendants did migrate to Oregon along the Oregon Trail.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

birth of his twelve children, and we will not attempt it except in a single instance.^[31]

William.	Reuben.
Zadok.	Jacob.
Sarah.	Hannah.
Silas.	David, b. November 8, 1749.
Daniel.	Israel.
Timothy, 2d.	Clisby.

Regarding the birth of Timothy (of North Carolina) in New Jersey, Wallace has this “proof” (repeated from above):

That he was born in New Jersey there is not a shadow of a doubt. This was not only his own statement handed down through his posterity, but it is confirmed by several correspondents in that State who did not belong to his family.^[32]

This is a weak link, since no person or persons are cited, nor their relationship to Timothy, nor date, nor actual words. It is simply a claim stated strongly. However, he mentions Timothy’s grandchildren a couple of sentences beyond the one quoted above, “According to recollections of his grandchildren, he had ten sons and two daughters.” It can be surmised that Wallace corresponded with Timothy’s grandchildren, and got a statement from one or more of them that Timothy was born in New Jersey.^[33] Unfortunately since the number of daughters reported by the grandchildren does not match what is known to be true, their testimony is suspect.^[34]

In summary, Wallace’s treatment, used for over a century by believing descendants, is highly flawed. Let us turn our attention now to a more

31. I have no evidence of children named Zadok, Sarah, or Clisby. I have evidence possibly for a David but none that his birth was 8 Nov. 1749. None of the known children of Timothy baptized in Morris Co., N.J., appear in this list: Lois, James, Eunice, or Dorcas, and I suspect the Hannah listed is not the one known to have been his child baptized in Essex Co., N.J.

32. Wallace, 17.

33. Suppose Wallace was in touch with the descendants of Timothy sometime during the decade 1890-1900 (for publication in 1901). It is credible that he was able to find living grandchildren.

34. Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 38, suggests however that three of the N.J. daughters died, thus leaving finally two daughters and 10 sons. There is no evidence of these deaths, but it is a possibility. And I have found no other mention of the three daughters that I am convinced of.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

modern treatment, that of Leo Riggs, who revisited the Riggs genealogy on the 100th anniversary in 2001 of Wallace's publication. A brief abstract of Leo's treatment is this, using his words when convenient, again with editorial comments in footnotes:^[35]

Sergeant Timothy⁵ Riggs (Samuel⁴, The Planter Edward³, Sergeant Edward², The Immigrant Edward¹, Richard^A, Miles^B)^[36] . . . was born in Morris Co., NJ about 1722. He died in Christian Co, KY before 3 May 1805 at approximately 82 years of age.^[37]

He married twice.^[38] He married Sarah Dunham about 1748 in Morris Co., NJ. . . . Sarah was born about 1730 in New Jersey. She died in Tryon Co, NC before 1765.^[39] . . . He married Hannah before 1765 in Tryon Co, NC.^[40] . . . Nancy [sic] was born about 1743.^[41] She died in Christian Co, KY 15 Sep 1815 or later at 72 years of age.^[42]

Leo lists eight children of the marriage to Sarah Dunham: Lois, James, Eunice, Dorcas, William, Israel, John, and Timothy Jr.^[43] He lists seven

35. Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 37-39, with endnotes 425-30 on pp. 685-87.

36. Although Leo has Timothy in the fifth generation, he states his descent as if it were proved, and it is not. Furthermore, there is some question as to the validity of Richard^A and Miles^B as ancestors, although they are a possibility [Smith and Anderson, "Proposed Hawkshead, Lancashire Origins of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Thomas¹ Riggs of Gloucester"].

37. Leo does not establish the connection of Timothy Riggs of N.J. to Timothy Riggs of N.C., relying presumably on the accuracy of Wallace. Similarly, he does not establish the connection of Timothy Riggs of N.C. to the Timothy Riggs of Ky. I seek to prove these connections here. I am able here to tighten the death date to the one month between 4 Dec. 1804 and 4 Jan. 1805.

38. There is no evidence of two marriages, other than the indirect one that there are two Hannahs putatively daughters of Timothy, one in N.J., the other in N.C., but then there is no evidence that the Hannah of N.J. survived. Leo does not list the known daughter, Hannah, baptized in N.J.

39. There is no evidence of a wife named Sarah, nor of a death of a wife in Tryon Co., N.C., in 1765.

40. There is no evidence of a marriage of Timothy in Tryon Co., N.C.

41. The will of this woman is signed "Haney" (i.e., Hannah) Riggs. It has been misread as "Nancy" for years causing much confusion. One of my main contributions to this genealogy is correcting the name in this will. There is no evidence that Hannah was born about 1743.

42. Hannah's age at death is not known; the 72 depends on her being born in 1743, which is not established.

43. Glaringly missing from this list is Hannah, baptized in Essex Co., N.J., in 1764. There is no evidence that William, Israel, John or Timothy Jr. were born in N.J. The evidence for William suggests he might be part of the Surry Co. branch of the Riggs family, but possibly not. The evidence for John is vague at best. There is evidence for Israel and Timothy Jr. but not with the birth dates or places given by Leo.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

children of the marriage to Hannah: Silas, Daniel, Reuben, Hannah, Jacob, David, and Jane.^[44]

Outline of a Proof

My goal of course is to establish Timothy and his family from the public record, possibly with help from DNA evidence. In this section I will outline the strong points in the circumstantial case for the identity of the two men—Timothy of New Jersey and Timothy of North Carolina—and he with Timothy Riggs who went to Kentucky as an old man and died there. Then the remainder of the sketch will fill in the details.

Point 1: The timing works. The last known record of Timothy of New Jersey is dated 1764, and the earliest known record of Timothy of North Carolina is possibly in 1768, definitely 1769.^[45] The last known record of Timothy of North Carolina is in 1795, possibly 1796,^[46] and the earliest known record of Timothy of Kentucky is in 1800.^[47]

Point 2: Timothy's proven daughter, Dorcas, baptized in Morris Co., N.J., married Samuel Lum in Morris Co. Samuel Lum and his wife Dorcas sold land in Morris Co. in 1786, and subsequently Samuel appeared in the 1790 census of Rutherford Co., N.C., as did Timothy. Samuel Lum owned land adjacent to Timothy in Rutherford Co.

Point 3: Israel Riggs is closely associated with Timothy Riggs, probably a son, in Rutherford Co., N.C., witnessing deeds and residing on nearby land. Israel Riggs resided later in Christian Co., Ky. (but after Timothy's death). There is an 1816 record in Christian Co. of "a certain negro woman that Isreal [sic] Riggs Brought from Carolina," linking [North] Carolina to Kentucky.

Point 4: Daniel Shipman was a neighbor of Timothy Riggs in Rutherford Co., and his family intermarried with other neighbors. Daniel died

44. There is evidence for all of these as possible children of Timothy and Hannah but it is, as usual with Timothy's family, circumstantial. Leo seems to have taken Wallace at his word about Warren Co., Ky. I cannot, and will seek to establish connections with a paper trail. See Point 4.

45. There is something that doesn't seem right about the 1768 record, as will be explained.

46. An Oct. 1796 record (q.v.) concerns the appointment of a county surveyor "to succeed Timothy Riggs, who had left the state."

47. A Timothy Riggs appears in Green Co., Ky., in 1800, and in Christian Co., Ky., in 1803, where he died.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

in Warren Co., Ky., suggesting that neighbors migrated together from North Carolina to Kentucky and arguing for the unproved connection to Warren Co., Ky., claimed by Wallace in 1901. See appendix E.

Point 5: Several Riggises of Morris Co., N.J., are known to have gone to North Carolina about the same time and are documented, although they went to a different part of North Carolina than Timothy and their relationships to one another and to him are not firmly established: (a) Bethuel⁷ Riggs (?Isaac⁶, ?Zophar⁵, ?James⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) (q.v.),^[48] who was born in 1757, Mendham Twp., Morris Co., N.J., and went via western Pennsylvania to Wilkes Co., N.C., during the Revolutionary War, registering land there first in 1779;^[49] (b) Reuben⁶ Riggs (?Edward⁵, ?Samuel⁴) (q.v.), who was born in 1747, Morris Co., N.J., and went to Surry Co., N.C.,^[50] prior to his Revolutionary War enlistment there; (c) Samuel⁶ Riggs (Edward⁵, ?Samuel⁴) (q.v.), who was born 4 Apr. 1760, Morris Co., N.J., and went to Rowan Co. (in what would become Surry Co.) about 1765 with his father, who was probably (d) Edward⁵ Riggs (?Samuel⁴) (q.v.), who married 7 Feb. 1749, Morristown, Morris Co., and was probably also father of Reuben⁶ above.; and (e) Samuel⁵ Riggs (?Samuel⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) (q.v.), who was probably brother to Edward⁵ above, and who married 5 Jan. 1749, Morris Co., N.J., and was by 1768 in Rowan Co., or “Yadkin-Wilkes Co. area,” which became Surry Co. The last four appear to form a family group from Morris Co., N.J., to Surry Co., N.C..

Point 6: Wallace’s evidence from Timothy’s grandchildren, while not adequately reported, should not be ignored as supporting evidence: They reported that their grandfather came from New Jersey. It is unfortunate that Wallace was not more careful, his lack of detail converting this potential goldmine of information into mere hearsay.

Point 7: Also in the role of support is the DNA evidence. I have genetic signatures for three descendants of Timothy⁵, each from a distinct son of

48. See also Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, vol. 1 of this series.

49. Wilkes Co. was derived from the western part of Surry Co. in 1778 (pending in 1777).

50. Surry Co. was derived from the northern part of Rowan Co. in 1771 (pending in 1770).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Timothy (Daniel⁶, Reuben⁶, and Timothy⁶), and another putative descendant of Timothy, from a fourth distinct but putative son (?David⁶):

Clarence Keith¹² Riggs (₆₂₉Clarence Leroy¹¹, Charles Leonard¹⁰, James Samuel⁹, Hasel Peter⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵):

IxnknplllmmCsijkkkyosCooqqkjswooqrKLllkiophjjhkjlupjllohlwtmlkmmkll

Randall Ray¹² Riggs (₆₃₄Deane Leroy¹¹, Marion Charles¹⁰, Ralph Leroy⁹, Henry H.⁸, Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, Timothy⁵):

IxnknplllmmCsijkkkyosCooqqkjswooqrKLllkiophjjhkjlupjllohlwtmlkmmkll

Fletcher E.¹² Riggs (₆₁₁Fletcher¹¹, William Elisha¹⁰, William Riley⁹, Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵):

IxnknplllmmCsijkkkyosCooqqkjswooqrKLllkiophjjhkjlupjllohlvtmlkmmkll

Doyle Frederick¹⁰ Riggs (₄₂₇Doyle Frederick⁹, George W.⁸, Reuben⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵)

IxnlnplllmmCsijkkkyosCooqqkjswooqrKLllkiophjjhkjlupjllohlvtmlkmmkll

The first two are identical, and are exactly (67/67) the Edwardian modal signature. So with high probability they are both descendants of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, although we don't know the exact descents from him. They and the third differ by only 1 (at the underlined marker in Fletcher's signature). The point is that this evidence does not disprove the claimed identity of Timothy. The fourth signature differs from the others in one additional marker (underlined in Doyle's signature). Interestingly, the third and fourth signatures share a mutation (v at marker 58).

Con: The strongest argument against identification of the Timothys of New Jersey and North Carolina is this: The leap from a jailed debtor in New Jersey in 1763 to a respected justice of the peace for about 25 years in North Carolina from 1768 on, is suspiciously dramatic. However, I will show, convincingly I believe, in the remainder of this sketch that the Timothy Riggs of North Carolina skated close to the edge of the law there for years in his other role as county surveyor, making this not such a large leap after all.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Timothy Riggs of New Jersey

Timothy Riggs was a victim of assault in a case *The King vs. William Underwood* in 1750 in Morris Co., N.J.^[51] One wonders if this was inspiration for the next item, also in 1750, the earliest records known of Timothy.

Timothy was allowed on 12 Aug. 1750 into the Hanover Presbyterian Church, of Morris Co., on the so-called “half covenant,” which allowed him to offer his children for baptism. This custom was tolerated until Oct. 1764.^[52] As shown below he baptized four children in Hanover during 1750–1755, and then the baptism of his next child, in Sept. 1764, occurred in nearby New Providence, Essex (now Union) Co., with New Providence separated from Morris Co. by width of the Passaic River.

The minutes of the Morris Co. Court of Common Pleas for 25 Dec. 1754 record the case of *John Schyler vs. Timothy Riggs*, for debt.^[53] Debt was a recurring theme for Timothy, as will be seen.

Timothy became a communicant of the Morristown Presbyterian Church on 4 Sept. 1757, and later “moved away” (or died, but that is not relevant here).^[54] Apparently he moved only so far as New Providence, just barely into the next county. See the 1764 New Providence record below and daughter Hannah’s baptism there, also in 1764.

Sergeant Timothy Riggs is listed in three muster rolls of “Provincial Forces Stationed on the Frontiers of the Province of New Jersey under the Command of Capt. Richard Gardiner,” covering the dates 18 Oct. 1757 to 6 Apr. 1758. He was promoted to sergeant in the first of these muster

51. *Supreme Court Case Files, 1704–1844*, case no. 21397, “[name] Riggs, Timothy (Victim) [case title] King v. William Underwood [case type] Assault [county] Morris [dates] 1750.”

52. Church Members, Marriages and Baptisms, at Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., during the Pastorate of Rev. Jacob Green and to the Settlement of Rev. Aaron Condit, 1749–1796, “Aug. 12, 1750 [Renewed Covenant] Timothy Riggs.”

53. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “Volume 2: 8 25 December 1754, John Schyler vs. Timothy Riggs. Debt. Ogden attorney. Court ordered jury for want of a plea.”

54. *Combined Registers, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown*, 205, “Riggs, Timothy; C. 4 Sept. 1757; ‘moved away,’ R. 1”; *History of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, N.J.*, 60, 65, in section labeled, “Who Can Tell. The date of death or removal from town of the following persons: . . . [name] Timothy Riggs, [date of joining church] 4 Sept. 1757.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

rolls, the one for 18 Oct. 1757 to 2 Dec. 1757, but the exact date is not stated. He was a sergeant thereafter.^[55]

On 18 June 1759, a notice appeared in *The New York Mercury*, signed by Timothy Riggs, offering a postal service for letters to and from the New Jersey Regiment, done with the permission of Gen. Amherst.^[56]

The minutes of the Morris Co. Court of Common Pleas for 26 Sept. 1760 record the case of *Matthew Lum vs. Timothy Riggs*,^[57] and for 13 Mar. 1761 the case *John Dennis vs. Timothy Riggs*, for debt, and the case of *John Ford vs. Timothy Riggs*, apparently also for debt.^[58] In both the last cases the notation “non est” suggests that the defendant, Timothy, did not show up, or could not be found, for court.^[59]

Sometime after 6 July 1762 and before July 1763, the minutes of the Morris Co. Court of Common Pleas record the case of *Samuel Pue vs. Timothy Riggs*, for debt,^[60] and in July 1763 the case of *Woodruff and Jelf vs. Timothy Riggs*.^[61]

55. Thomas B. Wilson, “Muster Rolls of Forces on the Frontiers of New Jersey 1757-1758,” *GMNJ*, 62 (1987) :12-? [at least 19], on p. 18, “Riggs, Timothy on [muster r.] 3 linked with John Doty and then promoted to Sergt [date not stated]; [muster rolls] 4 and 5 as Sergt,” where six muster rolls, number 1-6, are described on p. 16.

56. *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of N.J. Vol. 20: Extracts from American Newspaper, Relating to N.J. Vol. 4. 1756-1761*, 360.

57. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “2:168 26 September 1760, Matthew Lum vs. Timothy Riggs. Discontinued.” Matthew Lum was probably a relative via Timothy’s daughter Dorcas’s marriage to Samuel Lum.

58. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “2:181 13 March 1761 John Dennis vs. Timothy Riggs Debt £240 non est John Ford, Esq. vs. Timothy Riggs Case 12-15 lb. non est.”

59. “Non est” is probably short for “non est inventus” which has this definition: “In law, the answer made by the sheriff in the return of the writ when the defendant is not to be found in his bailiwick. *Wharton*.” This is a typical definition found on the web, this one from <www.wordnik.com>, citing the Century Dictionary.

60. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “2:222 Samuel Pue vs. Timothy Riggs Case £22 lbs. on motion of Mr. Lon for Mr. Thomson rules for the Body.”

61. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “3:41 July 1763 Woodruff & Jelf vs. Timothy Riggs. No plea was filed so judgment made for the plaintiff.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Then in Sept. 1763 the court records state, for the case of *Samuel Rice vs. Timothy Riggs*, “The Sheriff having returned the defendant in custody . . . Committure ordered.”^[62] Also in Sept. 1763, in the case of *Woodruff and Jelf vs. Timothy Riggs*, the court “ordered that defendant be committed till debt interest and costs are paid.”^[63] That is, Timothy was jailed for debt in Morris Co., N.J. in 1763.

It appears by this sequence of cases that, returning from frontier military service, Timothy ran immediately into serious money problems in Morris Co., possibly losing any property he might have had to debtors. Perhaps this is why he next appeared in Essex Co., although still nearby.

Timothy Riggs is listed in 1764 as one of the “dwellers here,” meaning New Jersey and more specifically New Providence, Essex Co., just across the Passaic River from Morris Co.^[64] He had a daughter, Hannah, baptized there, also in 1764 (see children list).

[Compare this from putative brother Reuben’s sketch: In the files of the New Jersey Supreme Court is a 1768 case concerning Reuben Riggs. A warrant was issued to the Morris Co. sheriff to take “Rubin” Riggs of Morris Co. to appear in court at Perth Amboy for a £161 debt.^[65] So Reuben was having debt problems too at about the same time (but Reuben did not emigrate).]

But perhaps the only real solution for Timothy was to leave the state because by 1768, at age approximately 45, he resided in North Carolina. His past (being arrested and jailed by the sheriff) must not have followed him, however, because he was a justice of the peace in his new home state, a man of stature—a shaky stature as we will see—dominating the records there for about the next 25 years.

62. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “3:62 September 1763 Samuel Rice vs. Timothy Riggs Ca Su The Sheriff having returned the defendant in custody on motion of Mrs. Tow for Mr. Thomson. Committure ordered.”

63. Morris County N.J. Court of Common Pleas Minutes, abstracted by Marsha Hoffman Rising, “3:69 September 1763 Woodruff & Jelf vs. Timothy Riggs in debt Casa returned motion of Moore for trespass; ordered that defendant be committed till debt interest and costs are paid.”

64. Littell, *First Settlers*, 504. Since we do not know where Littell got his information, this might be a double reference to the same event, the baptism of daughter Hannah.

65. N.J. Supreme Court Files, abstracted by Sandra Hewlett, CG, case 4666.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Summary of Timothy of New Jersey: Timothy⁵ Riggs was born at an unknown time, say 1723, in an unknown place, but perhaps Morris Co, N.J. He married an unknown woman, and had at least five children, the first four (Lois, James, Eunice, and Dorcas) baptized 1750-1755 in Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., the fifth (Hannah) in 1764 in New Providence, Essex Co., N.J., just across the Passaic River from Morris Co. (and not far from Hanover, about seven miles). The last known records of Timothy in New Jersey are at least one but possibly two from 1764 in New Providence, including Hannah's baptism. He was in pre-Revolutionary military service in Morris Co., and then ran into debt problems there, the last recorded debt problem being in 1763. The nine year gap between children baptized in 1755 and 1764 supports the notion that Timothy may have had two wives, but unfortunately there is no evidence whatsoever of this. He was often in court or in military service during the interval.

Timothy Riggs of North Carolina

Note that Hannah, baptized 1764, would have been 4 in 1768 when Timothy moved to North Carolina. The other four children would have ranged from 11 (Dorcas) to 19, assuming they were baptized shortly after birth. Dorcas is known to have married in 1772 in Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., and then she and her husband went to North Carolina. Clearly Dorcas, at least, stayed in Morris County, but with whom, if Timothy had left for North Carolina by 1768? Perhaps the older children cared for the younger during this interim. Or perhaps there *was* a first wife who stayed in New Jersey, but there is no record of her. Perhaps, however, Hannah, the (known) youngest, accompanied her parents to North Carolina.

The following information on the North Carolina granting system, from Hofmann's abstracts of land patents,^[66] serves as a convenient tutorial and explanation of the historical setting:

In this present volume the researcher will not find record of instruments of original title to land in the Granville Proprietary.^[67] This district comprised

66. Hofmann, *Colony of N.C., 1765-1775: Abstracts of Land Patents*, Vol. 2, from the Foreword.

67. This was the land originally granted to Earl Granville, a Lord Proprietor of Carolina. The Granville land office granted lands from the Granville Proprietary from 1748 until his death in 1763, a

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

the northern half of North Carolina and included all land lying between the Virginia boundary and the southern boundary of the present counties of Dare, Tyrrell, Washington, Randolph, Davidson, Rowan, and Iredell. . . . The researcher will not, then, find in this volume any titles to land in Northampton County, for example, or Wilkes, or Yadkin, or Davie, or Burke, or any other present day county that lay within the old boundaries of the Granville Proprietary. . . .

Within five years of the closing of the Granville land office (1763), additional entry takers were commissioned to assist the Provincial Secretary by taking the initial entry and forwarding it to him. The Provincial Secretary then presented the entry at the Court of Claims. (The ordinary steps of issuing a warrant to the surveyor authorizing him to lay off the land, his return to the Provincial Secretary of a plat map of the tract of land, and the issuance of a patent out of the Provincial Secretary's office under the signature of the Governor and the great seal of North Carolina all remained in force and were not altered.)

Probably the major factors influencing the addition of more entry takers in the Crown land office were the growth of the population in the southern half of the province, the expansion of the western frontier by Cherokee Indian land cessions in 1768, and the increase in the Crown's land office business due to the unavailability of grants through Lord Granville's land office after his death in 1763. By 1768, the year of the Cherokee cessions which led to the formation of Tryon County

Tryon Co., N.C. was pending in 1768 and became effective in 1769. It was derived from Mecklenburg Co. Mecklenburg Co. was pending in 1762, effective in 1763, and was derived from Anson Co. So if Timothy came to Tryon Co. before 1769, which seems likely, then the Mecklenburg Co. records might contain him. Indeed I found the following record, but only it:

On 26 Apr. 1768 Daniel Riggs entered (the first step in the land granting process) 100 acres of land in Mecklenburg Co., N.C., "on Beaverdam Fork of Sandy run nearly Joining & between his own & Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement whereon Tiprothy [sic] Riggs now

signal event in this history. Timothy Riggs was in debt trouble in New Jersey at just that time and probably looking for someplace else to go.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

lives.”^[68] This Daniel appears to be a son, or a brother perhaps, of Timothy, who came with him from New Jersey. If we assume he was a son, then to be of age 21 in 1768 implies he was born before about 1747.

According to county maps, Sandy Run is a smaller tributary of the Broad River, running into the Broad between the two larger tributaries, the First Broad River and the Second Broad River. Beaverdam Creek enters the First Broad River, which enters the Broad just above the South Carolina line (but this does not explain “Beaverdam Fork of Sandy run”). See Figure 5 and Figure 6. This record states that Timothy Riggs resided in Mecklenburg Co., N.C., in 1768 (the earliest date we have yet for Timothy in North Carolina), and that Daniel Riggs entered the land on which Timothy lived. Note that the land lay between parcels belonging already to Daniel and to Aaron Burleson, implying that Daniel lived next to Timothy.

Tryon County—Justice of the Peace and Landholder

From the colonial records of North Carolina in 1769 it is learned that Timothy Riggs was appointed a justice of the peace for Tryon Co.:

At a Council held at New Bern 10th November 1769. . . . Ordered that the following gentlemen be added to the Commission of Peace and *Dedimus* for the several and respective Counties undermentioned—Viz^t For Tryon—John Robeson, Francis Adams, George Blanton, John Thomas, Robert Ewart, Robert Blackburn, James M^cIntire and Timothy Riggs; . . . Also Ordered that the Chairman of the said several and respective Courts be directed to insert the names of the several Gentlemen above mentioned in the Commission of peace and *dedimus* for the said Counties in open court, in the order they now stand.^[69]

So Timothy Riggs was immediately (assuming he had just arrived) a “gentleman” in North Carolina, and shortly a justice of the peace—a surprising turn compared to the debt-ridden and jailed Timothy of New

68. Philbeck, *Mecklenburg Co., N.C., Land Warrants 1763–1768*, 26 Apr. 1768, “1832. Daniel Riggs. 100 acres. On Beaverdam Fork of Sandy run nearly Joining & between his own & Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement whereon Tiprothy [sic] Riggs now lives.”

69. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 8:149.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Jersey—but we shall see that Timothy would have a tumultuous career in North Carolina.

Timothy Riggs took an oath of office as a justice of the peace in Tryon Co., N.C., in July 1770:

Timothy Riggs Came into court & Took the Oath by Law appointed for Qualification of Public Officers Subscribed the test Took of a Justice & Took his seat accordingly.^[70]

The Tryon Co. minutes for the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions show him in action in the position of justice from then through at least the January term 1779. There are over 80 references to Timothy Riggs or “Rigs” in the minutes for the decade 1769–1779. He was a justice in almost all of these references, but a juror or a guardian in the small remainder.^[71]

Tryon Co. land survey records place Daniel Riggs on Sandy Run, as a chainbearer, in 1770 and 1771.^[72] This is more evidence for the Daniel Riggs, perhaps brother or son of Timothy who showed up in North Carolina, apparently at the same time as Timothy. Note that there is no further mention of Daniel after 1771 until a Daniel receives a grant in 1791. It is possible, therefore, however unlikely, that this Daniel of 1771 did return to New Jersey to marry Esther Osborne in 1774.

On 11 Nov. 1771 a warrant was issued (to the surveyor) for William Palmer who had entered 100 acres in Tryon Co. “on Beaverdam fork of Sandy run Nearly joining and between his own and Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement Tiprothy Rigs [sic] now lives on.”^[73] This

70. Holcomb, *Tryon Co., N.C., Court Minutes, 1769–79*, July term 1770.

71. Holcomb, *Tryon Co., N.C., Court Minutes, 1769–79*; checked against DePriest and Gardner, *Minutes of the Inferior Court, Tryon Co., N.C., Vol. 1 (1769–1772), Vol. 2 (1773–1779)*. I found no mentions of Timothy Riggs in 1769, 3 in 1770, 18 in 1771, 15 in 1772, 4 in 1773, 21 in 1774, 13 in 1775, 5 in 1776, none in 1777, 3 in 1778, and 1 in 1779. These numbers vary slightly depending on how one counts (I counted two namings in one item as 1 not 2), but this count of 83 is indicative.

72. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Index to Land Surveys*, “[file] 302 [grantee] Williams, Thomas [grant date] 1770 [first chainbearer] Wilson, William [second chainbearer] Riggs, Daniel [watershed] Sandy Run,” and “[file] 746 [dupl. file] 954 [grantee] Palmer, William [grant date] 1771 [first chainbearer] Sims, William [second chainbearer] Riggs, Daniel [watershed] Sandy Run,”

73. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Land Warrants, 1768–1774*, “371. Wm. Palmer. 100 acres. On Beaverdam fork of Sandy run Nearly joining and between his own and Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement Tiprothy Rigs [sic] now lives on. Warrant 179. 11 November 1771. SS 588.” Also

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

description reads almost identically (and suspiciously) to the entry in 1768 of Daniel Riggs. See the illegal warrants case below, where Timothy, as surveyor in Rutherford Co., N.C., apparently erased the original names on land warrants and wrote in the new issuee's name, an improper procedure.

On 19 Jan. 1773 Timothy Riggs received a grant of 640 acres of land in Tryon Co. from North Carolina "On the Middle fork of Sandy Run above Allays Survey."^[74]

Tryon Co. land survey records place Timothy Riggs on Sandy Run, as a chainbearer, in 1775.^[75]

In 28 Feb. 1775 Timothy Riggs received another grant for 640 acres in Tryon Co., on both sides of Sandy Run "of second broad River."^[76] The land description does not fit my reading of the waterways map of Rutherford Co., which places Sandy Run between First Broad and Second Broad Rivers, but as a separate tributary of the Broad River. See Figure 5 and Figure 6.^[77]

"303. James Allay, Sen. 100 acres. On Sandy run abt. A mile above Dan Shipmans near T Riggs include. A mill shole & impro. Made at the shole. Warrant 217. 15 April 1771. SS 946.3." This places T., presumably Timothy, Riggs in Tryon a little bit earlier in 1771. A slightly different abstract of this grant appears in Pruitt, *Colonial Land Entries in North Carolina*, Vol. 4, Part 1 (May 1769–Nov. 1771), 165, "2367A1 (178). Nov. 1771 Wm Palmer enters 100 ac in Tryon [Mecklenburg–lined out] Co on Beaverdam fork of Sandy Run; border: "near and between" his own [land] and Aaron Burlison; includes the improvement Tiproty [or Tifroty] Rigs lives on; W P; [warrant] granted Nov.11, 1771."

74. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Land Warrants, 1768–1774*, "603. Timothy Riggs. 640 acres. On the Middle fork of Sandy Run above Allays Survey. Warrant 1143. 19 January 1773. SS 588 and LGO original."

75. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Index to Land Surveys*, "[file] 1050 [dupl. file] 1223 [grantee] McIntire, John [grant date] 1775 [first chainbearer] Burlyson, Aaron [second chainbearer] Riggs, Timothy [watershed] Sandy Run."

76. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Index to Land Surveys*, "[file] 1085 [dupl. file] 1258 [grantee] Riggs, Timothy [grant date] 1775 [first chainbearer] Riggs, Timothy [second chainbearer] Shipman, Edward [watershed] Sandy Run"; Hofmann, *Colony of N.C., 1765–1775, Abstracts of Land Patents*, vol 2, cites Patent Book 26:200, no. 9024, "Timothy Riggs, 28 February 1775 640 acres in Tryon on Both sides of sandy run of second broad River, joining (a point) near a path."

77. *Daniel Shipman and Elizabeth Burlison*, "Sandy Run is a tributary of the Broad River. It is now in Cleveland County, NC, but the records below refer to other counties, because the counties were being subdivided all through the 1700's until 1841, when Cleveland County was formed. Here is the succession of NC counties in which Sandy Run was located: Before 1750, Sandy Run was in Bladen County, NC. From 1750 to 1762, Sandy Run was in Anson County, NC. From 1762 to 1768, Sandy

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Revolutionary War Trouble with Tories

On 6 Feb. 1779, at a meeting of the General Assembly at Crowders Mountain, Tryon Co., N.C., Timothy reported trouble he (and his wife—a rare mention of his family) had with the Tories in the Revolutionary War:

This Day Timothy Riggs upon Oath declared that he, being abroad, was told by his Wife when he came home that During his absence there was to the number of one Hundred Tories well armed at his House, John Moore at the head of them, and Robbed him, the said Riggs, of All his horses, Saddle and other things, taking two of his horses out of the plough. Likewise the said Riggs Saith upon Oath they Robbed Robert Mcman [sic] of his saddle and gun and other things.^[78]

This is the only mention of the Revolutionary War with respect to Timothy Riggs that I have found. He seems otherwise to have missed it, even though the famous Battle of King's Mountain occurred 7 Oct. 1780 not far from his home.^[79] His younger kinsman, Bethuel Riggs, also from Morris Co., N.J., fought in this battle.^[80] The Battles of Ramsour's Mills (20 June 1780) and Cowpens (17 Jan. 1781) were also fought in the vicinity. If Timothy were born in 1723, then he would have been about 57 at the time of the Battle of King's Mountain, perhaps justifying his not having taken active

Run was in Mecklenburg County, NC. From 1768 to 1779, Sandy Run was in Tryon County, NC. (Tryon County no longer exists.) From 1779 to 1841, Sandy Run was in Rutherford County, NC. Since 1841, Sandy Run has been in Cleveland County, NC."

78. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 14:261. This was part of an address by Col. Charles McLean arguing that it was urgent that he raise a regiment "to pursue through god's Assistance to Stop their Reviges and Disapoint them in strengthening the arms of our Enemy."

79. King's Mountain National Military Park is now located just below the N.C. line, about 2 mi., in S.C., about 8 mi. northeast of the Broad River and 8 mi. south of the town of Kings Mountain, Cleveland (formerly Rutherford) Co., N.C., and I estimate about 21 mi. southeast from Timothy Riggs's home on Sandy Run (which I estimate was probably near current Mooresboro, Rutherford Co., N.C.). At the time of the battle maps were drawn so that King's Mountain appeared to lie in Rutherford Co., N.C., and the battle is therefore credited to N.C. Cowpens National Military Park is also in S.C., about 3 mi. south of the N.C. border, and I estimate about 13 mi. south of Timothy Riggs's home. Ramsour's Mill battleground lies in current Lincolnton, Lincoln Co., N.C., about 29 mi. northeast of Timothy Riggs's home. The Sandy Run Baptist Church is near Mooresboro, but there is no evidence at all that Timothy had anything to do with it.

80. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 11-13.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

part. It is worth recalling that he served 1757–1758 in the colonial service in New Jersey, leaving that service as Sergeant Timothy Riggs. [I should revisit why his sons didn't participate once I get a fix on their probable birth dates.]

Rutherford County—Landholder

In 1779 Tryon Co. was split into Lincoln Co. in the east and Rutherford Co. in the west. Timothy Riggs must have resided in the part that became Rutherford Co. because his name abounds in the records of the new county principally as a surveyor, but also as a justice of the peace and a landholder.

On 23 June 1779 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of middle fork of Sandy Run,” and a survey warrant was issued.^[81]

On 6 Aug. 1779 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of Cowg [sic] Br waters of Sandy Run,” and a survey warrant was issued.^[82]

On 13 Dec. 1779 Timothy Riggs entered 400 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of a branch where Daniel Grog lately lived,” and a survey warrant was issued.^[83]

On 3 May. 1780 Timothy Riggs entered 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “on S side of Second Broad R,” and 100 ac “on S side of main Broad R,” and survey warrants were issued.^[84]

81. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 2, “[page 6] 22. Jun. 23, 1779 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of middle fork of Sandy Run; between Thomas Reynolds and Thomas Welsh; granted; £3.4.”

82. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 6, “[page 14] 59. Aug. 6, 1779 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of Cowg [sic] Br waters of Sandy Run; border: Thomas Ronels [sic, Reynolds] and Anson Ronels; includes a ‘waste’ cabbins Ronels claimed; warrant issued.”

83. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 13, “[page 37] 59. Dec. 13, 1779 Timothy Riggs enters 400 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of a branch where Daniel Grog lately lived; includes Walker’s waggon road; granted.”

84. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 20–21, “[page 60] 306. May 3, 1780 Timothy Riggs enters 200 ac in Rutherford Co on S side of Second Broad R; between John Corconel and George Wintes survey; granted,” and “307. May 3, 1780 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on S side of main Broad R; border: near David Jackson’s ‘up the river’; warrant to

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

The following explains the superior court system of North Carolina that will figure into this narrative, and introduces David Miller, who would be Timothy Riggs's nemesis (or vice versa):

At the November session of the North Carolina General Assembly in 1777, a new court act was passed . . . The act of 1777 placed all of western North Carolina, including the western territory (later Tennessee) under the jurisdiction of the Salisbury District Superior Court. With the explosion of the population in western North Carolina, the General Assembly created the Morgan District in 1782. This district included the counties of Wilkes, Burke, Lincoln, and all that part of North Carolina west of these counties [including in particular Rutherford Co.].

Many land grants were issued during this period for land within the Morgan District. Land speculators were amassing huge tracts of land. With all this activity, there was a certain amount of skulduggery in the Land Offices of the various counties. David Miller, Entry Taker for Rutherford County, was removed from office for malfeasance.^[85]

The Morgan District Court met in Morganton, Burke Co., just north of Rutherford Co.

In (apparently) 1780 a Morgan District Court record states that David Miller by attorney complained of Timothy Riggs regarding debt.^[86] Before

be in Thomas Hall's name by order; granted."

85. From Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 709, note 985 [not yet checked by me], "Morgan District Court, Civil Action Papers Through 1782; (NC Archives D.S.C.R. 205.325.1) 1780 8. Prosecution Bond; William Lusk, William Huddlestons [sic], and Timothy Riggs, all of Rutherford County bound to James Gray 17 July 1780 conditioned that whereas William Lusk has appealed a judgment of Rutherford Court in hi [sic] suit against James Gray. Wit. Felix Walker. Signatures of William Lusk, Tmo. Riggs, William Huddleston. 10. David Miller by atty. Complains of Timothy Riggs regarding debt. The above two actions could explain why Timothy went to Missouri [sic]." The first item here is included for its marginal interest. The two actions are not related, so far as I can ascertain, and do not constitute a reason for Timothy's leaving the state. He went to Kentucky, not Missouri.

86. From Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 709, note 985, "Morgan District Court, Civil Action Papers Through 1782; (NC Archives D.S.C.R. 205.325.1) 1780 8. Prosecution Bond; William Lusk, William Huddlestons [sic], and Timothy Riggs, all of Rutherford County bound to James Gray 17 July 1780 conditioned that whereas William Lusk has appealed a judgment of Rutherford Court in hi [sic] suit against James Gray. Wit. Felix Walker. Signatures of William Lusk, Tmo. Riggs, William Huddleston. 10. David Miller by atty. Complains of Timothy Riggs regarding debt. The above two actions could explain why Timothy went to Missouri [sic]." The first item here is included for its marginal interest.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

jumping to conclusions about Timothy again in debt, the person charging him with it, David Miller, must be taken into account. As we shall see, Timothy and David would have a long, often acrimonious, history together.

In 1782 Timothy Riggs resided in Rutherford Co., N.C.^[87] He served as bondsman in the marriage of Shad. Green to Mary Gage on 20 Dec. 1782, Rutherford Co., N.C.^[88] It is surely relevant that David Gage had entered 200 acres in Tryon Co. on 23 July 1778, “on Sandy Run of Broad R” bordering “place where Riggs now lives,” making the Gages and the Riggses neighbors on Sandy Run.^[89] And a grant of 9 Aug. 1787 (q.v.) shows that Shadrack Green was also a neighbor on Sandy Run.

On 14 Jan. 1783 “Timothy Riggs Sen” of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to “Georg Moor” of the same place for £160 a tract of 640 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of Sandy Run of Second Broad River.” Signed “Timi Riggs.”^[90] This is the earliest known use of “Sr.” in Timothy’s legal name, implying that Timothy Jr. had just come of age. If that meant age 18, then Timothy Jr. would have been born about 1765. If it meant age 21, then he would have been born about 1762. According to census reports of his descendants, Timothy Jr. was born in North Carolina, implying Timothy Sr. had already reached there by 1762 or 1765. But 1762 is inconsistent with Timothy’s [Sr.] daughter Hannah baptism in New Jersey in 1764.

William Gilbert, “late of the County of Rutherford,” was indicted in the Sept. 1784 Morgan District Superior Court for an assault on Timothy Riggs on 23 Sept. 1782 in Rutherford Co. and “there did beat, wound, and ill treat, and other wrongs to the said Timothy”—and for further

The two actions are not related, so far as I can ascertain, and do not constitute a reason for Timothy’s leaving the state. He went to Kentucky, not Missouri.

87. N.C. Census, 1790–1890, Timothy Riggs, Rutherford Co., 1782.

88. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 56, “Green, Shad. & Mary Gage, 20 Dec 1782; Timothy Riggs, bm.”

89. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries, Tryon and Lincoln Co., N.C., 1778–1780*, 19, “216. Granted. David Gage claims 200 ac in Tryon Co on Sandy Run of Broad R; border: Parmers [sic, Palmers] or place where Riggs now lives; includes his own improvement; entered Jul. 23, 1778; £6.4.”

90. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, A:91, no. 38.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

assaults on Timothy on 16 and 23 Apr. 1784.^[91] Summonses to, among others, Timothy Riggs and David Miller, for *State vs. William Gilbert* were issued 7–8 Jan. 1785 and executed 8–19 Feb. 1785 for the Mar. 1785 term of the court.^[92] The court minutes are missing (for all Morgan District Superior Court cases) so we do not know how the case came out.

On 14 Mar. 1785, Timothy Riggs Sr. served as bondsman in the marriage of Timothy Riggs Jr. to Ann Welch in Rutherford Co., N.C.^[93]

Timothy Riggs served as bondsman in the marriage of Edmond Bently to Treecy Baker on 17 May 1783, Rutherford Co., N.C.,^[94] and in the marriage of Moses Gage to Sarah Wood on 15 Oct. 1783, Rutherford Co., N.C.^[95] Recall that David Gage was a neighbor of Timothy Riggs on Sandy Run.

On 10 June 1785 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on S fork of Sandy Run,” bordering his own land and that of Shadrack Green and Moses Crafford, and a survey warrant was issued (to himself).^[96] This parcel was granted on 9 Aug. 1787 (q.v.).

On 1 Nov. 1785 Timothy Riggs entered 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “on a branch of Sandy Run,” and a survey warrant was issued (to himself).^[97]

91. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:5, 14.

92. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:12–13.

93. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 128, “Riggs, Timothy Jr. & Ann Welch, 14 Mar 1785; Timothy Riggs, Sr., bm.”; *N.C. Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868*, Timothy Riggs Jr. to Ann Welch, bond date 14 Mar. 1785, bond no. 135831, Rutherford Co., record no. 01 265, bondsman Timothy Riggs, witness Lemuel Moore.

94. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 8, “Bently, Edmond & Treecy Baker, 17 May 1783; Timo. Riggs, bm.”

95. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 48, “Gage, Mosses [sic] & Sarah Wood, 15 Oct 1783; Timothy Riggs, bm.”

96. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 42, “[page 47] 534 (221). Jun. 10, 1785 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on S fork of Sandy [or Sandes] Run; border: his own land, Shadrack Green, & Moses Crafford; granted to self.”

97. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 47, “[page 59] 593 (280). Nov. 1, 1785 Timothy Riggs enters 200 ac in Rutherford Co on a branch of Sandy Run; border: near Phillip Aable [or Eabel] [sic, Philip Abel], on S side of ‘the’ wagon road, on both sides of a branch, & a path from William Wilson [or Willison’s] to Phillip Aable’s place; granted to self.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 18 Mar. 1787. Edmond Kanady sold to Daniel Shipman, for £70, 200 acres in Rutherford Co., “on both sides Sandy Run,” adjacent to Thomas Reynolds, David Gage, and Timothy Riggs.^[98]

On 23 Apr. 1787 Timothy Riggs Sr. entered 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “on the head of Buck Br of Sandy Run,” and also 200 acres “on both sides of Hawkins Br of Sandy Run,” and survey warrants were issued.^[99]

So during the period 1779 to 1787, Timothy Riggs entered 1,500 acres in the new Rutherford Co. At least the following grants resulted from this activity:

On 9 Aug. 1787 Timothy Riggs was granted by the State of North Carolina: (1) 400 acres on “[a] branch [of] Webb’s Creek on both sides of Walker’s Wagon Road”;^[100] (2) 100 acres on “Cove Creek of Sandy Run”;^[101] and (3) 200 acres on “Second Broad River above the high shoals.”^[102] And on the same day Timothy Riggs Jr. was granted by the State of North Carolina 100 acres on Sandy Run.^[103]

98. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 74, “J:79, No. 1074 18 March 1787, Edmond Kanady to Daniel Shipman for 70 pds. Proc. Money of N.C., 200 a. on both sides Sandy Run adj. Thomas Rannolds [sic, Reynolds], David Gage, Timothy Riggs. Land was granted to sd. Kanady by Alex. Martin, Governor of State of N.C. (no date given). Rec. 20 Nov. 1793. John S. Gage, John Morrow.”

99. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 62, “[page 93] 769 (456). Apr. 23, 1787 Timothy Riggs sr enters 200 ac in Rutherford Co on the head of Buck Br of Sandy Run; granted,” and “[page 94] 770 (457). Apr. 23, 1787 Timothy Riggs sr enters 200 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of Hawkins Br of Sandy Run; includes ‘or’ near the head of said branch; granted.”

100. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 7, “E:45, No. 591 N.C. Grant No. 249 Caswell to Timothy Riggs 400 a. on branch Webb’s Creek on both sides Walker’s Wagon Road, for 50 shill. every 100 a. 9 Aug. 1787.”

101. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 7, “E:46, No. 592 N.C. Grant No. 174 Caswell to Timothy Riggs for 10 pds. every 100 a. tract of 100a. on Cove Creek of Sandy Run adj. Sheredan [sic, Shadrack] Green & Moses Ceaferd [sic, Crawford], 9 Aug. 1787.”

102. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 7, “E:46, No. 593 N.C. Grant No. 237 Caswell to Timothy Riggs for 50 shill. every 100 a., tract of 200 a. on Second Broad River above the high shoals adj. Kirkonel [sic, Kuykendall?]. 9 Aug. 1787.”

103. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 7, “E:44, No. 590 N.C. Grant No. 262 Caswell to Timothy Riggs, Jr. for 50 shill. every 100 a., tract of 100 a. on Sandy Run adj. John McEntyre, John Walker, David Gage. 9 Aug. 1787.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 10 Jan. 1788 Timothy Riggs and Timothy Riggs Jr. witnessed the deed of sale from John Franklin to John Goff of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides Sandy Run.”^[104]

Surveyor, Justice of the Peace, and Overseer of the Broad

A book of Rutherford Co. land entry abstracts for 1779–1795 mentions again and again, over 60 times, that a land entry was “granted to Riggs [sometimes Rigs, or Riges].” That is, the land survey for an entry (the second step in the granting process) was assigned to Timothy Riggs in his role as a county surveyor. So this book informs us of the length of time Timothy served in this role. The first such mention (in this particular book) was on 7 June 1779, and the last on 5 Oct. 1794, the years covered being 1779–1781, 1784–1788, and 1791–1794.^[105] This spans Timothy’s entire stay in Rutherford Co. (as Rutherford Co., not including the years when it was part of Tryon Co.) and suggests that he was an official surveyor for all of 1779–1795 (or 1796), his tenure there.

Griffin’s 1937 history of Tryon and Rutherford counties reports Timothy Riggs among the justices of the peace for the years 1770–1773, 1775–1776, 1780–1788, 1791–1792, and 1794.^[106] It has already been established that he was a justice in Tryon Co. for his tenure there—that is, for the entire existence of Tryon Co. This history suggests that Timothy continued as a justice in Rutherford Co. for his tenure there. Records of the Morgan District Superior Court prove that he was justice of the peace in Rutherford Co. in 1784, 1787, 1789–1790, and 1794 strengthening this claim.^[107] However, the same court records show that he was under attack in the court, *State vs. Timothy Riggs* (to be discussed fully), from Aug. 1793 to Sept. 1794, so probably wasn’t acting often in his role as justice during this period.^[108] Furthermore, I shall present two records from May and

104. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 79, “J:115, No. 1109 10 Jan. 1788, John Franklin to John Goff for 40 pds. proc. money of N.C. 100 a. on both sides Sandy Run join. James Blackburn. Rec. 30 Dec. 1793. Timothy Riggs, Timothy Riggs, Jr.”

105. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*.

106. Griffin, *History of old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, N.C., 1730–1936*, 9–12, 15, 33, 54, 83, 85, 88, 106–108, 110, 112, 125, 127, 129.

107. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:12, 32, 39, 44, 51, 56, 102.

108. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:81–82, 89, 91–92, 114, 116, 119–20.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Sept. 1790 in which Timothy is described as “late of Rutherford County,” and is apparently in Burke Co., the next county north of Rutherford.^{1109]}

Another pertinent item from Griffin’s history is the following, which discusses the importance of the Broad River—with Timothy Riggs as overseer—important for understanding one of the events of the next section:

The General Assembly, from time to time, encouraged the use of the streams of North Carolina as routes of commerce instead of roads. Roads were nothing more than trails, especially in western North Carolina, which prohibited transporting products of the farm from one distant point to another. Maintenance was a problem also in a scantily populated country. Broad River was one stream that received especial attention in this part of the state. Produce was shipped in flat bottom scows, batteaux and small boats from all points in the county, and was taken further down the river, where the water was deeper, and transferred to larger boats, which took the produce on to Columbia and other points in South Carolina. At the April term [1789] of the county court Timothy Riggs was appointed overseer on Main Broad River “from the South Carolina line to Upper Island Ford, where Thomas Morrow lives; and all persons residing within five miles of the river, subject to work on the public roads, are required to work on the river, on call of the overseer, not exceeding two days at a time, to clear out said river for boat navigation.”^{1110]}

The Cases of the Defaced Land Warrants and the Assaults

I back up slightly now to cover an important series of events in Timothy’s life. The first—the first case of defaced land warrants, with Timothy Riggs as the alleged defacer—was a legal mess that took years to reach final settlement in the General Assembly of North Carolina. The other was a large award of land by the same Assembly to Timothy Riggs for his exploration of the Broad River, this award being proposed in the General Assembly immediately after its settling the defaced land warrants problem in Timothy’s favor. But this was not the end of Timothy’s troubles.

David Miller was apparently suspended as entry taker of Rutherford Co. in July 1785, as a record from the Morgan District Superior Court of

109. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:53, 57.

110. Griffin, *History of old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, N.C., 1730–1936*, 113.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

that date is labeled “Copy of the Record of the Suspension of David Miller Entry Taker for Rutherford from His Office.”^[111]

An item of 21 Dec. 1785 in the North Carolina state records sounds the alert of a land record problem involving Timothy Riggs, the surveyor, perhaps in cahoots with David Miller, the entry taker:

That it appears, that a number of warrants are returned into the Secretary’s office from Rutherford County, for the purpose of obtaining Grants therefor, which appear to have been altered from the name of the original Warrantee to some other person since issuing from the office of the Entry Taker which your Committee are of opinion are illegal and ought to be sent back to the Entry Taker of the County.

That it appears there are two warrants in the name of John Earle and one other altered from the name of Timothy Riggs to John Earle, which the Entry Taker David Miller, denies issuing or signing, altho’ it appears the entries are legally made, all which is submitted.^[112]

In Dec. 1786 Timothy Riggs evidently submitted a petition to the North Carolina state government, which was bounced back and forth between the House of Commons and the Senate; and again in Nov. 1789, it not being clear whether the latter was a new petition or a continuation of the former one.^[113] Then on 3 Dec. 1789 the following reports were made as regards Timothy, the second one containing an interesting turn:

The Committee to whom the Petition of Timothy Riggs was referred, Report,

111. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 2:9 (appendix G, item [33]).

112. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 17:374. There are several items in Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1795*, 30, that seem to reflect the kind of alteration represented here, e.g., “400 (87). Aug. 23, 1784 John Earle enters 200 ac in Rutherford Co on S fork of Green R where Dellinham’s path crosses to Sauldy; border: John Earle’s [his—lined out] upper line of 200 ac ‘up’ said creek; ‘altered’ into Joheph [sic] Henery’s name, Mr. Henery to pay; granted,” and “404 (91). Aug. 26, 1784 [Col.—erased] William R Davie and D Miller enter 300 ac in Rutherford Co in the upper cove of Green R; border: near the mouth of a big branch on W side of said river and runs up both sides; includes the big shoals; in the name of John Stokes instead of David Miller; granted.”

113. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 18:94, 101,329, dated 15 Dec. and 16 Dec. 1786, 21:248, 250, 267, 275, carrying dates 21 Nov. and 26 Nov. 1789, and 21:434, which merely lists a legislative paper written by Timothy Riggs.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

That by sufficient Testimony it appears to your Committee that a number of Warrants were issued from the Entry office of Rutherford County and placed into the hands of the said Timothy Riggs, Surveyor of the said County of Rutherford, which warrants were Transferred to other persons by the direction of the person in whose name they were issued; and the said Timothy Riggs, instead of taking the transfer of the warrants on the back thereof erased the name of the original holder and inserted the name of the person to whom it was transferred, and returned the works accordingly, tho' with no intent of doing injury to either party, which circumstance has induced the Secretary to withhold issuing Grants on Surveys made on all the warrants so effaced.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion that the Secretary be directed to issued Grants for all Surveys made and returned to his office on Warrants that have not been defaced by the said Timothy Riggs, and that he return all such Warrants as have been so defaced to the said Timothy Riggs, and that the said Timothy Riggs return them to the said entry taker of the said County, and that the entry taker be directed to issue other Warrants in lieu thereof in the name of the original holder. All which is submitted. Alexr. Mebane. Chn.

The House taking this report into consideration, Concurred therewith.

Mr. Person, Chairman of the Committee to whom the Petition of the Inhabitants of Rutherford County was referred, delivered in the following Report:

That it appears to your Committee, from several Gentlemen of veracity, that the said Timothy did at his own expence build a large boat for the purpose of discovering the Channel of Broad river as far as the————; that he was at a very considerable expence in clearing and opening the said river so that boats might pass, which discovery tends much to the benefit of the State in general and to the County of Rutherford in particular.

Your Committee therefore, in order to reimburse the said Timothy Riggs the money he has expended in making the said discovery, do recommend that the entry taker of the County of Rutherford be directed to issue a Warrant or Warrants to the said Timothy Riggs to the amount of one thousand acres of Land, clear of all charges, fees of office excepted.

This report being read, the House concurred therewith.^[114]

114. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 21:308-309.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Then on the following day, 4 Dec. 1789 (the second paragraph is included only for its historical interest):

Received from the House of Commons a report of the committee on the petition of the inhabitants of Rutherford county, and a report of the committee on the petition of Thomas [sic] Riggs; each endorsed "Concurred with;" which being read, was also concurred with by this House and returned.

Received also a resolution directing that the duplicate of the ratification of the constitution of the United States be delivered to the Secretary of State; which was read, concurred with and returned.^[115]

Presumably as a result of the preceding actions, the following report was made on 6 Nov. 1790:

Mr. Porter presented the petition of Timothy Riggs; which being read, Mr. Porter moved for leave and presented a bill directing the Entry taker of Rutherford county to deliver certain warrants therein mentioned to the surveyor of said county; which was read the first time, passed and sent to the Senate.^[116]

Essentially the General Assembly agreed that Timothy had altered (defaced) the land warrants, but that he was not guilty of malfeasance and in fact deserving a large of award of land for his Broad River explorations. The Assembly's solution ran into problems with the entry taker involved, David Miller, and it had to take further official action in 1790:

Whereas, it hath been made appear to the satisfaction of this General Assembly, that David Miller, entry taker of Rutherford county, was directed by a resolve of the last General Assembly to issue new warrants in place of numbers that had been defaced by the surveyor of said county and said Miller refusing to comply with said resolution is much to the injury of a number of the Inhabitants of said county: For remedy whereof,

I. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That David Miller,

115. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 21:655, also 21:318, dated 5 Dec. 1789, "Received from the Senate the Petition of the Inhabitants of Rutherford County and the Report on the Petition of Timothy Riggs, concurred with by that house."

116. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 21:890.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

entry taker of Rutherford county shall before the first day of March next deliver to the surveyor of said county, a new warrant in place of each warrant which has been or may be returned defaced by the surveyor of said county, or by the secretary of state, previous to the first day of March next, under the penalty of fifty pounds for neglect or refusal on each warrant to be recovered before any jurisdiction having cognizance thereof one half to be applied to the benefit of the poor of the county and the other to the use of the state, and shall further be liable to special action on the case for whatsoever damages any person may sustain by neglect or refusal to comply with this Act. Provided neverth[e]less, that a demand be made upon said entry-taker for a renewal of such defaced warrants previous to the time specified in the above Act.

V. And be it further enacted, That the entry taker aforesaid shall be entitled to demand and receive from the surveyor the sum of two shillings for every warrant issued in consequence of this Act; anything to the contrary notwithstanding.^[117]

In regard to the David Miller matter is this record from 4 Sept. 1790 of a testimony of Alexander Mackey before W. Woffor [sic], JP:

Some years ago a trial vs David Miller, he heard Timothy Riggs, Esq., a State witness say a piece of paper handed about in court was a land warrant, an erasement on it and he believed John King's name was inserted over David Miller's. Riggs suspected David slipped the paper from him as Riggs missed it until he found it among land warrants he received from Miller.^[118]

And also this record from 7 Sept. 1790 [perhaps 1792], apparently from a trial concerning the dowry for "widow Morgan," with Timothy Riggs as juror:

David Miller and others present Oct. 1787 and Jan. 1788 Ct. [i.e., the court terms of those dates]. Affidavit of Merry Bedford: saw Timothy Riggs

117. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 21:890.

118. Huggins, *Burke Co., N.C., Land Records, 1779-1790, and Important Misc. Records, 1777-1800*, 2:145, "Alexander Mackey, before W. Woffor, J.P., Sept. 4, 1790 [quote as shown above]." Burke Co. bordered Rutherford Co., but I believe the records reported here are from the "Important Misc. Records" part of the title, not Burke Co.; Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 2:135 (appendix G, item [497]).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

returning home and David Miller had served him with a writ accusing him of perjury and intended to sue him.^[119]

Clearly Timothy Riggs, the surveyor, and David Miller, the entry taker, were enemies. But the next turn is a surprising one. Timothy Riggs, “late of Rutherford County,” on 2 Mar. 1790 in Burke Co. N.C., “did make an Assault, and [sic, on] him the said David, then and there did beat, wound, and ill treat, and other wrongs to him,” and was indicted for it at the Sept. 1790 term of the Morgan District Superior Court.^[120] Then he did it again (perhaps). Timothy Riggs, “late of Rutherford County,” assaulted on 2 Sept. 1790 David Miller in Burke Co., and was similarly indicted.^[121] The wordings of these two indictments are almost identical. It is possible that there was in fact just one indictment with an error in the second record of it: “Mar.” changed to “Sept.” in the date of the alleged assault.

The records of the Morgan District Superior Court are littered with items concerning this case *State vs. Timothy Riggs*—which was, after all, an assault by a justice of the peace. There are at least 15 items for *State vs. Timothy Riggs*, from Sept. 1790 through Sept. 1794.^[122] These records are collected together in appendix F. It is clear from these records that more than one case was labeled *State vs. Timothy Riggs*. The first two records—the two mentioned just above—from Sept. 1790 are those concerning the assault case. The minutes of the court are missing so we do not know the final verdict in the case. I shall return to the second case—a second defaced land warrants case—represented by the other 13 items dated 1793–1794, after detailing Timothy’s use of the 1790 land allotment award for his explorations of the Broad.

David Miller’s response to the assault is probably represented by this record of 1 Dec. 1790:

119. Huggins, *Burke Co., N.C., Land Records, and More Important Misc. Records, 1751–1809*, 3:164, “[File 1790 (No. 2)] [State versus] Daniel Friar, by Jesse Clarke, Sept. 3. Bond: Timothy Riggs, Samuel Lum (?). Horse stolen. W. Wofford, J.P.”

120. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:53.

121. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:57.

122. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:81–82, 89, 91–92, 114, 116, 119–20.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Mr. Mason presented the representation of David Miller, praying that Timothy Riggs, a Justice of the Peace for the county of Rutherford, may be suspended from office; which was read, referred to Mr. Dixon, Mr. M'Dowall and Mr. Macon on the part of this house, and sent to the House of Commons.^[123]

We do not know if Timothy was actually suspended as justice of the peace. If he was suspended, it must have been of short duration because there are records of him as justice in 1790–1792.

Claiming His Award

I return now to the activities of Timothy Riggs in Rutherford Co., N.C., in the next few years he was there, 1790–1794, including his entries for the 1,000 acres allotted to him by the General Assembly for his exploration of the Broad River.

In 1790 Timothy “Rigs,” over 16, resided in 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., with five other males over 16, one male under 16, and two females. Sam “Lumn” was also in the 11th Company.^[124] This supports the excerpt from the *Lum Genealogy*, quoted in the sketch for Timothy’s daughter, Dorcas.

Placeholder: Daniel Shipman, Daniel Shipman Sr., Daniel Shipman Jr., Shad Green, Shad Green Sr., and David Gage are all listed in the 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., in 1790.^[125]

On 3 Sept. 1790 Timothy Riggs and Samuel Lum put up bond, apparently for Daniel Friar, in a horse stealing case before W. Wofford, JP.^[126]

On 9 Mar. 1790 Timothy Riggs and Hannah Riggs (no relationship stated) witnessed the sale by John Magness of Rutherford Co., N.J., to Thomas Coventon of the same place, for £80, 150 acres in Rutherford

123. *Colonial and State Records of N.C.*, 25:101–2.

124. U.S. census, 1790, 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., r. 7, p. 142.

125. U.S. census, 1790, 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., r. 7, p. 142–44.

126. Huggins, *Burke Co., N.C., Land Records, 1779–1790, and Important Misc. Records, 1777–1800*, 2:176, “Morgan, widow, dowry set off Sept. 7, 1790 (1792?): juror, Timothy Riggs [quote as shown above].”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Co. on “hrichey creek” (“hickory” appears in the very next line to describe a tree landmark), being land granted to Magness on 9 Aug. 1787.^[127]

On 24 Aug. 1790 Timothy Riggs and Hannah Riggs (no relationship stated) witnessed the sale by John Magness of Rutherford Co., N.J., to Thomas Coventon of the same place, for £10 “lawful money of North Carolina,” 11 acres in Rutherford Co. on “Bufflow creek.”^[128]

Beginning in 1791 Timothy began entering land allowed him by the North Carolina State Assembly as part of its 1,000 acre award to him for exploring the Broad River. The following several items account for all 1,000 acres of this allotment:

On 15 Jan. 1791 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co., previously entered by David Harris, “on Wards Cr,” against his allotment by the Assembly, and a survey warrant was granted (to Timothy). Presumably the granting process did not succeed for the David Harris entry, leaving that land available.^[129]

A Revolutionary War pension application for the widow, Sally, of George Walton Bradley contains her affidavit with this statement, “she was married to the said George Walton Bradley on, or about the 12th of January 1791, in the County of Rutherford N. Carolina by Timothy Riggs, Esqr.”^[130]

Also on 15 Jan. 1791 Timothy, Daniel (or David), and Reuben Riggs entered 300 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Little Login (or Leggin) [Logan, I believe] Cr waters of French Broad R.”^[131] This is reflected in the following grant (which shows that the second name was Daniel, not David):

127. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, J:145-46, no. 1138, recorded 14 Jan. 1794. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773-1795*, 83, renders the description, “on Brushy Creek near my Father’s line.”

128. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, J:150-51, no. 1144, recorded 22 Jan. 1794. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773-1795*, 83-84, renders the description, “on Buffalo Creek.”

129. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779-1795*, 96, “[page 9] 1154 (35). Jan. 15, 1791 David Harris enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on Wards Cr; border: Zachariah Downs; entered by Timothy Riggs ‘as for land’ allowed him by the Assembly; granted to Riges [sic].”

130. *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, NARA M804, N.C. widow’s application W48, widow Sally, veteran George W. Bradley.

131. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779-1795*, 97, “[page 9] 1155 (36). Jan. 15, 1791 Timothy, David [or Daniell], & Reubin Riggs enter 300 ac in Rutherford Co on Little Login [or

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 9 July 1794 the state of North Carolina granted (the final step in the granting process) 300 acres to “Timothy Daniel and Rheuben Riggs” for 30 shillings per 100 acres, in Rutherford Co. on “little Loggin [Logan] Creek of French Broad River.” Signed by “Richard Dobbs Straight Esquire our Governor, Captain General and Commander in Chief at Newberne.”^[132]

On 2 Nov. 1792 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co., “on both sides of Groge Cr below the meadows,” against his allotment by the Assembly, and a survey warrant was granted (to Timothy).^[133]

On 15 Jan. 1793 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co., “on waters of Webbs Cr,” against his allotment by the Assembly, and a survey warrant was granted (to Timothy).^[134]

On 11 Feb. 1793 Timothy Riggs entered 200 acres in Rutherford Co., “on both sides of Long Br of Sandey [sic] Run,” and bordering Samuel Lum, and also 100 acres “on the head of Puzzle Cr above Philip Abel; includes the improvement of Timothy Riggs jr,” both parcels against his allotment by the Assembly, and survey warrants were granted (to Timothy).^[135]

Leggin] Cr waters of French Broad R; includes the forks of said creek and two mill seats; part of land allotted to ‘him’ by the Assembly; granted to Rigs [sic].”

132. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, N:142-43, no. 1544, recorded 14 Nov. 1795, N.C. no. 824; N.C. Archives, roll s.108.1032, location 1077-80, file no. 886, 300 acres, grant no. 824, entry no. 36, entered 15 Jan. 1791, issued 9 July 1794, cites 82:299, survey warrant from David Miller, “Timothy Riges Danel & Rubin Riges” on “litel Leggen Creek waters of french Broad River Including the forkes of Sead Creek & two mill Seates for Compliment.”

133. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779-1795*, 122, “[page 71] 1431 (312). Nov. 2, 1792 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of Groge Cr below the meadows which lie by ‘the’ wagon ford, above Ephraim Clark’s survey, & waters of Broad R; part of the land granted by the Assembly to said Riggs; granted to Rigs [sic].”

134. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779-1795*, 125, “[page 79] 1470 (351). Jan. 15, 1793 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on waters of Webbs Cr; border: near S side of his own land and E side of David McDoies [or McDous]; this given by the Assembly to Mr. Riges [sic]; granted to Riges [sic].”

135. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779-1795*, 126, “[page 82] 1482 (363). Feb. 11, 1793 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of Long Br of Sandey Run; border: on the upper side of Samuel Lum; part of the land granted by the Assembly; granted to himself,” and “[page 82] 1483 (364) Feb. 11, 1793 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on the head of Puzzle Cr above Philip Abel; includes the improvement of Timothy Riggs jr; being part of the

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 23 July 1793 Timothy Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Gersham Lee of the same place for 12 shillings a tract of 16 acres in Rutherford Co. “being a piece which my survey of four hundred acres run into his where he now lives.” Witnesses: Reuben Riggs and Israel Riggs. Signed “Tim^o Riggs.”^[136]

On 16 Apr. 1794 Timothy Riggs entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co., “on a branch of Sandy Run,” against his allotment by the Assembly, and a survey warrant was granted (to Timothy).^[137] Timothy thus completed entering against his 1,000 acre allotment while serious legal trouble was brewing for him.

The Second Case of Defaced Land Warrants

Appendix F has eight court records labeled *State vs. Timothy Riggs*, clustered around Sept. 1793, and five others clustered around Sept. 1794. I believe this represents two separate cases against Timothy. I am unable to determine the nature of the first case, but the second one is a second case of defaced land warrants, with the State of North Carolina bringing suit against Timothy Riggs.

On 10 Sept. 1793 the Sheriff of Burke Co. was ordered by the Superior Court to “take the body” of Timothy Riggs and to deliver him to the Morgan District Superior Court on 10 Sept. 1793. The sheriff executed this order on 10 Sept. 1793.^[138]

On 10 Sept. 1793 Timothy Riggs put up a £100 bond and Adam Whitaker and James Camp each put up £50, conditioned on Timothy’s appearing on the 10th day of “this” term in Superior Court.^[139] The dating is confusing, since all the dates appear to be the same day, but the meaning is clear.

grant by General Assembly; granted to himself.”

136. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, 6:147, no. 240, recorded 18 Nov. 1797.

137. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C. 1779–1795*, 142, “[page 121] 1668 (549). Apr. 16, 1794 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on a branch of Sandy Run; border: Aaron Gage and Jesse Gibbs; includes Joseph Collins’ improvement; being part of the land granted to him by the Assembly; granted to Riges [sic].”

138. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:82 (appendix F, item [762]).

139. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:81 (appendix F, item [744]).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Five of the remaining six items regarding this case, held in Sept. 1793, record subpoenas issued to witnesses. By now it will come as no surprise that David Miller was one of witnesses testifying against him.^[140] We do not know the verdict in this case.

On 2 Mar. 1794 the sheriff of Rutherford Co. was ordered by the Superior Court to “take the body” of Timothy Riggs and to deliver him to the Morgan District Superior Court on 1 Sept. 1794. The sheriff executed this order on 18 June 1794.^[141]

Surely it was no coincidence that on 18 June 1794 Timothy Riggs, Timothy Riggs Jr., and William Brooks put up a £100 bond conditioned on Timothy’s (Sr.) appearing before the Morgan District Superior Court in Morganton, Burke Co., N.C. to answer allegations against him about transferring land warrants.^[142] The sheriff probably escorted Timothy to court to enter the bond which may have kept him out of jail.

The remaining three items regarding this case, held in Sept. 1794, record subpoenas issued to witnesses. Again David Miller was one of witnesses testifying against him.^[143] We do not know the verdict in this case either.

For what it’s worth there are at least two items in the records for *State vs. David Miller*, dated 1 Sept. 1792 and 1 Sept. 1794.^[144] As usual, we do not know the verdicts.

Given all the legal shenanigans, the following two items from Griffin’s history will probably come as a surprise:

In January, 1794, . . . David Miller was reelected entry taker at the July term, and Timothy Riggs was re-elected surveyor, and in October David Dickey was re-elected county trustee.^[145]

140. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:91 (appendix F, items [848] and [850]). The one item not a subpoena is item [830], urging the importance to his case of Elias Alexander.

141. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:114 (appendix F, item [1060]).

142. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:114 (appendix F, item [1058]).

143. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:119 (appendix F, items [1116]).

144. Haun, *Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court*, 4:70, 105–6.

145. Griffin, *History of old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, N.C., 1730–1936*, 128 (see also p. 82 which shows that David Dickey had been appointed deputy surveyor under Timothy Riggs in Apr. 1781).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

At the same time [Oct. 1796] David Miller was re-elected entry taker, and David Dickey was appointed county surveyor to succeed Timothy Riggs, *who had left the state.*^[146]

It is this last item, italics added, which establishes the end of Timothy's tenure in North Carolina.

Timothy Riggs left Rutherford Co. a few years later (by Oct. 1796), but his name as surveyor—perhaps as a controversial one—continued to appear in legal proceedings for many years. Appendix D contains an example from 1831-1832, involving his successor as county surveyor, David Dickey.

Preparing to Depart North Carolina

The next two sales appear to be Timothy's preparing for departure from Rutherford Co. by selling some of his land to (presumably) his sons Israel and William (**would he sell, or give, to his own sons?**):

On 30 Sept. 1794 "Thimothy Riggs Sen" of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to John Roundtree of the same place for £70 a tract of 150 acres in Rutherford Co. "on the west side of Second Boad [*sic*] River." Witnesses: James Lee and "Thimothy" Riggs (presumably Jr.).^[147]

On 21 Feb. 1795 "Thimothy Riggs Sen" of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Israel Riggs of the same place two pieces of land in Rutherford Co. for £80 "lawful money of North Carolina": (1) 100 acres on Sandy Run, granted to Timothy Riggs by patent on 9 Aug. 1787; and (2) 200 acres on "a branch Welshs Creek," granted to Timothy Riggs by patent on 9 Aug. 1787, part of a 400-acre grant. Witnesses: "Thimothy Riggs Jun" and Reuben Riggs. Signed "Tm^o Riggs."^[148]

On 23 Feb. 1795 "Thimothy Riggs Sen" of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to William Riggs "**late of the same place**" a parcel of 200 acres in Rutherford Co. on "a branch of Welshes Creek," "being part of a four hundred acres tract granted to me by patent bearing date the 9th day of August 1787," for £30 "North Carolina Currency." Witnesses: Jacob Riggs and

146. Griffin, *History of old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, N.C., 1730-1936*, 129.

147. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, Q:561-62, no. 1897, recorded 22 Dec. 1796.

148. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, O:225-26, no. 1621, recorded 15 Feb. 1796.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Israel Riggs.^[149] This deed is recorded immediately after that of the preceding paragraph. From the respective descriptions of the 200-acre parcels, it is clear that the two parcels abut one another, with William's being south of Israel's, and exhausting the original 400-acre grant to Timothy.

A land entry dated 21 Feb. 1795 [N.B., this is for Buncombe Co.]:

James Wilson and John Carson enters & claimes in Buncombe County Six Hundred & fourty acres of Land on Logan Creek Joining Timothy Riggses Land Including a large Quantity of Madow [meadow] Ground.^[150]

On 20 June 1795 "Thimothy Riggs Sen" of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to William Green of the same place for £30 a tract of 200 acres in Rutherford Co. "on Hawkinses branch of Sandy Run."^[151]

Timothy Riggs of Kentucky

Christian Co., Ky., and Warren Co., Ky., were derived from Logan Co. in 1797 (pending in 1796), with Christian west of (new) Logan, and it west of Warren. Green Co., several counties east of Christian, had become effective in 1793 (pending in 1792).

On 26 Apr. 1799 a Timothy Riggs paid tax in Warren Co., Ky. On 26 Aug. 1799 "Ruben" Riggs and Jacob Riggs did too.^[152]

In 1800 two Timothy Riggses resided in Green Co., Ky., according to a tax list.^[153] So Timothy Sr. and Jr. must have gone together to Green Co., but by 1803 (see next item), the elder Timothy was in Christian Co., Ky., with several of his family. See Figure 12 for evidence that Daniel Riggs, his son, was in Christian Co. by 1799. Also, his daughter Hannah, married to Peter Thompson.

149. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, O:226-27, no. 1622, recorded 15 Feb. 1796.

150. Buncombe Co., N.C., Land Grants, book B, item no. 2057. Buncombe Co. abuts the western border of Rutherford Co. It was derived partially from Rutherford and Burke Counties in 1792 (pending in 1791).

151. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, P:392-93, no. 1759, recorded 8 June 1796.

152. Warren Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, 1, 19, images 30, 48 of 1340 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, DGS 7835952.

153. Ky. *Census, 1810-90*, Timothy Riggs, Green Co., 1800 tax list. Two listings for Timothy.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 24 Oct. 1803 Timothy Riggs was “exempted from paying any County Levy hereafter in Christian County on account of age.”^[154] Note that if he were born say 1723, as I currently have it, then he would have been about 80. **Perhaps that was the event commemorated (thus placing his birth at 24 Oct. 1723—just a guess).**

Christian Co., Ky., tax lists for 1804–1817 and 1819–1823 show the following Riggses (there were no Riggses listed for 1820–1823):^[155]

1804:

Jacob	1					100	W
David	1						W
Timothy	1				3	200	W
Silus	1				1	100	W
Daniel	1				5	200	W

1805:

Silus					1		
Hannah					3		
Daniel	1				5	200	W

1806:

Jacob	1						
Daniel	1				5	200	W
Hannah					4		

1807:

Daniel	1	1			6	200	W
Silas	1				2		
Hannah					2		

1808:

154. Christian Co., Ky., Court Orders, A:162, as transcribed in Bostick and Killebrew, *County. Court Order Book “A” for Christian Co., Ky., 1797–1805*, 94, dated (p. 93) 24 Oct. 1803.

155. *Christian Co., Ky., Tax Lists*. Key: Col. 1, name; col. 2, white males 21 & over; col. 3, white males 16–20; col. 4, blacks over 16; col. 5, total blacks; col. 6, horses and cows; col. 7, acreage; col. 8, water-course (W is West Fork Red River, WFRR is West Fork Red River, EF is Elk Fork, WF is West Fork.) In several of the tax lists the column for white males 16–20 is missing, so set to – in that case.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Timothy	1	3			6		
Silas	1				4		
Daniel	1				5	200	W

1809:

Daniel	1	-			5		
Timothy	1	-			6		
Silas	1	-			3		

1810:

Daniel		-				200	WFRR
Silas	1	-			1		

1811:

Silas					5		
Danl	1		1	1	9		

1812:

Danl	1	-			7	150	EF
Silas	1	-			6		

1813:

Danl	1	-			5	150	WF
Silas		-			5		

1814:

Silas		-			4		
Danl	1	-			5	130	WF

1815:

Silas		-			4		
Danl	1	-			7	1322	WF
Israel	1	-		2	1		

1816:

Danl	1	-			7	133½	WF
Israel	1	-		2	3		

1817:

Danl	1	-			6	172	WF
------	---	---	--	--	---	-----	----

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Israel	1	-		2	3		
Filis		-					

1819:

Jacob	1	-			2		
Israel	1	-	1	2	3	25	EF

Timothy Riggs's Estate of 1805

On 4 Dec 1804 Timothy Riggs of Christian Co., Ky., sold to Silas Riggs of the same place one black mare, one sorrel mare and colt, two cows and calves, two heifers, one feather bed and furniture, one iron kettle and Dutch oven.” Jesse Clark and Jacob Riggs were witnesses, who acknowledged the bill of sale in the Jan. Term 1805 of the Christian Co. court.^[156] See Figure 11.

A court record dated 11 Feb. 1805, Christian Co., Ky., has Daniel Riggs appointed administrator of the estate of Timothy Riggs deceased, and serving as a bondsman with Andrew Man. Peter Ferguson, John Man, and “Sam'l” Mcfaddin [sic] were ordered to appraise the estate.^[157] See appendix A for the estate papers of Timothy of Christian Co., Ky., including the next several items. **Daniel was probably therefore Timothy's oldest son, at least the oldest in the vicinity.**

The inventory for Timothy Riggs in the Christian Co., Ky., Wills, A:38, is dated 3 May 1805: “Riggs, Timothy. May 3, 1805. May 1805. Inventory. Apprs: Peter Ferguson, Samuel McFaddin, John Man (?) [sic].”^[158] It was ordered recorded 13 May 1805.^[159]

156. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, A:192; abstracted accurately in Fowler, *Ky. Pioneers and Their Descendants*, 33.

157. Christian Co., Ky., Court Orders, A:269, as transcribed in Bostick and Killebrew, *County Court Order Book “A” for Christian Co., Ky., 1797–1805*, 137. **Something is wrong here, perhaps two different editions of Bostick and Killebrew. The one I have in hand has this item on A:241, transcribed on its p. 127.**

158. Abstract of Early Kentucky Wills and Inventories, 38, Christian Co., Book A.

159. Christian Co., Ky., Court Orders, A:275, as transcribed in Bostick and Killebrew, *County. Court Order Book “A” for Christian Co., Ky., 1797–1805*, 140, dated (p. 139) 13 May 1805; Christian Co., Ky., Wills, A:77, May 1805, “I do hereby certify that the foregoing Inventory of the personal estate of Timothy Riggs Sen^r. was exhibited in court, and being inspected & approved by the court, ordered to be Recorded. Teste John Clark, CCL.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

There was an estate sale on 8 June 1805 of Timothy's estate, with Hannah Riggs making most of the purchases (livestock, furnishings, etc.). Also purchasing were Jesse Clark, John M^cfaddin [sic], Joshua Roberts, Sarah Clark, and Jacob Riggs. The sale bill was ordered recorded 8 July 1805.^[160]

The estate completed probate, it appears, in July 1806, Christian Co., Ky., however there is puzzling notation in the estate papers (see details in appendix A) dated Friday, 8 Dec. 1809, suggesting perhaps this later date for close of probate.

Among the estate papers is this item: "Reuben Riggs is plaintiff vs Daniel Riggs administrator of Timothy deceased . . . The 4th January 1805 judgment for the plaintiff." Reuben Riggs was probably a relative, perhaps even a son, of Timothy. This is the item that narrows Timothy's death date to the one month between 4 Dec. 1804 and 4 Jan. 1805.^[161]

Hannah Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., in 1805–1807, according to tax lists of those years (see table above).

In 1810 Hannah Riggs, over 45, resided in Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., with with one male 16–26. Daniel Riggs, 26–45, is listed on the same page.^[162]

Hannah Riggs's Will of 1815

On 15 Sept. 1815 "Haney" Riggs made her will in Christian Co., Ky., and it was proved in the Nov. 1815 term of the county court (Figure 3). I preserve the orthography and translate only when I think it necessary:

160. Christian Co., Ky., Court Orders, A:284, as transcribed in Bostick and Killebrew, *County Court Order Book "A" for Christian Co., Ky., 1797–1805*, 144, dated (p. 143) 8 July 1805; Christian Co., Ky., Wills A:77–78. Hannah bought two mares, a yearling colt, a bed, a cupboard, furniture, pot metal, a "pot tramel," a saddle, two old wheels, two old chains, and "1 pare of plow irons;" Michael Baker sent me via Dropbox, 22 Aug. 2017, photocopies of the original pages which he titled "WB-A-76 (back)-img_134.tif" and "WB-A-76 (front)-img.133.tif," apparentl Christian Co., Ky., Will Book A:76. He also sent photocopies for A:77–78, front and back, and also four vouchers from A:78.

161. Michael Baker sent me, on 22 Aug. 2017, a photocopy of a voucher from Christian Co., Ky., Will Book A:78, that is this document dated 4 Jan. 1805 for "Timothy Dc^d."

162. U.S. census, 1810, Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., r. 9, p. 99.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In the name of God Amen,

I Haney Riggs of the county of Cristen and state of Kantuckey being week in Body bute sounde in minde and memory thank the to [sic] Lorde fore his goodness haveing ite nssesny [necessary?] knowing the uncerteaintey of human life, to make this may [my] last will and testemete [sic] in manner and form following: Vise, firste I wish may Son Siles to have may Bade and bade Clos [bed clothes]. Saconde I wish may Daugters and Daugters-in Law to have may wring [wearing] Close Thirde may son Siles to have may mare and may sone Danel to have may hors. I also wish Siles to have may five yalar [yellow?] Cite [sit? seats? i.e. chairs?] and oven ande lombe [lamp? loom? lamb?] aso [also] the puteer [pewter] one thered [third] pinte bason [basin] one quorte bason and five plates one Dish this ay [I] leave as may laste will and testemente whaeonto [whereonto] ay fix may seil this fifteenth day of September 1815.

[signed] Haney x mark Rigge [seal]

Elizabeth King | Mary Brien }

Christian County Court

November Term 1815

The foregoing last will and testament of Haney Riggs Dec^d was on this day produced to the Court and proven by the oath of Elizabeth King a subscribing witness thereto and the same was ordered to record by the County. In testimony whereof, and that the same together with this Certificate are truly recorded in my office at said County Court, I have hereto set my hand

[signed] Jn^o Clark, C.C.C.C.^[163]

I found no further Riggs deeds in Christian Co., Ky., after the 20 Sept. 1817 deed from Daniel Riggs and Nancy his wife to George Snodon. There were two Riggses, Jacob and Israel, in Christian Co. in 1819 (see table above), but I found no further Riggses in Christian Co. after that.

163. Christian Co., Ky., Wills, C:15-16.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Establishing the Children

In this section I marshal the arguments for Timothy's children. Unfortunately there are almost no records after the baptisms in New Jersey that explicitly state parent-child relationships—Hannah's will being one exception—so the list of children will necessarily have to be established circumstantially. To a first approximation we can simply assign all names encountered in Timothy Riggs's records with his immediate family, then look for corroborating evidence, or the lack of it.

But first, the easiest to deal with are the children explicitly mentioned as such. These are all the children baptized in New Jersey—Lois, James, Eunice, Dorcas, and Hannah. Then there are the two mentioned by name in Hannah's will—Daniel and Silas—who are children of Timothy assuming Hannah was his wife. I believe I have shown a strong circumstantial case that such is true. Further strengthening this circumstantial case for Daniel and Silas are the facts that Daniel administered Timothy's estate—as if he were the oldest son in the vicinity—and that Timothy gave Silas a horse in the month just before Timothy's death, as if he were preparing for death.

The first real problem person is the Daniel Riggs in the record of 26 Apr. 1768 in North Carolina. I have argued that Daniel was a brother or a son. There is no evidence that there was a contemporary named Daniel in New Jersey, but there is evidence of a Daniel there of the right age to be Timothy's son—the Daniel who married in New Providence in 1774 (see children list for details). I have already estimated that he would have to have been born on or before 1747 to have been of age 21 in 1768. It is troublesome, however, that he married in New Jersey, because he would have to have returned there from North Carolina, which seems unlikely. This leaves open the possibility that Daniel was a brother of Timothy, or at least a kinfolk of the same generation. There is also the question of why Timothy didn't baptize little Daniel (age about 3) in or after 1750 when he started baptizing his children in Morris Co., N.J.

The second record for a Daniel in North Carolina is as a chainbearer in 1770 or 1771. Then the third in North Carolina is in 1791. I have argued that therefore it is possible that Daniel did return to New Jersey

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

for a marriage. There is that 20-year gap in his record to explain. It might be, for example, that the original Daniel was a brother of Timothy and that he died about 1771 (perhaps in the Revolution, but there is no evidence), and that the Daniel of 1791 was Timothy's son, born in North Carolina. The Daniel of 1791 (and frequently afterwards) is surely a son of Timothy, the one mentioned in Hannah's will. To explain two sons both named Daniel requires that the older one have died before the birth of the younger one. There is just not enough evidence to decide among all these possibilities. **In this analysis, I have to admit I have not established the earlier Daniel's identity, other than that he was surely a close relative of Timothy's.**

The second problem is Timothy Riggs Jr. I believe the circumstantial case for his being a child of Timothy Sr. is strong. Timothy Sr. was the bondsman for Timothy Jr.'s marriage. Timothy Jr. lived in the near vicinity of Timothy Sr. on Sandy Run. They witnessed deeds together there and were granted lands there on the same day. Timothy Jr. was not chosen as administrator of Timothy Sr.'s estate, as might have been expected, but by 1804 Timothy Jr. lived in a different place than Timothy Sr. Daniel Riggs was chosen administrator probably because he was the oldest son in Timothy Sr.'s vicinity then.

The third problem is Reuben Riggs. I also believe the circumstantial case for his being a child of Timothy is strong. That he challenged Timothy's estate might seem to cast a doubt, but he asked for and received only \$16.50 as a settlement, which makes his challenge a minor one. The strongest point in the case is the granting in 1794 of 300 acres to "Timothy Daniel and Rheuben Riggs" in Rutherford Co., a grant which makes sense if they are all of a family (and they entered it together in 1791). There are two deeds involving Timothy Riggs for which Reuben Riggs served as witness, one in 1793 (other witness Israel Riggs), and one in 1795 (other witness Timothy Riggs Jr.).

The fourth problem is Jacob Riggs. There is a fairly good circumstantial case that he too was a son of Timothy Sr. In 1795 he witnessed a deed from Timothy Sr. to William Riggs (other witness Israel Riggs). He witnessed the gift from Timothy to Silas in 1804 in Christian Co., Ky. He

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

bought items from Timothy's estate in 1805 along with Hannah Riggs. He married in Warren Co., Ky., shortly after Reuben did.

Children:

- 2 i **DANIEL⁶ RIGGS**, born say 1747, perhaps Morris Co., N.J., married 15 Dec. 1774, New Providence, Essex (now Union) Co., N.J.,^[164] **ESTHER OSBORN**. There was however a Daniel Riggs in 1768-1771 in Tryon Co., N.C., with Timothy, who was old enough to enter land in 1768. If it were this Daniel then he would have had to return to New Jersey to marry Esther, which seems unlikely. However there seem to be no further records for Daniel in North Carolina after 1770 or 1771. The next record for a Daniel clearly associated with Timothy's family is in 1799 in Christian Co., Ky. Presumably the Daniel born say 1747 would have to have died before the birth of the second Daniel assumed to be the one in Hannah's will, born 1765-1770. **There are so many assumptions here, that this attribution is impossible for me to make, but who is the Daniel with Timothy when Timothy was first recorded in North Carolina?**
- 3 ii **LOIS⁶ RIGGS**, baptized 12 Aug. 1750, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.^[165] I have found no further record of her.
- 4 iii **JAMES⁶ RIGGS**, baptized 21 July 1751, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.^[166]
There was a James Riggs in Newark Twp., Essex Co., N.J., in 1790, 1795, 1810, and 1813 tax lists.^[167] I suspect he was a different James Riggs than another recorded in Bernards Twp., Somerset Co., N.J., in 1791.^[168] This is based on the geographic knowledge that Bernards Twp., Somerset Co., is very near Morristown, Morris Co., N.J. (But Newark Twp., Essex Co., is not all that far away either.) I need to inspect the records because, except for the 1795 record, all these

164. "Records of the Presbyterian Church at New Providence, New Jersey, Kept by Rev. Jonathan Elmer, 1763-1793," *GMNJ*, 18(1943):92, "[1774] Riggs, Daniel, & Esther Osborn, Dec. 15."

165. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, baptism, "12 Aug 1750 - Riggs, Lois, dau. of Timothy."

166. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, baptism, "21 Jul 1751 - Riggs, James, son of Timothy."

167. *N.J. Census, 1643-1890*, James Riggs, Newark Twp., Essex Co., July-Aug. 1790 tax list and Mar. 1790 tax list (2 items), James Riggs Esq., Newark Twp., Essex Co., Aug.-Sept. 1795 tax list (1 item), James Riggs, Newark Twp., Essex Co., Aug. 1810 tax list (2 items), and James Riggs, Newark Twp., Essex Co., July 1813 tax list (2 items).

168. *N.J. Census, 1643-1890*, James Riggs, Bernards Twp., Somerset Co., July 1791 and Aug. 1791 tax lists (2 items).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

records appear in pairs, suggesting (1) there are two James Riggs present in each tax list, and (2) the pair seems to have moved together and therefore might be the same pair in all tax lists.

There is an 1814 will for James Riggs of Essex Co., N.J.^[169] **Find this will.**

- 5 iv **EUNICE⁶ RIGGS**, baptized 1 Feb. 1753, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.^[170]

There is an unaccounted marriage record for “Unis” Riggs to Daniel Tuttle on 7 July 1799, Morris Co., N.J.^[171] **But this is surely too late for the current Eunice.**

- + 6 v **DORCAS⁶ RIGGS**, baptized 16 Feb. 1755, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.^[172] married 7 June 1772, Hanover,^[173] **SAMUEL⁷ LUM**, son of Samuel and Martha (Day) Lum.^[174] Martha was Martha⁶ Day (*Joseph⁵ Day, ?Paul⁴ Day, Mary³, Edward², Edward¹*). See my Vol. 3, Part II, for her ancestry.

- 7 vi **HANNAH⁶ RIGGS**, baptized 16 Sept. 1764, New Providence (formerly Turkey), Essex (now Union) Co., N.J.^[175] Note that she would have been only about 4 when Timothy was first recorded in North Carolina. If she had not died, then she surely accompanied him to North Carolina from New Jersey. She married 21 Jan. 1794, Rutherford Co., N.C.^[176] **PETER THOMPSON [THOMSON]**. Reuben Riggs was bondsman for the marriage, presumably her brother.

On 25 Sept. 1799 a parcel of land in Christian Co., Ky., was surveyed for Peter Thompson, at the same time and by the same people as a survey for Daniel Riggs, Timothy’s son. See Figure 12 for both

169. Index of Wills, Office of Sec. of State, N.J., 1804–1830, “Riggs, James Essex Will 1814”; Index of Wills, Inventories, Etc. in the Office of the Sec. of State prior to 1901, “Riggs, James, 10857G [Essex Co.]. W. 1814. Inv. 1815.”

170. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, baptism, “1 Feb 1753 – Riggs, Eunice, dau. of Timothy.”

171. Morris Co., N.J., County Clerk Records, FHL 1314453–54, Unis Riggs to Daniel Tuttle, as online at *Marriage Index: N.J. Marriages, 1680–1900*.

172. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, baptism, “16 Feb 1755 – Riggs, Doras [sic], dau. of Timothy.”

173. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, marriage items 501, 620.

174. *Calendar of N.J. Wills*, 3:208, 7 Oct. 1756, will of Samuel Lum Esq., of Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., with wife Martha, and children including Samuel, under age; Lum, *Lum Genealogy*, 35–36.

175. “Records of the Presbyterian Church at New Providence, N.J., Kept by Rev. Jonathan Elmer, 1763–1793,” *GMNJ*, 18(1943):4, “[1764] Riggs, Hannah, a daughter of Tim, Sept. 16.”

176. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 146, “Thomson, Peter & Hanna Riggs, 21 Jan 1794; Reuben Riggs, bm.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

surveys. The two parcels abutted one another. Daniel Riggs and “Sam^l McFadin” were chain carriers for the survey, and the surveyor was Young Ewing.

Peter Thompson appears on a Christian Co., Ky., tax list for 22 July 1800.^[177] There are two other surveys for Peter Thompson in Christian, one 23 May 1800 for 123 acres on the West Fork of the Red River and the other 19 Oct. 1802 for 25 acres on Sinking Creek.^[178]

On 5 Mar. 1804 in Christian Co., Ky., Peter Thompson gave \$6.00 to Jesse Brooks and the Church of Christ for a meeting house and burial ground. Witnesses were Josiah Fort, John Riggs, William Brooks, and Jesse Brooks.^[179]

In an item in the Christian Co., Ky., deed book A, between items dated 14 Dec. 1805 and 27 Jan. 1806, Peter Thompson sold to Thomas Reddick, for \$400, a parcel on “E. sinking Fk. of N. Fk. of Red River,” with witnesses J. Cravens, Young Ewing, Joshua Caits, and John Campbell.^[180]

In 1810 Peter Thompson, over 45 [born before 1765], resided in Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., with a woman over 45 [Hannah], three girls under 10, two males and two females 10–16, and one male 16–26.^[181]

Placeholder: There is an unaccounted for marriage record for Hannah Riggs to Henry Mainer, on 17 Nov. 1798, Morris Co., N.J.^[182] **But this is probably too late for the current Hannah.**

177. Ky. *Tax Lists, 1799–1801*, “Thompson, Peter Christian 7/22/1800.”

178. Ky. *Land Grants, 1782–1924*, Peter Thompson, 123 acres, surveyed 23 May 1800, Christian Co., watercourse “W Fk Red R,” book 3, and Peter Thompson, 25 acres, surveyed 19 Oct. 1802, Christian Co., watercourse Sinking Cr, book 15. Michael Baker sent me a photocopy of the original of the second of these surveys, on 22 Aug. 2017.

179. Ky. *Pioneers and Their Descendants*, 33, “[Book A] Page 187. Mch. 5, 1804. Peter Thompson to Jesse Brooks and the Church of Christ for \$6.00; for meeting house and burial ground; successors; Wm. Wallyce’s Line; Military Line of Peter Thompson, buildings, etc. Wit: Josiah Fort, Jno. Riggs, Wm. Brooks, Jesse Brooks.”

180. Ky. *Pioneers and Their Descendants*, 32, “[Book A] Page 164. Peter Thompson to Thomas Reddick, \$400 E. sinking Fk. of N. Fk. of Red River. Wit: J. Cravens, Young Ewing, Joshua Caits, John Campbell.”

181. U.S. census, 1810, Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., r. 9, p. 116.

182. Morris Co., N.J., County Clerk Records, FHL 1314453–54, as online at *Marriage Index: N.J. Marriages, 1680–1900*, for all these records.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Placeholder: Another contemporaneous Morris Co. marriage that is not accounted for: Phebe Riggs married 16 Feb. 1805 Richard Gess.^[183]

- + 8 vii **TIMOTHY⁶ RIGGS**, born say 1765, North Carolina (birthplace is according to the 1880 census), married 14 Mar. 1785, Rutherford Co., N.C., **ANN WELCH**. The bondsman was Timothy Riggs, and the groom was referred to as Timothy Jr. Note that the supposed birth year of 1765 in North Carolina predates the arrival in about 1768 of Timothy Riggs into the records of North Carolina, thus suggesting an earlier arrival date. Of course, Timothy Jr. might not be son of Timothy Sr., but there is no one more likely to be his father. The one exception would be Daniel Riggs, if he were Timothy's brother say, not son.
- + 9 viii **DANIEL⁶ RIGGS**, born 1765-1770, probably North Carolina (but there is no help from the 1880 census). He administered (his father) Timothy's estate in Christian Co., Ky., in 1805. "Haney" Riggs who died in Christian Co. in 1815 mentioned "son" Daniel in her will. He married **NANCY** – (see deeds), and had at least one child. Note that Timothy Riggs Jr. was residing in Green Co., Ky., at this time so was not available as oldest son (assuming he was) for administration of the will. (Son James probably remained in New Jersey, if he survived childhood, so also was not available.) Daniel in North Carolina in 1791 was surely son of Timothy.
- + 10 ix **REUBEN⁶ RIGGS**, born 9 Mar. 1769, North Carolina, probably Tryon Co. He challenged the estate of Timothy Sr., administered by Daniel Riggs. He married (perhaps in about 1796) in Warren Co., Ky., **CATHARINE SALING [SAILING]**, and had 12 children. Reuben was not mentioned by Hannah in her will of 1815, but he was living in Tennessee by that time. He presumably was younger than Daniel so was not selected as administrator of Timothy's estate.
- 11 x **JACOB⁶ RIGGS**, born say 1774 (over 45 in the 1820 census, first appears in the record in 1795). He witnessed the gift from Timothy to Silas in 1804 in Christian Co., Ky. (Figure 11). He married 7 or 21 June 1799 or 1800, Warren Co., Ky.,^[184] **SARAH BOREN**. We do not

183. Morris Co., N.J., County Clerk Records, FHL 1314453-54, as online at *Marriage Index: N.J. Marriages, 1680-1900*, for all these records.

184. Ky. *Marriages to 1850*, for 7 June 1799; *Warren Co. [Ky.] Marriage Index 1797-1870*, Rs, "Regs

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

definitely know that the Jacob in Warren Co. was the Jacob in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804, but the fact that Reuben went to Warren Co. supports the view that the two Jacobs were the same person. And we have Timothy, Reuben, and Jacob Riggs all in the Warren Co., Ky., tax list for 1799.

Placeholder: There was also a Jacob Riggs, born about 1763, died of dysentery, 19 June 1797, Morristown, Morris Co., N.J., aged 34.^[185]

J. Riggs was the bondsman on 7 May 1799, Rutherford Co., N.C., for the marriage of James McDanil to Elizabeth Matthes.^[186] If J. Riggs was Jacob Riggs, then he must have leapt fast to be married in 1799 or 1800 in Warren Co., Ky.

Jacob Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804, 1806, and 1819, according to tax lists for those years. See table in the Timothy⁵ sketch. I do not know his whereabouts between 1806 and 1819.

In 1820 a Jacob Riggs, over 45, resided in Darnells Parish, Caldwell Co., Ky. (which is a county abutting Christian Co.), with a woman 26–45, one girl under 10, and one girl 10–16.^[187]

Jacob was not mentioned by Hannah in her will of 1815. This is surprising if he were indeed her son, but then we don't know where he was in 1815. Perhaps she didn't either.

12 xi **SILAS⁶ RIGGS**, born say 1779 (based on his being at least 21 at his first appearance in the record in 1802 and on Hannah's childbearing analysis given below). He was given livestock by (his father) Timothy as Timothy approached death in 1804, in Christian Co., Ky. (Figure 11) "Haney" Riggs who died in Christian Co. in 1815 mentioned "son" Silas in her will.

On 9 Aug. 1802 Silas Riggs was "exempted from paying County Levy hereafter" in Christian Co., Ky. No reason is given.^[188] This is

[sic], Jacob [to] Bovin [sic], Salley [sic] A[:]217 6/21/1800." In the latter reference, the marriage of David "Regg" is listed also, to Nancy Reed.

185. Cherry, *Register of all Deaths, Morristown*, "[1797] Jacob Riggs, 34, dysentery, 19 Jun."

186. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 97, "McDanil, James & Elizabeth Matthes, 7 May 1799; J. Riggs, bm."

187. U.S. census, 1820, Darnells Parish, Caldwell Co., Ky., r. 19, p. 56.

188. Christian Co., Ky., Court Orders, A:105, as transcribed in Bostick and Killebrew, *County Court Order Book "A" for Christian Co., Ky., 1797–1805*, 73, dated (p. 72) 9 Aug. 1802.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

inconsistent with the many taxes Silas paid over the years 1804–1817 (see next), **unless we are talking about two different Silas Riggses.**

Silas Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804–1805, 1807–1815, and in 1817 (assuming “Filis” was Silas), according to tax lists for those years. See the table in the Timothy⁵ sketch.

Note that if Hannah was Timothy’s only wife (and there are those who say otherwise), then she had Lois in 1750. Suppose she were 16 then. She might have borne children until she was say 45, meaning that she should have been having her last child in about 1779 (and I am stretching both ends of her childbearing years in this hypothetical scenario). But we know that Silas was her son.

13 xii **?WILLIAM⁶ RIGGS.** [Since William took land in Surry Co., not Rutherford, it appears more likely that he was a son of Samuel⁵, not Timothy⁵.] I have listed him in both places for now. There could be two Williams of course.

On 7 Sept. 1778 William T. Lewis entered 250 acres of land in Surry Co. on the north side of the Yadkin River, “including William Rigs plantation for complement.”^[189]

William T. Lewis entered 200 acres of land in Surry Co. on the north side of the Yadkin River, joining his entry “that includes William Rige’s improvement,” on 17 Feb. 1780.^[190]

On 7 Dec. 1780, William T. Lewis entered 400 acres lying on the south side of the Yadkin River, “including the plantation whereon David Riggs formerly lived.”^[191] This illustrates the family-like relationship between William and David⁶, son of Samuel⁵. **Note that both David and William appear to have moved on by 1780.**

On 23 Feb. 1795 “Thimothy Riggs Sen^r” of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to William Riggs “**late of the same place**” a parcel of 200 acres in Rutherford Co. on “a branch of Welshes Creek,” “being part of a four hundred acres tract granted to me by patent bearing date the 9th day of August 1787,” for £30 “North Carolina Currency.” Witnesses: Jacob Riggs and Israel Riggs.^[192]

189. Wells et al., *Surry Co., N.C. Land Entries, 1778–1781*, 61, item 679.

190. Wells et al., *Surry Co., N.C. Land Entries, 1778–1781*, 167, item 1952.

191. Wells et al., *Surry Co., N.C. Land Entries, 1778–1781*, 179, item 2118.

192. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, O:226–27, no. 1622, recorded 15 Feb. 1796.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

It is possible that William of Surry Co., N.C., moved sometime after about 1780 to Rutherford Co. Or we are talking about two separate William Riggses. If the William in the preceding paragraph is taken on his own terms—as completely separate from the William of Surry Co.—then the record suggests that he might have just come of age, placing his birth at about 1774. I am bothered, however, by Timothy's selling land to his son, rather than just giving it to him (and Israel in the abutting lot) for a pittance as he aged. Of course, this consideration disappears if William was a nephew from the Surry Co. branch (and Israel too?).

- + 14 xiii ?ISRAEL⁶ RIGGS, born say 1766 and before 1775 (he was over 45 in 1820 census), possibly New Jersey, and probably had at least one child.
- 15 xiv ?JOHN⁶ RIGGS. There was a John Riggs in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804 (see Peter Thompson deed of that date).

[Previously claimed children, without proof:^{193]}

- + 16 xv ?DAVID⁶ RIGGS, born 24 Oct. 1776 (Bible), North Carolina, married 6 Mar. 1802, Warren Co., Ky., NANCY REED, and had seven children. His father's name was Timothy, but his mother's name was Nancy, a serious problem. Timothy Jr. was married to a Nancy (or Ann), but he was too young (born say 1765, or even 1762) to be David's father. Worse is that Timothy Jr. did not marry Ann Welch until 1785. [Note, however, that everything almost works if David had been born in 1786, rather than 1776, but the Bible record is clear (q.v.). So this raises the issue: Can this Bible record be trusted? It is written all in one hand, and the Bible itself is not known (e.g., when it was published).]
- 17 xvi ?JANE⁶ RIGGS, born about 1778, Tryon Co., N.C, married 1 June 1803, Warren Co., Ky.,^[194] JACOB CREEK.

]

193. Riggs, *Leo Riggs His Book*, 39.

194. xxx.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

SIXTH GENERATION

6. **DORCAS⁶ RIGGS** (*i Timothy⁵*) was baptized 16 Feb. 1755, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J.^[195] She married 7 June 1772, Hanover,^[196] **SAMUEL⁷ LUM** (*Martha⁶ Day, Joseph⁵ Day, ?Paul⁴ Day, Mary³, Edward², Edward¹*), son of Samuel and Martha (Day) Lum.^[197] For Martha⁶ Day, see my Riggs Vol. 3, Part II.

The *Lum Genealogy* has this:

Samuel Lum and wife convey property in Chatham to brother Israel Lum by deed dated Mch. 27, 1786, proved by affidavit of William Day, witness, Feb. 17, 1802. Samuel and wife disappear from all N.J. records after 1786, but in Federal Census of 1790 we find in Morgan Dis't 11th Co. in Rutherford Co., N.C., a Samuel Lum with two sons under 16 yrs., and four daughters. Timothy Riggs secured grant to lands in Lincoln Co., N.C., formerly part of Rutherford, N.C., in 1755 [*sic*],^[198] and he and all his large family went there from Morris Co. later. As Samuel Lum's sister Nancy Marsh and husband [Aaron Marsh] went to N.C. it is natural to think the Samuel Lum above is identified.^[199]

In support of this argument are the following two items (the flaws in it are addressed in the immediately preceding footnotes):

On 20 Dec. 1777 Samuel Lum reported a stray in the Hanover Twp., Morris Co., N.J., records.^[200]

195. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, baptism, "16 Feb 1755 - Riggs, Doras [*sic*], dau. of Timothy."

196. *Hanover Presbyterian Church Records*, marriage items 501, 620.

197. Lum, *Lum Genealogy*, 35-36; *Calendar of N.J. Wills*, 3:208, 7 Oct. 1756, will of Samuel Lum Esq., of Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., "Wife, Martha. Children—Samuel, Israel, Nancy and Martha, all under age. Brother, John Lum, Town right to lands West of 'Rakaway' River; other real and personal estate. Executors—the wife, David Lum and Thomas Day. Witnesses—Daniel Day, Benjamin Day, Samuel Rolfe. Proved Nov. 17, 1756 [Lib. F, p. 405]."

198. Lum, *Lum Genealogy*, 62. I have found no record of Timothy Riggs in N.C. before 1768. Furthermore, Rutherford Co. was derived from Tryon Co., which was derived from Lincoln Co., not the other way around.

199. Aaron Marsh went to Wilkes Co., N.C., in the northern part of the state, not Rutherford Co., N.C., in the southern part, so this argument doesn't strengthen the case for the identity of Timothy of New Jersey with Timothy of North Carolina.

200. Stryker-Rodda, *Some Early Records of Morris Co., N.J., 1740-1799*, 46, "Strays Posted - Hanover 1749-1799," "[1777] [Dec.] 20 Samuel Lum."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 27 Mar. 1786 Samuel Lum of Hanover, Morris Co., N.J. sold to Israel Lum of the same place a tract of 20 acres in Morris Twp., Morris Co., “on the West side of the Chatham Road,” for £100 “proclamation money of New Jersey.” The indenture was signed by Samuel Lum and Dorcas Lum, and witnessed by Israel Ward and William Day. It was acknowledged in the Morris Co. Court of Common Pleas on 17 Feb. 1802 by William Day who “saith he saw Samuel Lum & Dorcas his wife the within grantors seal & deliver the within written deed.”^[201]

In 1790 “Sam Lumn,” over 16, resided in 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., with two males under 16, and five females. Timothy “Rigs” was also in the 11th Company.^[202]

On 3 Sept. 1790 Timothy Riggs and Samuel Lum put up bond, apparently for Daniel Friar, in a horse stealing case before W. Wofford, JP.^[203]

In 1790 “Aron” Marsh, over 16, resided in 16th Company, Wilkes Co., N.C., with three males under 16, and four females.^[204] Wilkes Co. was two counties north of Rutherford Co. so this does not strengthen the argument.

On 16 Nov. 1790 John and Andrew Miller sold to Samuel Lum, for £70, 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Clear Creek at a cliff of rocks,” with Timothy Riggs and Thomas Rowland as witnesses.^[205]

On 16 Nov. 1790 North Carolina granted to Robert McMinn 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on N. fork Sandy Run,” joining Samuel Lum and William Ross.^[206]

201. Morris Co., N.J., Deeds, E:442-44.

202. U.S. census, 1790, 11th Company, Rutherford Co., N.C., r. 7, p. 144.

203. Huggins, *Burke Co., N.C., Land Records, 1779-1790, and Important Misc. Records, 1777-1800*, 2:176, “Morgan, widow, dowry set off Sept. 7, 1790 (1792?): juror, Timothy Riggs [quote as shown above].” An “Important Misc. Record,” not, I believe, a Burke Co. record.

204. U.S. census, 1790, 16th Company, Wilkes Co., N.C., r. 7, p. 168.

205. Davis, *Rutherford Co. N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773-1795*, 102, “K:278, No. 1276 16 Oct. 1790, John & Andrew Miller to Samuel Lum for 70 pds. N.C. money; 200 a. on Clear Creek at a cliff of rocks, with all buildings and orchards. Rec. 20 Aug. 1794. Tm. Riggs, Thomas Rowland.”

206. Davis, *Rutherford Co. N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773-1795*, 73, “J:77, No. 1071 N.C. Grant No. 547, Martin to Robert McMinn for 10 pds. rvery 100 a., tract of 300 a. in Rutherford Co. on N. fork Sandy Run join. Samuel Lum’s & William Ross, 16 Nov. 1790. Rec. 27 Sept. 1793.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 28 Feb. 1791 David Gage sold to Samuel Lum, for £50, 50 acres in Rutherford Co. “on W. side Sandy Run.”^[207]

On 26 Oct. 1791 Samuel Lum entered 100 acres in Rutherford Co., “on Cow Cr of Sandy Run,” and a survey warrant was granted to “Rigs”—that is, to Timothy Riggs.^[208] From the 6 Aug. 1779 land entry by Timothy Riggs, it is known that he had land on Cow Creek of Sandy Run.

On 28 Nov. 1792 North Carolina granted to Samuel Lum 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Suck branch of Sandy Run,” adjacent to David Gage.^[209]

On 11 Feb. 1793 Timothy Riggs entered 200 acres in Rutherford Co., “on both sides of Long Br of Sandey [sic] Run,” and bordering Samuel Lum.^[210]

8. TIMOTHY⁶ RIGGS (¹Timothy⁵) was born say 1767, in North Carolina according to the 1880 census for his son Daniel (q.v.). He married 14 Mar. 1785, Rutherford Co., N.C.,^[211] **ANN WELCH**, who was born in South

207. Davis, *Rutherford Co. N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 91, “K:203, No. 1206 28 Feb. 1791, David Gage to Samuel Lum for 50 pds. N.C. money; 50 a. on W. side Sandy Run, near Alexander Davison, being part of a tract granted to sd. Gage by Pat. dtd. 11 Oct. 1783. Rec. 11 June 1794. John Gage, Thomas McSwain.”

208. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C., 1779–1795*, 104–5, “[page 30] 1241 (122). Oct. 26, 1791 Samuel Lum enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on Cow Cr of Sandy Run; includes his own improvement; granted to Rigs [sic].”

209. Davis, *Rutherford Co. N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*, 86, “K:171, No. 1169 N.C. Grant No. 752, Martin to Samuel Lum for 10 pds. every 100 a., tract of 100 a. in Rutherford Co. on Suck branch of Sandy Run begin. On S. side of branch his own corner and adj. David Gage, 28 Nov. 1792. Rec. 6 Nov. 1794.”

210. Pruitt, *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co. N.C., 1779–1795*, 126, “[page 82] 1482 (363). Feb. 11, 1793 Timothy Riggs enters 100 ac in Rutherford Co on both sides of Long Br of Sandey Run; border: on the upper side of Samuel Lum; part of the land granted by the Assembly; granted to himself.”

211. Holcomb, *Marriages of Rutherford Co., N.C., 1779–1868*, 128, “Riggs, Timothy Jr. & Ann Welch, 14 Mar 1785; Timothy Riggs, Sr., bm.”; *N.C. Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868*, Timothy Riggs Jr. to Ann Welch, bond date 14 Mar. 1785, bond no. 135831, Rutherford Co., record no. 01 265, bondsman Timothy Riggs, witness Lemuel Moore; *N.C. Marriages, 1759–1979*, Timothy Riggs to Ann Welch, 14 Mar. 1785, Rutherford, N.C. [FHL fiche 6330317, An index to marriage bonds file in the North Carolina State Archives].

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Carolina according to the same 1880 census item. The bondsman was Timothy Riggs Sr.

I have proposed 1767 as Timothy's approximate birthyear to account for his being born in North Carolina, which of course is not established beyond the single census reading, a notoriously unreliable source yet the only item we have. The earliest that I am willing to guess that Timothy Riggs Sr. was in North Carolina is 1767, given that the earliest record of him is 1768 and he had already made an improvement on the land on which he dwelled. A birth in 1767 puts Timothy Jr. at about age 18 at marriage in 1785.

The logic just used depends on Timothy Jr.'s not being born in New Jersey. There is no evidence that he was, but if he had been, then Timothy Sr. would have changed his baptismal behavior pattern—by not baptizing—in one of two historical gaps in his career: (1) 1765–1767, after Hannah's baptism in 1764 and before his first known record in North Carolina in 1768; and (2) 1756–1763, the baptismal gap in New Jersey between Dorcas in 1755 and Hannah in 1764. It should be recalled that Timothy Sr. was on frontier military duty in 1757–1758, perhaps explaining some of the baptismal gap.

In a deposition taken 26 Aug. of an unspecified year (the record occurs in a book dated 1773–1803) Thomas White "saith as follows: That young Timothy Riggs came to survey Benjamin Wilkinsons Land for which he was one of Chain Bearers (sic)."^[212] The lack of a year date makes this record of little use unfortunately.

On 10 Jan. 1788 Timothy Riggs and Timothy Riggs Jr. witnessed the deed of sale from John Franklin to John Goff of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. "on both sides Sandy Run."^[213]

On 15 Sept. 1789 "Thimothy Riggs Jun'" of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to John Hill of the same place for £40 a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. on Sandy Run.^[214] This was recorded in 1799. **Which parcel was this?**

212. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:1-2, item [4].

213. Davis, *Rutherford Co., N.C., Abstracts of Deeds, 1773-1795*, 79, "J:115, No. 1109 10 Jan. 1788, John Franklin to John Goff for 40 pds. proc. money of N.C. 100 a. on both sides Sandy Run join. James Blackburn. Rec. 30 Dec. 1793. Timothy Riggs, Timothy Riggs, Jr."

214. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [10-11]:342-44, no. 772, recorded 27 June 1799[!].

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 9 July 1794 (“in the 19th year of our Independence”) “Timothy Riggs Jun^r” was granted by the state of North Carolina, for 30 shillings per 100 acres, a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. on Puzzle Creek.^[215]

On 21 Feb. 1795 “Timothy Riggs Jun^r” and Reuben Riggs witnessed the sale by “Timothy Riggs Sen^r” of Rutherford Co., N.C., to Israel Riggs of the same place two pieces of land in Rutherford Co. (q.v.).^[216]

On 3 June 1795 “Timothy Riggs Jun^r” of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to “Simion” Davis of the same place for £30 a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. on Puzzle Creek.^[217]

Timothy Riggs Jr. was granted land by the State of North Carolina in Rutherford Co. in 1798.^[218]

[A rather abrupt transition here. What is proof that Timothy Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C. is Timothy Riggs of Green Co., Ky.? What about Timothy Riggs of Christian Co., Ky.? See below for 1808 and 1809.]

Timothy Riggs is listed in the 1799 tax list for Green Co., Ky., with one white male over 21, no white males over 16 (i.e., between 16 and 21), no blacks, and no horses.^[219]

Two Timothy Riggses resided in Green Co., Ky., in 1800.^[220]

In 1802 Timothy Riggs, Thomas Riggs, and “Anne” Riggs are listed as first members of the Pitman Creek Baptist Church, Campbellsville, Green (later [in 1848] Taylor) Co., Ky. (a church which is still in existence).^[221] From the Pitman Creek Baptist Church minutes (appendix C, p. 43), we know the probable relationship of these three: “Brother Riggs, his wife & his Son Tommy.” So Thomas was probably Timothy’s son, and Anne

215. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, 7:106-107, no. 339, N.C. no. 947, recorded 26 Feb 1798.

216. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, O:225-26, no. 1621, recorded 15 Feb. 1796.

217. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, 9:419-20, no. 550, recorded 10 Aug. 1798.

218. *Rutherford County, NC Land Grants*, <rfci.net/wdfloyd/grants.html> (accessed 1 July 2004), “Riggs, Timothy, Jr. 7-9 106 1798.”

219. *1799 Personal Property Tax List for Green Co., Ky.*, “Riggs, Timothy 1 0 0 0 0,” also “Hunt, Ambrose 2 0 3 4 4.”

220. *Second Census of Ky., 1800*, “Riggs, Timothy Green 1800”; *Ky. Census, 1810-90*, Timothy Riggs, Green Co., 1800 tax list.

221. Badgett, *Campbellsville Baptist Church: A Two-Hundred Year History, 1791-1991*, Timothy Riggs mentioned on 17, 22, 28-30, 318, Anne Riggs and Thomas Riggs on 17 and 318. See also appendix C, 1, 3-6.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Timothy's wife and Thomas's mother. Ambrose Hunt, whose daughter Leah would marry Thomas in 1808, is also on the 1802 list of first members.^[222]

Note that "Tommy" Riggs, if born about 1787, would have been about 15 in 1802 when he was first mentioned in the Pitman church minutes, and about 19 when he caused trouble in the church with the tame duck incident in 1806: He was accused of wringing the neck of a tame duck belonging to a Mrs. Cole and swearing when taken to task by her. The church was inclined to forgive him, "on account [of] his youth," if he would show remorse, but he repeatedly refused to do so and was excluded from church at least twice (appendix C, pp. 44, 45, 55, 57, and 59).

On 18 Oct. 1804 Timothy Riggs of Green Co., Ky., sold to Smyth [alternately Smith] Tandy of Buckingham Co., Va., for \$400, a tract of 108 acres "on the middle fork of Pitman Creek." By 31 Oct. 1804 Timothy had received of the payment \$70 plus a note for \$30, so he took a mortgage that date on the property for the remaining \$300 with a due date of 1 Mar. 1806.^[223]

Timothy Riggs appeared in the Pitman church minutes until 1807 (when the minute book ceases). He was probably the Brother Riggs who, on 6 June 1807, "asserted that he had as lieve [sic] set in Church with a horse thief as with a slave holder" (appendix C, p. 69).

Timothy Riggs reappeared (assuming this was the same Timothy) in Christian Co., Ky., in the tax lists of 1808 and 1809. See the sketch for Timothy Sr. for details.

On 10 Sept. 1814 Ezekiel Young and Rebecca his wife of Green Co., Ky., sold to Ambrose Hunt of the same place, for \$300, a tract of 42 acres in Green Co. "on the middle fork of Pitman Creek."^[224]

From an 1881 history of Ray Co., Mo.:

It is a well-known fact, that the Indians were exceedingly fond of honey, and yet remarkably afraid of bees. Holland Vanderpool and Daniel Riggs—

222. Badgett, *Campbellsville Baptist Church: A Two-Hundred Year History, 1791-1991*, Ambrose Hunt, 317. See also appendix C, 1, 3-6.

223. Green Co., Ky., Deeds, 4:144-46, proved and recorded 21 Nov. 1804.

224. Green Co., Ky., Deeds, 7:29-30, proved and recorded 10 Oct. 1814.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

youngest son of Timothy—were one day cutting a bee tree in the forest. Two Indians came up, but being afraid, not of the men, but of bees, stood at some distance looking on.^[225]

Here are three other snippets from the same history:

In 1821, William B. Martin, Robert Nicholson and Timothy Riggs were the tavern-keepers of Bluffton. They received their licenses—for which each paid a “tax” of ten dollars—from the county court. . . . Timothy Riggs was a man of some prominence—a naïve, garrulous, good-natured landlord, in whose house the first circuit and county courts were held.^[226]

The first legal judicial tribunal that ever sat in Ray county, was the circuit court, and it was held in the town of Bluffton, Monday, the 19th day of February, 1821. . . . after allowing Timothy Riggs three dollars for the use of his house, the court adjourned till “court in course”—having been in session one day.^[227]

The circuit court continued to meet in Bluffton, at the house of Timothy Riggs, till its November term, 1828, when it adjourned to meet in Richmond. The first term of the county court was held in Bluffton, commencing Monday, April 2d, 1821. Like the circuit court, the county court used the “tavern” of Timothy Riggs as a court house.^[228]

Timothy Riggs is listed as county surveyor for (probably) Mar. 1825 to Feb. 1827, Ray Co., Mo.^[229] Cf. Timothy Riggs Sr. as surveyor in Rutherford Co.

On 21 Aug. 1827 Timothy “Rigs” and Thomas Riggs are listed in Bluffton Twp., Ray Co., Mo., in a poll book for electing a county seat.^[230]

From my correspondent Marilou:

225. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 214. I have truncated this embarrassing anecdote, the main purpose of which is the demonstration that: “Laziness is one of the chief characteristics of the Indian.” My purpose of course is the genealogical clue it contains.

226. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 219.

227. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 220–21.

228. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 223.

229. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 254; *Ray Co., Mo., County Officials*, surveyors, “[name] Riggs, Timothy [began] 1828 [sic], March [ended] 1827, February.” The preceding (and first) surveyor held a term from Apr. 1821 to Jan. 1823.

230. *Ray Co., Mo., Poll Book & Voter Registrations*, Bluffton Twp.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Thought this might help to prove that Thomas Riggs died on the Oregon Trail. It is taken from an article by The Lebanon Genealogy Society called WPA Interviews. This is James Vawter Crawford's interview. It is a long article and the Riggs are mentioned towards the latter part:

As Best I can figure;

Mrs. Louisa Crawford Lewis married Timothy A Lewis, Thomas Riggs & Leah Hunt's grandson by daughter Elizabeth Riggs Lewis b. Dec 21, 1818 Mo. Died Jan 2 1898 Foster, Linn County, Ore. she married Stewart Lewis.

From article (Crawford's interview presumably):

Mrs. Louisa Crawford Lewis was born about six miles above the present town of Crawfordsville on the Calapooia River. She says, "My husband, Timothy A. Lewis, was also a native Oregonian, and was born on a farm only two or three miles from where I was born. He was the son of Stewart Lewis, a pioneer of the year 1845, and his mother was a sister of Timothy and Thomas Riggs. We were married at Crawfordsville in 1877. Green B. Riggs, a cousin of my husband, performed the marriage ceremony. He was a Baptist preacher and pioneer of Polk County.

Mr. Timothy Riggs, according to the best authority, came to Oregon in 1846. He started from Missouri with a big company of emigrants in April of that year. The family consisted of his [Timothy A.⁸] father [Thomas⁷], mother [Leah Hunt], brother, Thomas Riggs [Thomas⁸] and two sisters [Elizabeth⁸ and (probably) Mary⁸]. Mr. Riggs' father [Thomas⁷] died when the party arrived at the Missouri River, and he was there given burial." [I think this is the end of Louisa's statement.]

In 1828 Timothy Riggs appears several times in the estate papers of William Riggs, Reuben Riggs administrator. There were two Reubens in Ray Co., Mo., at the time, Reuben the administrator of William's estate, and Reuben Jr. They are listed by those identifications in the estate papers on the same original sheet (appendix B, item Miscellaneous Accounting Reports). One of the subpoenas issued in a complaint against the William Riggs estate was served on Timothy Riggs via his "son Reuben" (appendix B, item *James Taylor vs Reuben Riggs, Administrator of William Riggs Estate*), who must therefore not have been the younger Reuben Riggs Jr., son of William Riggs, but the older Reuben Riggs, brother of William.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Therefore Reuben Riggs the administrator must have been William's brother, not his firstborn son.

The last mention of Timothy Riggs in the William Riggs estate papers was on 10 Jan. 1829 when the court ordered the sheriff to serve a subpoena on him (appendix B, item *James Taylor vs Reuben Riggs*, Administrator of William Riggs Estate). He was to serve as a witness in an 1829 hearing re a complaint against the estate. Although there are receipts in the estate papers for most of the witnesses in this case, I found none for Timothy, who may have therefore died before the case was heard, that is before Feb. 1829 ("the first day of our next February term"). However there is a mention in the estate papers that all four witnesses were summoned and called in that case.

In 1830 Ellender Riggs (widow of William), Reuben Riggs (son of William), Thomas Riggs, Reuben Riggs, and Daniel Riggs (sons of Timothy) resided in Ray Co., Mo.^[231] No Timothy is listed, nor is there a person of his age enumerated in any of the Riggs families (q.v., for each child). This supports the notion that he died sometime between 10 Jan. 1829 (perhaps Feb. 1829 if he did appear as a witness) and the enumeration of the 1830 census for Ray Co. There is also no Samuel Riggs listed in 1830 for Ray Co.

However there was a Timothy Riggs in neighboring Jackson Co., Mo., in 1830. Timothy Riggs, 60-70, resided there with a woman 60-70.^[232] This Timothy would have been born 1760-1770. And there was a Samuel Riggs in neighboring Clay Co., Mo., in 1830. Samuel Riggs, 20-30, resided in Clay Co. with a woman 20-30, and with three boys and one girl under 5, one girl 5-10, and two males 15-20.^[233] **This Samuel would have been born 1800-1810, so appears to be too young to be the Samuel listed as a possible child below. See the Samuel of Saline Co., mentioned below in the child list, who is of the right age.**

231. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 384 for Daniel, p. 387 for "Elender," p. 387 for Reuben 15-20, and p. 388 for Reuben Sr., 40-50.

232. U.S. census, 1830, Jackson Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 304. There was a Timothy Riggs who voted in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. the first Monday Aug. 1828 [*History of Jackson Co., Mo.*, 107].

233. U.S. census, 1830, Clay Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 286.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1840 a Samuel Riggs, 30–40, resided in Jackson Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50, two boys under 5, one boy and one girl 5–10, two boys 10–15, and one female 15–20.^[234] This doesn't seem to be our Samuel either. But also in 1840 there is a Samuel Riggs, 40–50, in Jackson Co., who could well be our man. He resided there with a woman 40–50, one boy under 5, one girl 5–10, two boys 10–15, one male and one female 15–20. This Samuel had two male and two female slaves under 10, and one female slave 10–24.^[235]

N.B. Clay Co. was organized from Ray Co. (and non-county area) in 1822. Jackson Co., which abuts Ray Co. across the Missouri River, was organized in 1826.

Thomas⁷ is proved to be a brother of Daniel⁷ by the 1880 census which lists in the household of Daniel's son, Francis, the presence of a "cousin," Greenbury Riggs, and another "cousin," Timothy Riggs. To see the family relationships, note that Francis was Francis M.⁸ Riggs (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶). His cousin Timothy was Timothy A.⁸ Riggs (₁₉Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶). Thus Daniel⁷ and Thomas⁷ are proved brothers.

Francis's cousin Greenbury, really his cousin once removed, was Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₄₇Reuben⁸, William⁷, Timothy⁶), also Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₅₇Rachel⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶). Unfortunately Greenbury does not similarly and unambiguously establish William⁷ as brother of Thomas⁷ because the cousinhood might have come through Rachel⁸ rather than Reuben⁸, proving only that Thomas⁷ was Thomas⁷.

Thomas⁷'s marriage (q.v.) was consented to by Timothy⁶ Riggs, his father, hence father of Daniel⁷.

That William⁷ and Reuben⁷ were brothers seems highly likely given that they purchased land as tenants in common, and that Reuben served as administrator on William's estate. That Timothy⁶ was father of Reuben⁷ is established from the William Riggs estate papers (q.v.). Thus Reuben⁷ and Thomas⁷ are proved brothers, hence Daniel⁷ is proved their brother too. That William⁷ is a fourth brother is as certain as the brotherhood of William and Reuben—that is, highly likely from the circumstances.

234. U.S. census, 1830, Jackson Co., Mo., r. 224, p. 72.

235. U.S. census, 1830, Jackson Co., Mo., r. 224, p. 77.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

That Samuel⁷ was another brother is circumstantial by time and place, bolstered by his participation in the execution of William's estate, but is the least strongly argued here.

Children:

- + 18 i **WILLIAM⁷ RIGGS**, born say 1785, married (1) an unknown woman, and had four children, married (2) **ELEANOR/ELLENDER** —, and had four children.
- + 19 ii **THOMAS⁷ RIGGS**, born about 1787, probably Rutherford Co., N.C., married **LEAH HUNT**. He and his brother Daniel took the Oregon Trail to Oregon in 1846. See Daniel's sketch for more details.
- 20 iii **?SAMUEL⁷ RIGGS**, born say 1791. On 3 Jan. 1828 he witnessed William's signing of his will and he proved it on 14 Jan. 1828. Shortly thereafter he witnessed the relinquishment of the widow's right to administer William's will. On 11 Feb. 1828 he served as security on the bonding of Reuben Riggs as administrator of William's estate. He bought items from William's estate, probably at a sale in 1828. I have no later evidence of him in Ray Co., Mo. In particular, he is not listed in the 1830 census for that county. *It is possible that he had died by 1830, that in fact he was of the same generation as Timothy. There is, however, a Samuel Riggs, 30-40, in Arrow Rock, Saline Co., Mo., in 1830 listed near Reuben Clark, a name that appears several times in the William Riggs estate papers in conjunction with Samuel Riggs. Saline Co. is two or three counties east of Ray Co., and south of the Missouri River. The Santa Fe Trail crossed the river in Saline Co. at Arrow Rock. There is a Samuel Riggs, 20-30, in Clay Co., Mo., in 1830. On the same page is Reuben P. Reynolds, 20-30. Clay is about one county west of Ray.*

A "Sebre Rigs" married Peter Goodman on 22 Jan. 1854, Daviess Co., Mo.^[236] There are claims online that Sabrina Splawn married Samuel Riggs then married Peter Goodman.

236. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, image online, p. 99, "The State of Missouri and County of Daviess } This is to certify that on the 22 day of January 1854 Peter Goodman of Livingston County and Sebre Rigs of Daviess County was joined together in marriage by Jeremiah Lenhart." *There is a marriage of Peter Goodman to Elizabeth Walker in Livingston Co., Mo., on 2 Sept. 1860.*

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

There is an Isaac Riggs, 18, a farmer born in Missouri, in the household of Isaac Splawn in Daviess Co., Mo., in 1850.^[237]

In 1860 “Celbina” Goodman, 56, born in Tennessee with \$300 personal estate, resided in Trenton, Madison Twp., Grundy Co., Mo., with Isaac Riggs, 28, a farmer born in Missouri with \$75 personal estate, Ezra Riggs, 23, and Monroe Riggs, 4, both born in Missouri. Next door was Isaac Splawn, 45.^[238] Surely Monroe should be a Goodman?

Isaac Riggs, 29, enlisted for the Union on 25 July 1861, Daviess Co., Mo., was killed at Shiloh, Tenn., on 6 Apr. 1862, residence Edinburgh, Mo. <www.sos.mo.gov/archives/soldiers/details.asp> cited for details.

The online genealogies sometimes claim Samuel to be Samuel Philpott Riggs, born in Maryland. If so, then he is not in this genealogy.

- + 21 iv REUBEN⁷ RIGGS, born 10 Dec. 1792, North Carolina, married (1) ANN/ANNA —, and had at least nine children, married (2) RHODA (ROWLAND) ALLEN.
- 22 v ?HANNAH⁷ RIGGS, born say 1795, married 28 Apr. 1825, Ray Co., Mo.,^[239] ISAAC CLARK [CLARKE], by Thomas Riggs, clergyman.
- + 23 vi DANIEL⁷ RIGGS, born 16 June 1804, probably Green Co., Ky., married (1) MAHALA EINAER CHAPMAN, and had nine children, married (2) MARY MILLER.

9. DANIEL⁶ RIGGS (¹Timothy⁵) was born 1765–1784 (1810 census) and 1760–1770 (1830 census), hence 1765–1770, perhaps in Tryon Co., N.C., but possibly New Jersey. He married NANCY JOHNSTON.^[240]

On 26 Apr. 1768 Daniel Riggs entered (the first step in the land granting process) 100 acres of land in Mecklenburg Co., N.C., “on Beaverdam

237. U.S. census, 1850, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 398, p. 376A, dw. 906, fam. 790.

238. U.S. census, 1860, Trenton PO, Madison Twp., Grundy Co., Mo., r. 621, p. 401, dw. 312, fam. 316.

239. Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002, image online, p. 11, “I do hereby certify that I married Isaac Clarke & Hannah Riggs on the 28th April 1825. [signed] Thomas Riggs clergyman. State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss. Recorded the foregoing marriage certificate this 29th April 1825. [signed] Jonathan T. Brooks [clk].”

240. Her surname from their son Samuel’s fourth marriage record (q.v.).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Fork of Sandy run nearly Joining & between his own & Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement whereon Tiprothy [sic] Riggs now lives.”^[241]

Tryon Co. land survey records place Daniel Riggs on Sandy Run, as a chainbearer, in 1770 and 1771.^[242] Note that the Daniel of this and the preceding paragraph is too old to be the current Daniel, thus implying an older Daniel Riggs early in Tryon Co. next door to Timothy. This means there was a Daniel Riggs, born say 1745–1755 at the latest, with Timothy Riggs. This is amazingly coincident with the Daniel Riggs born about 1748 in Morris Co., but that Daniel married in 1774 in Morris Co., N.J.

On 25 Sept. 1799, 200 acres of land in Christian Co., Ky., on Wallace Creek, were surveyed for grantee Daniel Riggs.^[243] Chain carriers for the survey were Daniel Riggs and “Sam^l McFadin,” and the surveyor was Young Ewing (Figure 12). A parcel surveyed for Peter Thompson abutted this lot (see same figure). This Daniel, and the one of the paragraphs which follow, is consistent with one born 1765–1770.

In 1800, enumerated 22 July 1800, Daniel Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky.^[244]

Daniel Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804–1817, according to tax lists for those years. See table in Timothy Sr. sketch.

In 1810 Daniel Riggs, 26–45, resided in Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., with a woman 26–45, one boy and three girls under 10, one male and three females 10–16, and one female 16–26. Hannah Riggs (probably his mother), over 45, is listed on the same page, with one male 16–26.^[245]

241. Philbeck, *Mecklenburg Co., N.C., Land Warrants 1763–1768*, 26 Apr. 1768, “1832. Daniel Riggs. 100 acres. On Beaverdam Fork of Sandy run nearly Joining & between his own & Aaron Burlesons Land including the improvement whereon Tiprothy [sic] Riggs now lives.”

242. Philbeck, *Tryon Co., N.C., Index to Land Surveys*, “[file] 302 [grantee] Williams, Thomas [grant date] 1770 [first chainbearer] Wilson, William [second chainbearer] Riggs, Daniel [watershed] Sandy Run,” and “[file] 746 [dupl. file] 954 [grantee] Palmer, William [grant date] 1771 [first chainbearer] Sims, William [second chainbearer] Riggs, Daniel [watershed] Sandy Run,”

243. *Ky. Land Grants*, cites 5:200 of the Ky. Land Office, and Willard Rouse Jillson, *The Kentucky Land Grants*, 1:393, in part 1, chapter 4, “Grants south of Green River (1797–1866).”

244. *Second Census of Kentucky, 1800*, “Riggs, Daniel Christian 7/22/1800.”

245. U.S. census, 1810, Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., r. 9, p. 99.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 9 [June?] 1811 Daniel Riggs and Nancy his wife of Christian Co., Ky., sold to Joshua Cates of the same place, for \$1,000, a parcel of 200 acres in Christian Co. “on Wallaces creek a branch of the west fork of Red River.” Witnesses: Young Ewing, Robert M. Ewing, and Richard McGinnish. The deed was acknowledged on 20 June 1811.^[246]

Note: The name Young Ewing is to be noted because there is a Young E. Riggs later in this genealogy.

On 19 June 1812 Young Ewing of Christian Co., Ky., sold to Daniel Riggs of the same place, for \$600, a parcel of 150 acres in Christian Co. “on the waters of the west fork of Red River.” The deed was acknowledged on 30 June 1812.^[247]

Placeholder: Polly Riggs married 14 Sept. 1813, Christian Co., Ky.,^[248] Richard Mobley, bondsman (presumably) Daniel Riggs.

On 15 Sept. 1815 “Haney” Riggs made her will (q.v.) in Christian Co., Ky., mentioning her sons, Silas and Daniel, and daughters and daughters-in-law.

On [?] Sept. 1816 Young Ewing of Christian Co., Ky., sold to Daniel Riggs of the same place, for \$200, a parcel of 40 acres in Christian Co. “on the waters of the west fork of Red River and adjoining the westwardly side of the tract of land on which the said Riggs now lives.” The deed was acknowledged 18 Sept. 1816.^[249]

On 7 Apr. 1817 Daniel Riggs of Christian Co., Ky., sold to Hazle Pe-tree of the same place, for \$87, a parcel of 17½ acres in Christian Co. “on the waters of the west fork of Red River” and adjoining Daniel Riggs and George Snodon. The deed was delivered to owner 1 Sept. 1817.^[250] Note that there is no wife Nancy Riggs for this deed.

246. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, C:194-95.

247. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, C:397-98.

248. Ellsberry, *Marriage Records of Christian Co., Ky., 1795-1825*, 43, “Mobley, Richard to Polly Riggs 11 [sic] Sept. 1813 Daniel Riggs;” image online at <findmypast.com>, “Mobley to Miss Riggs 1813,” “Mr Clark I certify that I performed the rites of Matrimony between the said Mobly and riggs according to the rites and ceremonies [sic] of the church on Sept 14th 1813 | T. Turman,” cites FHL 464810.

249. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, G:177. The date reads “this nonetheen th day of September.”

250. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, F:324.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 20 Sept. 1817 Daniel Riggs and Nancy his wife of Christian Co., Ky., sold to George Snodon of the same place, for \$1,865, a parcel of unspecified acreage in Christian Co. “on the waters of the west fork of Red River.” The deed was acknowledged on 25 Sept. 1817.^[251] I found no further Riggs deeds in Christian Co. after this.

An inventory of items sold from the estate of Alexander Adams, deceased, by the estate administrators, dated Hopkinsville, Nov. 1817, was produced in Christian Co. court on 27 Dec. 1817. In the inventory was a purchase by “Dan” Riggs of “Sundries Kitchen furniture.”^[252]

[This item is suspect, as regards applicability to the current Daniel:] Sometime during 1822–1858, Daniel Riggs was granted 160 acres west of the Tennessee River in Kentucky (so the far western eight counties of Kentucky), designated NE¼, Section 4, Township 1, Range 1W.^[253] [This does not fit with Daniel’s having moved to Missouri in 1817 (see next).]

Daniel Riggs received 160 acres of land in land grants west of the Tennessee River and 200 acres September 25, 1799, in Christian County, Kentucky. From the record of his son, Samuel, we find he moved to Howard County, Missouri in 1817, where for a period of seven years they put into cultivation 100 acres of timber land. They then moved to Boone County, Missouri and remained there three years, then made settlements in Monroe and Scotland. He is listed in the census of Boone County, Missouri in 1830, as between 60 and 70 years of age and wife of the same designation. The date of his death or the name of his wife is not yet ascertained.^[254]

“Daniel Riggs of Howard County” was granted 160 acres of land which he had purchased in the Franklin District, Mo., on 1 Aug. 1825.^[255] If the granted land was in Howard Co. then this appears to be inconsistent with

251. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, H:55–56.

252. Christian Co., Ky., Wills, C:103–105.

253. Ky. *Land Grants*, cites 10:57 of the Ky. Land Office, and Willard Rouse Jillson, *The Kentucky Land Grants*, 1:863, in part 1, chapter 7, “Grants west of Tennessee River (1822–1858).”

254. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

255. U.S. *General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, Chariton, Howard Counties, Mo., certificate 1154, accession no. MO0430__145, W½SW Section 27, Twp. 52N, Range 17W, also E½SW Section 27, accession no. MO0430__174.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

the biographical note above, which has Daniel leaving Howard Co. about 1824.

In 1830 Daniel Riggs, 60–70, resided in “Rockeyfork” Twp., Boone Co., Mo., with a woman 60–70, and one female 20–30. Listed just above Daniel is John Riggs, 30–40, with a woman 20–30, one boy under 5, and one boy 5–10. Listed just below Daniel is Samuel Riggs, 20–30, with a woman 20–30, and one boy under 5.^[256] This suggests that John and Samuel were perhaps Daniel’s sons (but see note with John).

Children:^[257]

- 24 i ?JOHN⁷ RIGGS, born 1790–1800, married and had at least one child. However, this might be John R.⁷ Riggs (Reuben⁶), born 1799, who perhaps married Daniel’s daughter, Martha (see next).
- 25 ii ?MARTHA A.⁷ RIGGS, born 14 Mar. 1800, married perhaps JOHN R.⁷ RIGGS (Reuben⁶).
- + 26 iii SAMUEL⁷ RIGGS, born 30 Apr. 1806, Christian Co., Ky., married (1) RHODA BELCHER, and had four children, married (2) MARIANNA PIPER, and had five children, married (3) —, married (4) ELIZABETH (HENDERSON) ELLIKER.
- + 27 iv ?NANCY⁷ RIGGS, born 1814, Kentucky, married perhaps REUBEN⁷ RIGGS (Reuben⁶).

10. REUBEN⁶ RIGGS (iTimothy⁵) was born 9 Mar. 1769 (calculated), North Carolina, probably Tryon Co.,^[258] died 20 Sept. 1848, aged 79 years 6 months 11 days, and was buried in Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[259] He married 16 Nov. 1796, Bowling Green, Warren (Logan in 1796, when Warren was pending, Warren effective in 1797) Co., Ky. (biography of son David, q.v.), CATHARINE SALING [SAILING], who was born 22 Feb. 1780 (calculated), North Carolina, daughter of John and Nancy (–) Saling, died

256. U.S. census, 1830, Rocky Fork Twp., Boone Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 104.

257. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

258. The 1880 census for his sons, John, Jonathan, and Jesse, gives his birth (and his wife’s) in North Carolina. Tryon Co. follows if Reuben was son of Timothy as argued here.

259. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “Reuben Riggs | died | Sep.20.1848 | Aged 79 y’s. | 6 m’s.11d’s.” The ’ in this transcription represents a separator mark that looks like a small script e or small loop. Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093829. Reuben Riggs’s gravestone is just right of Jesse’s.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

23 Nov. 1855, aged 75 years 9 months 1 day, and was buried in Berwick Cem., “wife of Reuben Riggs.”^[260]

Reuben Riggs served as bondsman in the marriage of Peter Thomson to “Hanna” Riggs, 21 Jan. 1794, Rutherford Co., N.C. (q.v.) He was probably Hannah’s brother.

“Rheubin” Riggs was granted land by the State of North Carolina in Rutherford Co. in 1795.^[261]

According to the various biographies of his children and grandchildren (one is quoted partially below), Reuben Riggs moved from North Carolina to Warren Co., Ky., where he met and married Catharine Saling. This would have happened after the land grant in the preceding paragraph, so in or after 1795. We have already recorded Reuben (and Timothy and Jacob) in the 1799 tax list for Warren Co., Ky.^[262] Reuben “Rigs” was also in the 1800 tax list for Warren Co. (taxed on 13 Feb. 1800).^[263] Reuben Riggs and David Riggs were taxed on 10 Apr. 1802 in Warren Co., Ky.^[264] “Rhubin” Riggs and David Riggs were taxed on 21 July 1803 in Warren Co., Ky.^[265] [I stopped checking at 1804 where I found no Riggses.]

Sometime after settling Timothy Riggs’s estate in 1805, they moved to Tennessee. After the birth of six more children, they moved in 1818 to Howard Co., Mo., where their youngest child, David C., was born. Then they moved (year?) to Boone Co., Mo. They moved in 1828 to Morgan

260. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “Catharine | Wife of | Reuben Riggs | died | Nov.23,1855 | aged | 75 ys. 9 ms.1d.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093807. Caption on photograph (unsourced): “Catherine [sic], daughter of John and Nancy Saling, born in North Carolina. Catherine married Reuben Riggs on 16 November 1796 in Bowling Green, Warren County, Kentucky.”

261. *Rutherford County, NC Land Grants*, <rfci.net/wdfloyd/grants.html> (accessed 1 July 2004), “Riggs, Rheubin M-Q 142 1795.”

262. Warren Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, pp. 1, 19, images 30, 48 of 1340 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, DGS 7835952.

263. Warren Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, p. 8, image 73 of 1340 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, DGS 7835952.

264. Warren Co., Ky., Tax List, 1802, p. 11, image 110 of 1340 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, DGS 7835952.

265. Warren Co., Ky., Tax List, 1803, p. 7, image 198 of 1340 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, DGS 7835952.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Co., Ill. Finally they moved in 1840 to the vicinity of Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., to live with their son, Jesse, where they died.^[266]

From an 1888 biographical history of Sedgwick Co., Kans., in a biography of Reuben's son, David C. Riggs:

Our subject was born in Howard County, Mo., during the territorial days of that section of country, on the 27th of January, 1821, and is the son of Reuben and Catherine (Saling) Riggs, natives of North Carolina. Reuben Riggs removed from his native State to Kentucky, by means of pack horses, before the day of wagon roads, locating in Warren County, near the pioneer town of Bowling Green, where he met and married Miss Catherine Saling, who was born and reared in North Carolina. They lived in Kentucky until after the birth of five children, then the young people removed to Tennessee, locating in the vicinity of Duck River, where they became the parents of six more children. Their next removal was to Howard County, Mo., in 1818, where David C., our subject, was born, he being the youngest of twelve children, the eldest being born in 1797. From Howard they removed to Boone County, Mo., and thence to Morgan County, Ill., in 1828, being among the early pioneers there.

The father of our subject took up eighty acres of land in Morgan County, and purchased eighty acres additional upon which he farmed successfully for many years. Both parents were members of the Old-School Baptist Church, in which Reuben Riggs served as Deacon for many years. He was a staunch Democrat politically, and maintained both his religious and political principles with all the natural force of his character. The mother of our subject removed with her parents from North Carolina to Kentucky when a young girl. Reuben Riggs and wife removed to the vicinity of Berwick, in Warren County, Ill., in 1840, where they spent the last years of their lives, and their remains were laid to rest in the cemetery at Berwick. Mr. Riggs was upward of eighty-four years of age, and Mrs. Riggs was eighty-two years old. They were well known and highly respected wherever they lived.^[267]

From a 1903 history of Warren Co., Ill., in a biography of Henry H. Riggs, son of Reuben's son, Jesse Riggs:

266. 1903 *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois—Warren County*, Chap. 44, Hale Township, Henry H. Riggs; *Portrait and Biographical Album of Sedgwick Co., Kans.*, 415-16, David C. Riggs; *Portrait and Biographical Album of Warren Co., Ill.*, 335, Jesse Riggs.

267. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Sedgwick Co., Kans.*, 415-16, David C. Riggs.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Jesse Riggs was a son of Reuben and Catharine (Sailing) Riggs, North Carolinians, who in 1818, when Jesse was ten years old, removed to Missouri, where they bought 160 acres of land and lived ten years, when [1828] they sold their property to remove to Morgan County, Ill., where they remained until their removal to Warren County to make their home with their son Jesse. To these worthy pioneers, who are buried in Berwick Cemetery, were born children as follows: Henry, who served in the Black Hawk War and at the age of ninety years, is still living in Morgan County; John, who died in Kansas; Catharine (Mrs. Bollinger), who died in Hancock County, Ill.; Willis, who died in Knox County; Jonathan, who died in Oregon; Jesse, father of the subject of this sketch; Nancy (Mrs. Patterson), who died in Missouri; Isaiah, who died in Monmouth; Calvin, formerly of Roseville Township, who was elected Sheriff of Warren County in 1863 and died in Kansas.^[268]

In 1800 “Reubin Rigs” resided in Warren Co., Ky.^[269]

In 1830 Reuben Riggs, 60–70, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with a woman 50–60, one boy under 10, two boys and one girl 10–20, and two males 20–30. Isaac Riggs, 20–30, resided next door with a female, 20–30 and two girls under 10.^[270]

In 1835 “Reubin” Riggs 60–70, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with a woman 40–50, one boy and one girl 10–20, and three males 20–30.^[271]

In 1850 Catharine Riggs, 70, born in North Carolina, resided in Warren Co., Ill., in the household of [son] John Riggs, 27, born in Kentucky (q.v.).

Known children, of 12, with the first five born in Kentucky, the next six in Tennessee, and the last in Missouri (1888 biography of son David, q.v.), implying that were two children born in Kentucky not listed here:

- + 28 i **JOHN R.⁷ RIGGS**, born 15 Feb. 1799, Kentucky, married **his cousin MARTHA A.⁷ RIGGS (Daniel⁶)**, and had at least six children.

268. 1903 *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois—Warren County*, Chap. 44, Hale Township, Henry H. Riggs.

269. *Ky. Census, 1810–90*, Reubin Rigs, Warren Co., 1800 tax list.

270. 1830 state census, Morgan Co., Ill., r. ILSC_976178, lines 31–32. I am uncertain of the age columns.

271. 1835 state census, Morgan Co., Ill., r. ILSC_976178, line 14.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 29 ii CATHARINE⁷ RIGGS, born say 1802, Kentucky, died in Hancock Co., Ill. (1903 biography), married – BOLLINGER.
- + 30 iii JONATHAN⁷ RIGGS, born 25 Apr. 1803, Kentucky, married MARY/POLLY BURTON, and had at least 10 children.
- + 31 iv JESSE⁷ RIGGS, born 13 Jan. 1808, Bedford Co., Tennessee, married (1) LUCINDA REED, and had four children, married (2) HARRIET RAY, and had five children, married (3) EMELINE VANDEVEERE, and had four, probably five, children.
- + 32 v ?REUBEN⁷ RIGGS, born 4 Jan. 1810 1812, Tennessee, married NANCY RIGGS (?Daniel⁶), and had five children. I have no evidence that Reuben was Reuben's son, nor that Nancy was Daniel's daughter, but a circumstantial case can be made.
- + 33 vi HENRY S.⁷ RIGGS, born 12 Jan. 1812, Bedford Co., Tenn., married MARY BERRY, and had eight children.

The 1903 biography of Henry C. Riggs, son of Henry's brother, Jesse, states, however: "Henry, who served in the Black Hawk War and at the age of ninety years, is still living in Morgan County." See note in Jesse's sketch for a serious criticism of the 1903 biography. There might be a conflation of two Henry Riggses. Consider this, apparently an obituary for Henry "L." Riggs, born 1812, died 1911, and buried in Diamond Grove Cem., Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill.:

On March 11, 1911, Henry L. Riggs, of Morgan County, died at the home of his sister in Kirksville, Missouri, where he had gone to pass the winter. He was born in Kentucky on January 12, 1812, and had reached the age of 99 years, 1 month and 27 days. He came to Illinois in 1830, and when Gov. Reynolds, in 1832, called for volunteers to repel the invasion of Black Hawk and his band, he enlisted as a private in the Morgan county company commanded by Capt. Wm. Gillham, and served through that renowned conflict. It is very probable that he was the last survivor of that memorable historic Indian campaign. Mr. Riggs was married to Miss Mary Berry on the 17th of November, 1837, with whom he lived until her death in 1890, and was a resident of Lynnville, Morgan county, for the last thirty-five years. Though but twenty years of age in 1832, he cast his first vote for Gen. Jackson for the Presidency, and was a zealous Democrat until his death. He was a robust, active man, spending much of his time in the open air, doing all the work about his premises, and last fall sawed and split eight cords of wood. He is survived by six children.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- + 34 vii **WILLIS H.⁷ RIGGS**, born about 1814, Kentucky (**this doesn't fit the stated birthplace order**), married **EMILY BROOKS**, and had five children.
- 35 viii **NANCY⁷ RIGGS**, born in Tennessee, died in Missouri (1903 biography of Henry H. Riggs, q.v.), married — **PATTERSON**.
- 36 ix **ISAIAH⁷ RIGGS**, born in Tennessee, died in Monmouth, Warren Co., Ill. (1903 biography of Henry H. Riggs, q.v.).
- + 37 x **DAVID CALVIN⁷ RIGGS**, born 27 Jan. 1821, Howard Co., Mo., married (1) **ELIZABETH SMITH**, and had nine (possibly 12) children, married (2) **MARTHA GOWDY**, and had no children.

14. ISRAEL⁶ RIGGS (₁?*Timothy*⁵) was born say 1766 and before 1775 (he was over 45 in 1820 census), possibly New Jersey but maybe North Carolina, and probably had at least one child.

On 9 August 1787 Israel Riggs witnessed a deed by Timothy Riggs Sr. to William Riggs. That is the first record I have for him. **Assuming he was 21 in 1787, he was born about 1766. New Jersey just barely might fit this birth date for his birthplace.**

Israel Riggs was granted land in Rutherford Co., by the State of North Carolina in 1797, 1802, 1804, and 1807.^[272]

On 20 Dec. 1796 Israel Riggs was granted by the state of North Carolina, for 30 shillings per 100 acres, a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. on “a branch of [Webbe?] creek, Beginning at a small black oak in Thomas [sic] Riggs line.”^[273]

On 12 Jan. 1797 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to John McKinney of the same place, for £50 “current money of the state a^{fsd},” 100 acres in Rutherford Co. lying on both sides of Sandy Run, “the same being granted to Timothy Riggs Jun. on the 9th day of August 1787.”^[274]

On 11 Dec. 1797 (“in the “22nd year of our [Independence]”) Israel Riggs was granted for 50 shillings per 100 acres a tract of 100 acres in

272. *Rutherford County, NC Land Grants*, <rfci.net/wdfloyd/grants.html> (accessed 1 July 2004), “Riggs, Israel 15-17 519 1802, Riggs, Israel 22-23 643 1807, Riggs, Israel 22-23 65 1804, Riggs, Israel 4-6 142 1797,” in format [name] [book number] [page number] [year].

273. *Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds*, 6:142-43, no. 234, N.C. no. 1225, recorded 9 Nov. 1797.

274. *Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds*, 6:137-38, no. 228, recorded 19 Oct. 1797.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Rutherford Co. “on little harris,^s Creek between David Nowlins land and Mary Collins.”^[275]

On 20 Nov. 1800 Israel Riggs was granted for 50 shillings per 100 acres a tract of 300 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of Brushy Creek adjoining Thomas Covingtons land and John Regans.”^[276]

On 23 Nov. 1802 Israel Riggs was granted for 50 shillings per 100 acres a tract of 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “On both Sides of [Russian?] Creek Including W^m Donalds Improvement.”^[277]

On 8 Sept. 1803 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Archy Murphey of the same place, for \$50, a tract of 50 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of Harris Creek.”^[278]

On 16 Apr. 1804 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Thomas Martin of the same place, for [\$]150, a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on both sides of Harris,^s Creek.”^[279]

On [10 July] 1804 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Abraham Collins of Lincoln Co., N.C., for \$80, a tract of [illegible].^[280]

On 6 Sept. 1806 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to William Christopher of the same place, for \$60, a tract of 50 acres in Rutherford Co. “on the Waters of Webbs Creek.”^[281]

On 14 July 1807 “Wm” Tilghman, Peter Stephen Duponcian Esq., Abraham [also Abram] Kinlzing “Junr.,” “Geo” Warral, and Tench Coxe, by their attorney Peter Fisher sold to “Isarel” Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., for \$30, a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Harrisons creek including the improvement where James Moss lives.”^[282]

275. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [15-17]:519-20, no. 1516, N.C. no. 216[2?], recorded 23 July 1802.

276. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [22-23]:643, no. 53, N.C. no. [1351?], recorded 24 Jan. 1807.

277. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [15-17]:519-20, no. 1516, N.C. no. 216[2?], recorded 23 July 1802.

278. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [20-21]:241-42, no. 178, recorded 10 Nov. 1803.

279. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [27-28]:64, no. 62, recorded 28 Aug. 1813 [!].

280. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [22-23]:101-102, no. 99, recorded 21 Sept. 1804. Mostly illegible.

281. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [24-26]:83-84, no. 89, recorded 16 Sept. 1807.

282. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, 25:109, no. 157, recorded 10 Dec. 1809.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 10 Oct. 1807 “Israel” Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Mark Dedman of the same place, for \$100, a tract of 70 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Harrises Little Creek between [Da]vid Newlands land & Collins.”^[283]

On 15 Nov. 1809 Israel Riggs of Rutherford Co., N.C., sold to Martin S. Elliott of the same place, for \$50, a tract of 100 acres in Rutherford Co. “on Harrises Creek including the improvement where James Moss now lives.”^[284]

Todd Co., Ky., was derived mostly from Christian Co., Ky., in 1819 (pending, effective in 1820).

In 1820 Israel Riggs, over 45, resided in Todd Co., Ky., with two women 26–45, and one boy and one girl under 10. There were also five slaves in the household.^[285]

Placeholder: In 1830 Bazele Riggs, 20–30, resided in Todd Co., Ky., with a woman 20–30, one boy and two girls under 5, and one female 10–15. There was one female slave, 10–24, in the household.^[286]

Known probable child:

- 38 i **ISRAEL⁷ RIGGS**, born say 1788, married 28 Feb. 1811 (bond date), Lincoln (formerly Tryon) Co., N.C.,^[287] **ELIZABETH WHISENHUNT [WISNANT]**, bondsman, George Wisnant [Whisenhunt], who was her father, and witness, David Warlick.^[288] **So this would be Israel Jr. probably, born say 1785–1790. If Israel Riggs (Sr.) was born say 1766, married at age 21, or about 1787, then Israel Jr. could have been born say 1788 and thus be 23 in 1811.**

On 15 Dec. 1815 George “Whitsant” swore that he had sold “to Isreal [sic] Riggs for Thomas Ruby a negro woman by the name of Lucy” for \$350 in Christian Co., Ky. On 6 Feb. 1816 Thomas Ruby

283. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, [24–26]:262–63, no. 278, recorded 20 Aug. 1808.

284. Rutherford Co., N.C., Deeds, 25:258, no. 354, recorded 24 Nov. 1810.

285. U.S. census, 1820, Todd Co., Ky., r. 26, p. 134.

286. U.S. census, 1830, Todd Co., Ky., r. 41, p. 374.

287. Bynum, *Marriage Bonds of Tryon and Lincoln Cos., N.C.*, 105, “Riggs, Israel; Wisnant, Elisabeth; George x Wisnant; 28 Feb 1811; David Warlick”; *N.C. Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868*, Israel Riggs to Elisabeth Wisnant, 28 Feb. 1811, bondsman “George Made his Mark Wisn.”

288. Bynum, *Marriage Bonds of Tryon and Lincoln Cos., N.C.*, 105, “Riggs, Israel; Wisnant, Elisabeth; George x Wisnant; 28 Feb 1811; David Warlick”; Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, [41–42]:559–60 (q.v.), contains proof of the Whisenhunt family structure.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

testified that “a certain negro woman that Isreal Riggs Brought from Carolina was for his own use Cervis [sic, service] and not for sale Brought by Isreal Riggs as his agent.”^[289] **This unpleasant and confusing item suggests that Israel Riggs came from [North] Carolina. Possibly Israel was Israel Sr.**

Israel Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., according to tax lists, in 1815–1817 and 1819. See the Timothy⁵ sketch for details. **This might be Israel Jr.?**

On 12 Feb. 1836 Lawson Whisenhunt, John Whisenhunt, Adam Whisenhunt, Nicholas Whisenhunt, Daniel Warlick and his wife Mary, James Adams and his wife Fanny, Thomas Whisenhunt and his wife Levinia, John Daugherty and his wife Barbara, Elizabeth Riggs, Kathran Whisenhunt and Sally Martin, heirs at law of George Whisenhunt deceased, sold to Lewis Ledford of Rutherford Co., N.C., for \$200, a tract of 200 acres in Rutherford Co. “on the waters of Vaughs creek of first Broad River.”^[290]

Placeholder: In 1850 Allen T. Riggs, 39, a farmer born in North Carolina, resided in Desoto Co., Miss., with Eliza A., 35, born in North Carolina, John A. G. **Whisenant**, 21, a farmer born in Tennessee, A. Troy Riggs, 12, born Tennessee, A. F. J., female, 6, born Tennessee, Elizabeth A., 2, born Mississippi, and Thomas J., 1, born Mississippi, and with seven slaves.^[291] **Allen is said by an <Ancestry.com> posting to be Israel’s son. His birth in about 1811 just barely fits. The Whisenant living with him is intriguing.**

289. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, F:162.

290. Christian Co., Ky., Deeds, [41–42]:559–60.

291. U.S. census, 1850, Southern Division, Desoto Co., Miss., r. 371, p. 332A, dw. 259, fam. 259.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

16. DAVID⁶ RIGGS (i. Timothy⁵)^[292] was born 24 Oct. 1776,^[293] North Carolina,^[294] and died after 5 Aug. 1837 and before the 1840 census, probably in Jackson Co., Ala. He married 6 Mar. 1802, Bowling, Warren Co., Ky.,^[295] NANCY REED, who was born 12 Oct. 1779,^[296] Kentucky, daughter of George Reed, and who was alive in the 1850 census, residing in Ouachita Co., Ark. See Figure 1 for a family Bible page of this family. There is a descendant, Doyle Frederick¹⁰ Riggs (₄₂₇Doyle Frederick⁹, George W.⁸, Reuben⁷, David⁶, Timothy⁵), who has the Edwardian modal DNA signature, supporting his descent from Edward¹ of Roxbury.

Warren Co., Ky., was derived from Logan Co. in 1797 (pending in 1796). It is in the mid-southern part of Kentucky and abutted Green Co. to its east, until 1799 when Barren and Cumberland Counties were derived from Warren and Green Counties. Christian Co. was also derived from Logan Co. in 1797 and lies two counties west of Warren Co. Adair Co. was derived from Green Co. in 1802 (pending in 1801). Allen Co. derived from Warren Co. in 1815. Todd Co. derived from the eastern part of Christian Co. in 1820 (pending in 1819).

David Riggs resided in Christian Co., Ky., in 1804, according to a tax list for that year. See table in the Timothy⁵ sketch.

Bedford Co., Tenn., was formed in 1807 on the southern edge of the state. Lincoln Co. was derived from the southern half of Bedford Co. in 1810 (east of the new Giles Co.).

292. We know for sure that his father was a Timothy and mother Nancy, which does not match Timothy and Hannah. Duggan and Duggan, *More About the Riggs Family, 1590–1973*, 19, simply states that David, son of Timothy, married Miriam Wright then Sophia Dempsy, citing Wallace as authority. I suspect (but haven't proved) that the David who married Miriam Wright probably came with Samuel into northern N.C., rather than with Timothy into southern N.C. In other words, the current David is a different person than that David.

293. Reuben Riggs Bible, "David Riggs Son of Timothy and Nancy was borned Oct 24 1776." Reuben was son of David.

294. From the 1880 and 1900 censuses for his son, Reuben.

295. Ky. *Marriages, 1785–1979*, David Rigg [sic] to Nancy Reed, 1802, Bowling, Warren Co., Ky. [FHL 339890]; *Warren Co. [Ky.] Marriage Index 1797–1870*, Rs, "Regg [sic], David [to] Reed, Nancy A[:221 1/08/1802."

296. Reuben Riggs Bible, "[listed just below David Rigg] Nancy Riggs was borned Oct 12–1779."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1820 a David Riggs, over 45, resided in Bedford Co., Tenn., with a woman 26-45, and one boy and one girl under 10, and also with four slaves.^[297] But I believe this to be the David Riggs of the following (???) sketch.

Alabama was admitted as a state in 1819, and Jackson Co. was formed that year from non-county area.

The following items are from the *Minutes of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ on Paint Rock River and Larkin Fork, Jackson County, Alabama*, as transcribed by Sharon¹¹ Asher:^[298]

February 1, 1821: Paint Rock Church membership lists David Riggs as being received into the fellowship of the Church by letter along with George Reed (thought to be David Riggs's father-in-law). Sarah Riggs (thought to be David Riggs's daughter). Silas Riggs (thought to be David Riggs's brother). [N.B. If Silas is David's brother then David is son of Timothy and Hannah because Silas is.]

May term 1823. The Church appoints David Riggs, Brother Ivy, James Arnold to attend the association meeting at Mud Creek on the second Friday and Saturday in May 1823.

July term 1823. The Church met and after divine service proceeded to business. . . . The Church agrees to get a Church book. Brother Riggs to get the book.

June term first Saturday 1835. The reference taken up for building a new meeting house and nominated the following places, viz: one on Bro. Reed's land; one above McDavid Spring; and one above where . . . lives on the hill. Bros Riggs and Hall to report to us next meeting whether the places can be got or not.

February the first Saturday 1837. After divine service, the Church proceeded to business. The Church nominated three of the brethren to wit: Brother David Riggs, Thos. Bridges, and John Radford to look for a place

297. U.S. census, 1820, Bedford Co., Tenn., r. 122, p. 11.

298. *Minutes of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ on Paint Rock River and Larkin Fork, Jackson Co., Ala.* All items courtesy of my correspondent on this family, Sharon¹¹ Asher. I've corrected a few typographical errors.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

to build a meeting house, to know the terms, and report to our next meeting.

May term first Saturday 1837. The Church appointed Brother Thos. Bridges, David Riggs, Jacob Fears, and A. Van Zant to go and get a title to the land and see if they can get timber, etc.

Paint Rock Church the first Saturday August 1837 [5 Aug. 1837]. The Church met and opened in order. Fellowship inquired for: all in peace expect a charge Brother David Riggs laid in against himself, and he made an acknowledgement that the Church was satisfied with. The Church said she would send Bro. Hall, Riggs, and Blackwell to go and see if they can get the land and privileges named in this section and report to next meeting.

In 1830 David Riggs, 50-60, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with one woman 50-60, a man 50-60, and one male and one female 10-15, one male and one female 15-20, and one male 20-30.^[299]

In 1840 Nancy Riggs, 60-70, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with one woman 20-30, and one boy under 5. George and William Riggs are listed on the same census page, and Reuben Riggs on the next page.^[300]

Ouachita Co., Ark., was formed (from Union Co.) in 1842.

In 1850 Nancy Riggs, 73, a widow born in Kentucky, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., in the household of (her son) Andrew C. Riggs, 31 (q.v.), and next door to (her son) Reuben Riggs, 38 (q.v.).^[301]

Children:^[302]

39 i HANNAH⁷ RIGGS, born 20 Dec. 1801.^[303]

40 ii SARAH⁷ RIGGS, born 30 June 1803.^[304]

41 iii WILLIAM⁷ RIGGS, born Feb. 1805.^[305]

299. U.S. census, 1830, Jackson Co., Ala., r. 1, p. 130.

300. U.S. census, 1840, Jackson Co., Ala., r. 7, p. 52.

301. U.S. census, 1850, Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 28, p. 28, dw. 6, fam. 6. Reuben resided in dw. 5.

302. Reuben Riggs Bible.

303. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Hannah Riggs was borned Dec 20-1801."

304. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Sarah Riggs was borned June 30-1803."

305. Reuben Riggs Bible, "William Riggs was borned Feb-1805."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1840 William Riggs, 30-40, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with a woman 30-40, one boy and two girls under 5, and one girl 5-10.^[306]

42 iv **GEORGE⁷ RIGGS**, born 9 Dec. 1807.^[307]

In 1840 George Riggs, 30-40, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with a woman 20-30, two boys under 5, one boy and one girl 5-10, and one male 10-15.^[308]

43 v **REBECCA⁷ RIGGS**, born 9 Dec. 180[9?].^[309]

44 vi **DORCAS⁷ RIGGS**, born 22 Nov. [1810?].^[310]

+ 45 vii **REUBEN⁷ RIGGS**, born 23 Dec. 1811 or 25 Oct. 1811, Tennessee, married **ELIZABETH C. GRAVES**, and had 13 children.

+ 46 viii **ANDREW C.⁷ RIGGS**, born about 1819 **18 May 1818**, Tennessee, married **SUSANNAH/SUSAN CLAY**, and had five children.

306. U.S. census, 1840, Jackson Co., Ark., r. 7, p. 52.

307. Reuben Riggs Bible, "George Riggs was borned Dec 9-1807."

308. U.S. census, 1840, Jackson Co., Ark., r. 7, p. 52.

309. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Rebecca Riggs was borned Dec-9-180[?]."

310. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Dorcas Riggs was borned Nov 22."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

SEVENTH GENERATION

18. WILLIAM⁷ RIGGS (^s*Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born say 1785, and died after he signed his will on 3 Jan. 1828 in Ray Co., Mo., and before it was entered into probate there on 14 Jan. 1828 by Reuben Clark and Samuel Riggs for “William Riggs deceased” (appendix B, item Last Will and Testament of William Riggs, and Its Proof). William married (1) an unknown person. He married (2), according to his will, “my beloved wife Eleanor Riggs,” say 1817, **ELEANOR/ELLENDER** —, who was born [7] June 1802 (calculated), Virginia, died [2]8 Aug. 1881, aged 79 years 2 months 21 days, and and was buried in the (Old) New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Wood Heights, Ray Co., Mo.^[311]

An 1824 land record for 160 acres in Ray Co., Mo., shows Reuben and William Riggs as tenants in common.^[312] This suggests they were brothers, since father and son is overruled by the evidence. Cousinhood is possible but I believe unlikely.

William signed his will on 3 Jan. 1828, Ray Co., Mo., and it was proved 14 Jan. 1828 (appendix B, item Last Will and Testament of William Riggs, and Its Proof). He mentions explicitly his wife, Eleanor, and Martha G. Barens, who is to be treated equally with his children. He asks Reuben Riggs Sr. to take charge of his first wife’s children, and has him sign that the widow Eleanor will have use of half of one of the properties they have in common tenancy until she remarries. Witnesses to the will were John Splawn Jr., Reuben Clark, Samuel Riggs, and John Splawn.

311. *Find a Grave*, no. 20911135, (Old) New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Wood Heights, Ray Co., Mo., I can read only the following from the gravestone photograph, purported to be that of “Eleanor O’Dell,” “Wife of Elder Isaac O’Dell”: “[F]arewell | [unreadable] | died | [August] [2]8, 1881 | aged | 79 Y.2M.21D | [poem].”

312. U.S. *General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, accession MO0410__441, certificate no. 438, W½NE S24 T52N R29W, Ray Co., and accession MO0410__442, certificate no. 437, E½SW S24 T52N R29W, Ray Co. “Joint tenancy provides equal, unlimited and free access to the real property in question to all parties,” whereas “the benefits of holding a property as tenancy in common come into play when two or more individuals buy a piece of real estate, but each person contributes a different amount of money. In this designation, each party to the transaction holds a fiscally apportioned interest in the property, not a 100% unlimited right to access” [*Joint Tenancy vs. Tenants in Common*, <eHow.com> (saved 25 Dec. 2009)].

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 11 Feb. 1828 “Eliner” Riggs assigned over her right to administer the estate of “Willim” Riggs to “Ruben” Riggs (appendix B, item Eleanor Riggs Relinquishment of Administration). On the same date Reuben Riggs was appointed administrator and bonded to the task with an \$800 bond, cosigned by Samuel Riggs, Reuben Clark, and Caleb Odell, which three also witnessed Eleanor’s relinquishment (appendix B, item Reuben Riggs Letters of Administration).^[313]

The William Riggs estate papers contains the following, signed by Reuben Riggs (his mark) on 11 July 1828 (appendix B, item Reuben Riggs Affidavit of Heirs):^[314]

I Reuben Riggs do swear that I know of no heirs of William Riggs deceased but those follo[w]ing to wit Reuben Riggs, Polly, Nancy, Katy[,], Sally, Enoch, Kiziah, Ewel Carter & Martha Green Barn[es] and they all reside in Ray County and State of Missouri

The minor children of “William Riggs Deceased” and their birthdates and current ages at the time of the estate document, 1836, were these (appendix B, item List of Minor Children in 1836 and Bonding of Their Guardians):^[315]

Sally Riggs	June 19 1818	18 Years
Enich [sic] Riggs	April 16 1819	17 Years
Kisiah [sic] Riggs	August 12 1823	13 Years
Uel Riggs	May 1826	10 Years

In 1830 Ellender Riggs, a female 30–40, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with one boy under 5 [Ewel], one girl 5–10 [Keziah], and one girl 10–15 [Nancy].^[316] Next to her is listed Reuben Riggs (Jr.):

In 1830 Reuben Riggs, 15–20, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 15–20 [Rachel], one girl under 5 [a child of Reuben and Rachel probably],

313. William Riggs Estate Papers, digitized photocopy of document courtesy of Marilou¹¹ Morris, obtained by her from the Ray Co., Mo. Historical Society.

314. William Riggs Estate Papers, triply folded page with this title: “Reuben Riggs | To } Bond \$800 | State of Missouri | Filed 11 Feby 1828 | George Woodward Cle[r]k | Securities: Reuben Clark | Saml Riggs | Caleb Odle.”

315. William Riggs Estate Papers.

316. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 387.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

one boy and one girl 10–15 [two of Reuben’s siblings or half-siblings perhaps, say Mary or Sally and Enoch], and one female 20–30 [she might have been Martha Green Barnes, who was to be treated as Reuben’s sister by William’s will].^[317] I suggest that two dwellings near one another held Ellender’s extended family.

Ellender married, second, 7 June 1832, Ray Co., Mo.,^[318] Isaac Odell, born 9 Nov. 1811, Indiana, died 23 Aug. 1890, Ray Co., Mo., and was buried there,^[319] probably son of Simon Odell, and had seven children.

In 1850 Isaac Odell “(son Simon),” 38, a farmer born in Indiana with \$650 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with “Ellener,” 48, illiterate, born in Virginia, and with Simon E., 17, Neriah, 16, Job, 14, Jenetta, 12, Greenberry, 10, Elizabeth, 8, and David, 4, all seven born in Missouri, and also with “Kesiah” Riggs, “Idiotic,” 24, born in Missouri.^[320]

In 1860 Isaac Odell, 48, a farmer born in Indiana with \$1,200 real and \$3,500 personal estates, resided in Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., with “Ellen,” 57, illiterate, born in Virginia, and with Greenberry, 18, Elizabeth, 17, and David P., 16, all three born in Missouri, and also with “Kezzeah” Riggs, “Insane,” 37, born in Missouri.^[321]

In 1880 Isaac Odell, 68, a farmer born in Indiana of Tennessee natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, “Ellenner,” 77, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his grandsons, “Geenbury” Turner, 17, and David “Odle,” 11, both born in Missouri of Missouri natives.^[322]

317. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 387.

318. Ray Co., Marriages, 1:41, “State of Missouri County of Ray this is to Certify that Isaac odell and Ellender Riggs was married [sic] by me William Turnidge a preacher of the Gospel on the 7th day of June 1832.”

319. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, (Old) New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Wood Heights, Ray Co., Mo., “[Odell] Isaac (Elder) born Nov 9, 1811, died Aug 23, 1890, aged 78 yrs. 9 mo. 14 da.”; *Find a Grave*, no. 17597020, gravestone photograph, “Elder Isaac Odell | born | Nov. 9, 1811 | died | Aug. 23, 1830 | aged | 78 Yrs. 9 Mos. 14 Dys.”

320. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 366, dw. 1147, fam. 1147. There is another Isaac Odell listed in Ray Co., so presumably this one, labeled son of Simon, distinguishes the two.

321. U.S. census, 1860, Richmond PO, Knoxville Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, “Page No. 149,” dw. 1033, fam. 1035.

322. U.S. census, 1880, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 132, r. 713, p. 330C, dw. 199, fam.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Children of his first marriage (in the order reported by Reuben Riggs in the estate papers, **except for the questionable Martha whom I have placed arbitrarily as the last, putative child of the first marriage**):

- + 47 i **REUBEN⁸ RIGGS**, born 1810–1815 (1830 census) **about 1808, Kentucky**, married **RACHEL⁸ RIGGS** (*Thomas⁷*), his cousin, and had four children.
- 48 ii **MARY/POLLY⁸ RIGGS**, born say 1815, Missouri, married 4 May 1832, Ray Co., Mo.,^[323] **JAMES ODELL**. They apparently cared for half-sister Sally Riggs (see below) for at least the period 27 Aug. 1833 to 27 Aug. 1835.
- + 49 iii **NANCY⁸ RIGGS**, born 1815–1820, Missouri, married **MAYBERRY SPLAWN JR.**, and had at least one child.
- + 50 iv **CATHARINE/KATY⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1810–1815, Missouri, married **JOHN ODELL**, and had three children. They apparently cared for half-sister Sally Riggs (see below) for at least the period 8 Nov. 1831 to Aug. 1832.
- 51 v **MARTHA/PATSEY^{8*} GREEN**, possibly born 1800–1810 (if she was the woman 20–30 in 1830 in the household of Reuben Riggs (Jr.)), and probably married — **BARNES** [or **BARENS**]. **She was probably a foster or adopted child**. She is picked out especially in William’s 1828 will: “and the money to be divided equally amongst them all [his children] and Martha G Barens [sic] to draw an equal share amongst the rest.” So she was to be treated equally with the children, as if she were one of his own.

Children of the second marriage, to Ellender/Eleanor (minor children at the signing of the will in 1828):

- 52 vi **SALLY⁸ RIGGS**, born 19 June 1818. She is described as an idiot and a lunatic in the William Riggs estate papers (appendix B, items *Simon Odell vs Reuben Riggs*, Administrator of William Riggs Estate and John Odell Bonded to Care for Sally Riggs for One Year).

The Sally Riggs guardianship file contains the following items:

104.

323. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 41, “State of Missouri County of Ray this is to certify that James Odell and Poly [sic] Rigs [sic] was married [sic] by me William Turnidge a preacher of the Gospel on the 4th May 1832.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

To the honorable county court of Ray County now in session as my time of keeping Sally Riggs will expire on the 27 of this instant. I pray your honorable boddy [sic]to provide for her further support at the expense of the county and make such further orders as you in your wisdom may think proper. James Odell

Filed 6 Aug 1834; allowed and warrant to Issac (? , it is not James) [sic, as transcribed online] W. Odell the sum of 50 dols allotted support Sally Riggs from 27 Aug to 27 Aug 1835.

Front cover of document: William Odell request appropriated. Sally Riggs, 6 Aug 1834

State of Missouri, County of Ray, Be it remembered that I hired James Odell to keep and support Sally Riggs one year for which he is to receive fifty dollars done by order of last August term. Given under my hand this 6 day of Aug 1834. Thomas Riggs^[324]

Sally Riggs was placed under the guardianship of Jacob Stollings on 7 Mar. 1836, Ray Co., Mo., secured with a \$450 bond.^[325]

53 vii ENOCH⁸ RIGGS, born 16 Apr. 1819.

Enoch Riggs was placed under the guardianship of Jacob Stollings on 7 Mar. 1836, Ray Co., Mo., secured with a \$450 bond.^[326]

An Enoch Riggs married 27 May 1838, Daviess Co., Mo.,^[327] Ann Littlefield. In 1840 there was an “Enock” Riggs, 20–30, in nearby Blythe, Caldwell Co., Mo., with a female 15–20.^[328] (In 1838 and 1840 Ray, Caldwell, and Daviess Counties were near one another.)

On 1 Sept. 1838 the following newspaper item appeared:

On last Tuesday morning about 250 Mormons, armed and equipped complete, came into Daviess county and surrounded a Mr. Adam Black's, an acting Justice of the Peace in Daviess, and by threatening

324. Ray Co., Mo., *Guardianship Records*. Despite the apparent confusion of Odell names (James, William, Issac (not James) W.), the seem to state that James Odell kept Sally from 27 Aug. 1833 to 27 Aug. 1834, asked for another year's support and got it, for 27 Aug. 1834 to 27 Aug. 1835.

325. William Riggs Estate Papers.

326. William Riggs Estate Papers.

327. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 1, “I Elisha H Groves a minister of the Gospel of Jesus Christ hereby certify that I solemnized the bonds of matrimony between Enoch Riggs and Ann Littlefield both of the County of Daviess & State of Missouri on the 27th day of May 1838 as given under my hand & seal this 21st day of August 1838. Elisha H. Groves.” According to the History of Daviess Co., 338, this was the first marriage certificate of Daviess Co.

328. U.S. census, 1840, Blythe, Caldwell Co., Mo., r. 221, p. 176.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

his life forced him to subscribe a paper by which his liberty, as a freeman, is gone. — The like affair has been forced from Mr. Enoch Riggs, and they have threatened instant death to all who may oppose their steps of treason.^[329]

An “Enoc” Riggs married 15 Oct 1848, Holt Co., Mo.,^[330] Loraine Odell. (Holt Co. was two counties west of Daviess Co. in 1847 and 1849.)

54 viii **KEZIAH⁸ RIGGS**, born 12 Aug. 1823, Missouri, was insane, and probably died before the 1870 census.

Kesiah (alt. “Kisiah”) Riggs was placed under the guardianship of Jacob Stollings on 7 Mar. 1836, Ray Co., Mo., secured with a \$450 bond.^[331]

55 ix **EWEL/UEL CARTER⁸ RIGGS**, born May 1826.

Uel Riggs was placed under the guardianship of Jacob Stollings on 7 Mar. 1836, Ray Co., Mo., secured with a \$450 bond.^[332]

19. THOMAS⁷ RIGGS (*s* Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1787, probably Rutherford Co., N.C.,^[333] died 7 May 1846, at the Iowa Point (Kans.?) crossing of the Missouri River, as the wagon train carrying his family crossed there heading for Oregon, and was buried the next day “on the bluff overlooking the river” (see biography of his son Thomas Ambrose⁸ Riggs). He married 24 Mar. 1808, Green Co., Ky., with the consents of his father, Timothy, and her father, Ambrose,^[334] **LEAH HUNT**, who was born about 1782, Virginia, daughter of Ambrose Hunt, and who died 27 Sept. 1857,

329. A letter written 12 Aug. 1838, Livingston Co., Mo., signed by Hiram Cumstock, published in *The Missourian*, Fayette, Howard Co., Mo., 1 Sept. 1838, online at *Uncle Dale's Readings in Early Mormon History*.

330. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, “I do hereby certify that on the 15th day of Oct [1848] I marriaed [sic] Enoc [sic] Riggs to Miss Loraine Odell both . . . [?] K. Duncan. Original filed for Record January A.D. 1849.”

331. William Riggs Estate Papers.

332. William Riggs Estate Papers.

333. His birth state from the 1880 and 1900 censuses for his son Thomas, which verify Virginia for Leah’s birth state.

334. *Green Co., Ky. Marriage Book A, 1793–1836*, abstract: “Riggs, Thomas to Hunt, Leah, c of his f, Timo; cons her f, Ambrose, 24 Mar 1808”; Scott and Hardin, *Scott's Papers: Ky. Court and Other Papers*, 61, [snippet view]: “24, 1808, son of ‘Tim O Riggs’ who gives consent, and dau. of Ambrose Hunt.” “Tim O” is probably a misreading of “Tim^o” or “Timo.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

aged 75, and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[335] Thomas and his brother Daniel took the Oregon Trail to Oregon in 1846, with of course only Daniel reaching Oregon. See Daniel's sketch for more details.

From an 1882 history of Baptists in Missouri:

Big Bottom Church,—one of the constituents of Concord Association, was organized on the fourth Saturday in August, 1818, in the celebrated Missouri River Bottom of the same name, in the “Great Bend” in Saline County, opposite the town of Glasgow, Howard County. . . . In May, 1820, “the church requested Bro. Peyton Nowlin to attend their monthly meetings; he agreed to do so.” This is the first record of a pastor. Until 1825 the church held its meetings from house to house, sometimes in the town of Jefferson. In April of that year it moved into its new meeting-house, and changed its name to “Good Hope,” the name it now bears. . . . The following is its succession of pastors: Elds. Peyton Nowlin, Kemp Scott, Thomas Riggs^[336]

In conjunction with the following this record establishes Thomas Riggs in Saline Co., Mo., sometime in the period 22 Aug. 1818 and 2 Apr. 1821.^[337]

From an 1881 history of Ray Co., Mo.:

Thomas Riggs' tavern was a substitute for a court house six years; after that the dwelling of George Woodward was improvised, till a court house could be erected. The latter was completed and ready for occupancy March 5, 1829.^[338]

335. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “193 - Riggs - Leah - - 9/27/1857 - Row 8, died age 75y.”

336. Duncan, *History of Baptists in Mo.*, 245, Concord Association, which included these churches: Concord, Pisgah, Good Hope (originally Big Bottom), Mt. Nebo, Double Springs, Big Lick, Union, Mt. Pleasant, Liberty, and Zoar.

337. Allen, *Triennial Baptist Register*, no. 2, 1836, 276 “[Missouri] [Concord Association, 1835], [church] Nebo [minister] Thomas Rigg [sic] [post office] Cooper county [baptized] 1 [members] 37.” So a Thomas “Rigg” was unlicensed minister of [Mt.] Nebo church in Cooper Co., Mo., in the Concord Association (which also included Saline Co.), but this is an 1836 record. Perhaps Thomas was a visiting preacher in his old Association.

338. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 230.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

This implies that Thomas was running a tavern at least as early as 1823 in Ray Co. However, there is also this item in the same history (also quoted in the sketch for Timothy⁶):

The circuit court continued to meet in Bluffton, at the house of Timothy Riggs, till its November term, 1828, when it adjourned to meet in Richmond.

The first term of the county court was held in Bluffton, commencing Monday, April 2d, 1821. Like the circuit court, the county court used the “tavern” of Timothy Riggs as a court house.^[339]

Presumably then Thomas was running the tavern in Ray Co., Mo., with his father, Timothy, as early as 2 Apr. 1821. (As I discovered in my genealogy of Bethuel Riggs, Vol. 1 of this series, the connection of teetotalling with Baptists is a relatively new association.)

On 28 Apr. 1825, Ray Co., Mo., Thomas Riggs, clergyman, married^[340] Isaac Clark to Hannah Riggs, probably Thomas’s sister.

On 21 Aug. 1827 Thomas Riggs and Timothy “Rigs” are listed in Bluffton Twp., Ray Co., Mo., in a poll book for electing a county seat.^[341]

In 1830 Thomas Riggs, 40–50, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50, two boys under 5, one girl 5–10, and one boy and one girl 10–15.^[342]

On 6 Aug. 1834, Thomas Riggs hired James Odell to keep and support his niece, Sally Riggs (q.v.), one year for \$50.^[343]

On 6 Aug. 1835, Thomas Riggs and David Patton of Ray Co., Mo., swore and subscribed an affidavit that Abraham Hill had been a soldier of the Revolution.^[344]

The 1835 structure (as recorded in 1836) of the Fishing River Association of Baptist churches in Missouri contained the New Garden church

339. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 223.

340. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 11, “I do hereby certify that I married Isaac Clarke & Hannah Riggs on the 28th April 1825. [signed] Thomas Riggs clergyman.”

341. Ray Co., Mo., Poll Book & Voter Registrations, Bluffton Twp.

342. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 391.

343. Ray Co., Mo., Guardianship Records.

344. Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, NARA M804, N.C., “Abram” Hill, p. 32.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

in Ray Co., of 37 members, with Thomas Riggs as licensed minister.^[345] The New Garden church—now known as the (Old) New Garden Primitive Baptist Church—was organized 23 Apr. 1824 as the “oldest existing religious organization in Ray county.”^[346]

In 1840 “Tho^s” Riggs, 50–60, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 50–60, two boys 10–15, two females 15–20, and one male 20–30.^[347]

In 1850 Leah Riggs, 67, born in Virginia, resided in Linn Co., Ore. Terr., in the household of T. A. Riggs, 25, male, a farmer born in Missouri, Caroline, 18, born in Illinois, and John, 2/12, born in Oregon Terr. T. A. Riggs was surely Leah’s son, Timothy A. Riggs. Nearby were the families of Thomas Fields and “Stuart” Lewis.^[348]

Children:

- + 56 i ANN⁸ RIGGS, born 9 Feb. 1809, Green Co., Ky., married (1) MOSES SPLAWN, and had six children, married (2) JOSEPH CARTER, married (3) JOHN GINGER WILSON.
- + 57 ii RACHEL⁸ RIGGS, born about 1813, Missouri 1810, Green Co., Ky., married (1) her cousin, REUBEN⁸ RIGGS (*William*⁷), who see for continuation of this line. They had four children. She married (2) THOMAS HART.
- + 58 iii REBECCA⁸ RIGGS, born about 24 Jan. 1812, Green Co., Ky., Missouri, married THOMAS FIELDS, and had 12 children.
- 59 iv ?DEMARIS⁸ RIGGS, born 1814, Green Co., Ky.
- 60 v ?NATHAN⁸ RIGGS, born 1815, Green Co., Ky.
- + 61 vi ?JOHN⁸ RIGGS, born 1816, Green Co., Ky., married CATHARINE ZIMMERMAN, and had five children.
- + 62 vii ELIZABETH⁸ RIGGS, born about 21 Dec. 1818, Green Co., Ky. Missouri, married STEWART LEWIS, and had at least six children.

345. Allen, *Triennial Baptist Register*, no. 2, 1836, 276 “[Missouri] [Fishing River Association, 1835], [church] New Garden [minister] – *Thomas Riggs* [post office] Ray county [baptized] 1 [members] 37.” The dash indicates a destitute church or one looking for a minister; the minister in italics is licensed as well as ordained (suggesting the dash to mean destitute).

346. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, published 1881, 324–25, “New Garden, Regular Baptist.”

347. U.S. census, 1840, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 229, p. 333.

348. U.S. census, 1850, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 67, dw. 93, fam. 94.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 63 viii ?**WILLIAM C.⁸ RIGGS**, born 1821, **Missouri**. Possibly the William C. Riggs, born 1830, Monroe Co., Mo., arrived Oregon Territory 20 Oct. 1852, settled his claim in Lane Co. there 5 Nov. 1853, and affirmed by “Garrett” Riggs.^[349]
- + 64 ix **MARY⁸ RIGGS**, born about 24 June 1823, Missouri, married **NOAH SHANKS**, and had eight children.
- + 65 x **TIMOTHY AMBROSE⁸ RIGGS**, born 28 Oct. 1825, Ray Co., Mo., married **CELIA/CECILIA CAROLINE RUSSELL**, and had nine children.
- + 66 xi **THOMAS⁸ RIGGS**, born Jan. 1828, **Ray Co.**, Mo., married **MARY A. MALINDA NEWTON**, and had two children.

21. REUBEN⁷ RIGGS (₈*Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 10 Dec. 1792 (grave-stone), North Carolina, died 21 June 1867, and was buried in the O’Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[350] He married (1) **ANN/ANNA FLETCHER**, who was born about 1799, Virginia, died 15 Oct. 1857, aged 58, and was buried next to her husband. He married (2) 10 Sept. 1866 (according to his will of 12 Oct. 1866 (q.v.)) **RHODA (ROWLAND) ALLEN**, who was born about 1807, Virginia, and was alive on 26 June 1867 when the list of Reuben’s heirs was compiled by his son Elisha (q.v.). She signed her will (see below) on 1 Oct. 1873, and it was first proved 13 Sept. 1884. Rhoda married, first, 13 July 1826, Ray Co., Mo.,^[351] Reuben Allen.

On 1 June 1824 Reuben and William Riggs of Ray Co., Mo., were issued “as tenants in common and not as joint tenants,” 160 acres at the land office in Franklin, Mo.^[352] The common tenancy suggests that Reuben and William were probably brothers.

349. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:119, “1669 Riggs, William C., Lane Co; b 1830, Monroe Co, Mo; Arr Ore 20 Oct 1852; SC 5 Nov 1853. Aff: Willis B. Earnest, Garrett (X) Riggs.”

350. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, O’Dell Cem., “[Riggs] Reuben, Dec. 10, 1792 - June 21, 1867, wife Ann d. Oct. 15, 1857, in the 59th year of her age.”

351. *Ray Co., Mo., Marriage and Will Index, 1820–1850*, Rhoda Rowland to Reuben Allen, 13 July 1826, Ray Co., Mo.

352. *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, accession MO0410__441, certificate no. 438, W½NE S24 T52N R29W, Ray Co., and accession MO0410__442, certificate no. 437, E½SW S24 T52N R29W, Ray Co. “Joint tenancy provides equal, unlimited and free access to the real property in question to all parties,” whereas “the benefits of holding a property as tenancy in common come into play when two or more individuals buy a piece of real estate, but each person contributes a

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 28 Oct. 1827, Ray Co., Mo., Reuben Riggs gave his consent, as her guardian, for “Mahaly” Chapman to marry (his brother) Daniel Riggs.^[353]

In 1830 Reuben Riggs Sr., 40–50, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 30–40, one boy [Elijah] and one girl under 5 [?], two boys 5–10 [Elisha and ?], two boys [Jesse and ?] and one girl 10–15, and one female 15–20. Reuben Riggs (presumably Jr.), 15–20, is listed on the preceding census page (q.v.).^[354] Jacob Stollings, 20–30, is listed next to Reuben, with a woman 15–20.

A poll book of Aug. 1831, Richmond Twp., Ray Co., Mo., for the election of a state representative, lists “Ruben” Riggs.^[355]

On 8 Mar. 1834 Reuben Riggs “Sen” was issued 40 acres in Ray Co., Mo.^[356] On 6 Nov. 1835 Reuben Riggs “senior” was issued 80 acres in Ray Co., Mo.^[357]

There was a grand jury in Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo. in July 1837 (the county’s first Circuit Court) consisting of Caleb “Odle,” Stephen Splawn, Reuben Riggs, and John Splawn, among others.^[358]

On 20 Sept. 1839 Reuben Riggs was issued 80 acres in Ray Co., Mo.^[359] That he is not referred to as “Sr.” suggests that Reuben Riggs had either died by that date or had moved on. Indeed he was in Daviess Co., Mo. in the 1840 census (q.v.), and died before the 1850 census.

different amount of money. In this designation, each party to the transaction holds a fiscally apportioned interest in the property, not a 100% unlimited right to access” [*Joint Tenancy vs. Tenants in Common*, <eHow.com> (saved 25 Dec. 2009)]. Inheritance of each tenant in common passes only to his heirs and is of only his portion. Assuming William and Thomas owned a 50% share each, then at death of, say, William, William’s heirs inherited his 50% only (which is what actually happened in this case, William’s heirs taking the north half of the two parcels).

353. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1: 18, “October the 28th 1827 Joined Daniel Rigg [sic] and Mahaly [sic] Chapman by marriage she was not of lawful age but by the Consent of Reuben Riggs hur [sic] guardune [sic].”

354. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 388. Reuben (Jr.) appears on p. 387.

355. Ray Co., Mo., Poll Book & Voter Registrations, Richmond Twp.

356. *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, accession MO0190__023, certificate no. 2447, SENE S14 T52N R29W, Ray Co.

357. *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, accession MO0210__480, certificate no. 3881, E½NE S23 T52N R29W, Ray Co.

358. *History of Daviess Co.*, 332–33.

359. *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1796–1907*, accession MO1270__284, certificate no. 11409, E½SW S22 T52N R29W, Ray Co.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1840 Reuben Riggs, 40–50, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50, one boy and one girl under 5, one boy and two girls 5–10, two boys 10–15, one female 15–20, and one male 20–30.^[360]

In 1850 Reuben Riggs, 57, a farmer born in North Carolina with \$4,000 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with Anna, 52, born in Virginia, and with Elizabeth, 18, Serena, 16, Riley, 12, George W., 7, all four born in Missouri, and with Winney Clark, 19, born in Missouri. Next door was Elisha Riggs, 26, and next to Elisha was Elijah Riggs, 24.^[361]

In 1850 Reuben Allen, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,600 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with Rhoda, 43, born in Virginia, and with Mary J., 15, Abraham, 22, James, 13, Julia A., 9, Reuben, 7, Jesse, 4, and Amanda, 1, all born in Missouri. Next door was Rebecca Colley, 21, born in Missouri, and her husband and family.^[362]

In 1860 R. Riggs, 62 [sic], a farmer born in North Carolina with \$5,500 real and \$15,000 personal estates, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with Jane Dunaway, 30, born in Missouri, Riley Riggs, 21, born in Missouri, George Riggs, 18, born in Missouri, Susan Ruling, 16, born in Missouri, and “R.” A. Dunaway, 10, female, Mary S. Dunaway, 7, and “Reubin” Dunaway, 6, all three born in Missouri.^[363]

Reuben Riggs signed his will on 12 Oct. 1866 in Ray Co., Mo., and it was proved 26 June 1867. It mentions “my beloved Wife Rhoda Riggs,” “our Marriage Contract or written agreement Entered into by and between us of date Sept. 10th 1866,” “my Son Riley Riggs died intestate after having intermarried with Martha Boon,” “my Said Daughter-in-Law Martha Riggs (now Martha Smart),” “my Son William Riggs,” “my Son Elisha

360. U.S. census, 1840, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 229, p. 329.

361. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 382, dw. 1368, fam. 1368. Elisha resided in dw. 1369, and Elijah in dw. 1370.

362. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 313A, dw. 444, fam. 444.

363. U.S. census, 1860, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, “Page No. 91,” dw. 650, fam. 650. This family appears at the bottom of the census page, with R. A. Dunaway, 10, listed last. This is followed by two pages of names with dwellings not numbers, at Crab Orchard PO, then at the top of the third page, also “Page No. 91,” are the final two Dunaway children, 7, and 6. The two pages of listed names without dwelling numbers have been incorrectly inserted between the two pages listing the Riggs family.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Riggs,” “my Son Elijah Riggs,” “my daughter [sic] Cyrena McKissack,” “the Children of my deceased daughter Martha Jane Hiatt,” “my Grandson Reuben Riggs (child of my Son George W. Riggs Deceased),” “my Children: William Riggs, Elisha Riggs, Elijah Riggs, Cyrena McKissack, Jessee Riggs and Martha Jane Hiatt,” “my Son Rial Riggs,” “the children and heirs at Law of my deceased Son Jessee Riggs.”^[364]

Elijah Riggs, administrator of Reuben’s estate made the following list of legal heirs 26 June 1867: “William Riggs, Elisha Riggs, Elijah Riggs, Cyrena McKissack, and Reuben Riggs minor heir of Geo W. Riggs Decd. and Reuben Dunaway, Mary S Sunaway and Martha Jane Hiatt, the last three named being children and heirs at Law of Martha Jane Hiatt late Martha J. Riggs now decd. Also the following children of Jesse Riggs decd. being Grandchildren of Said Reuben Riggs decd. To Wit: Reuben Riggs, Susan J. Riggs (now Susan J Rogers) Sarah Riggs (now Sarah Rogers) George W Riggs and Anna Riggs & Also State that Rhoda Riggs is with widow & Relict of Said Reuben Riggs deceased,” and “that Riley Riggs now Decd. a Son of Said Testator died without leaving any child or children Surviving him and that he left Martha Riggs now Martha Smart his Widow & relict.”

In 1870 Rhoda Riggs, 62, born in Ohio, resided in Brighton Twp., Sacramento Co., Calif., in the household of her son, Elijah, 42 (q.v.).

Rhoda Riggs signed her will on 1 Oct. 1873 in Ray Co., Mo., and it was proved 13 and 22 Sept. 1884. It mentions “my son James M Allen being afflicted,” “Reuben Allen my son,” “Amanda Boon and her Husband A. P. Boon my daughter and Son in Law,” “Austa[in?] P Boon her Husband,” “Rebecca Colley my Daughter,” “my Daughter Mary Jane Worthington [sic] and her husband Lawson H. Worthington,” “Jesse R

364. *Mo. Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988*, Ray Co., Administrators Bonds, Wills and Letters, Vol. D, 1863–1875, 129–133, image online. There are several documents here. The first is a bonding of Elisha Riggs as executor of Reuben Riggs’s estate, security supplied by William Riggs, Elijah Riggs, and Will McKinnack (p. 129). Second is the letters of administration for “Elisha Riggs a Son of Said Deceased” in this matter (pp. 129–130). Third is the will itself (pp. 130–132). Next are several proofs of Reuben’s will, by each witness to it (pp. 132–133). Last is a list of Reuben’s heirs made by Elisha Riggs (p. 133).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Allen my son,” “Julia Ann Well my Daughter,” “my Grand-children Martha Allen and Abraham Allen Heirs,” and “Abraham Allen my son.”^[365]

Children:

- + 67 i **WILLIAM⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1819, Missouri, married (1) **ELIZABETH** —, and had at least six children, married (2) **MARY** —.
- + 68 ii **JESSE⁸ RIGGS**, born 27 Apr. 1822, Missouri, married **CATHARINE/CATHARINE ODELL**, and had six children.
- + 69 iii **ELISHA⁸ RIGGS**, born 12 June 1824, Missouri, married (1) **SUSAN/SUSANNAH ODELL**, and had five children, married (2) **SARAH (ODELL) ODELL**, and had one child.
- + 70 iv **ELIJAH⁸ RIGGS**, born 9 Jan. 1827, Missouri, married **RACHAEL** —, and had eight children.
- + 71 v **MARTHA JANE⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1830, Missouri, married (1) **SAMUEL M. DUNAWAY**, and had three children, married (2) **NATHAN F. HIATT**, and had one child.
- 72 vi **ELIZABETH/BETSEY⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1832, Missouri, died 10 Sept. 1851, aged 19 years [] months 21 days, buried in O’Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[366]
- + 73 vii **SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1834, Missouri, married (1) **JOHN MCKISSACK**, and had at least five children, married (2) **LEVI PAINE**, and had at least four children. She had 10 children total.
- 74 viii **RILEY B.⁸ RIGGS**, born 26 Oct. 1838 (calculated), Missouri, died 9 Oct. 1864, aged 25 years 11 months 13 days, buried in O’Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[367] From an 1881 history of Ray County: “Lieutenant Riley B. Riggs, company K, 6th M. S. M. cavalry volunteers, was killed October 9, 1864.”^[368] According to his father’s will of 12 Oct. 1866 (q.v.), he had “intermarried with **MARTHA BOON**,” and had no children. She married, second, according to Reuben’s will, — Smart.

365. *Mo. Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988*, Ray Co., Wills, Letters Bonds, Vol. E5–E6, 1875–1893, 307–311 image online, will of Rhoda Riggs, signed 1 Oct. 1873, proved 13 and 22 Sept. 1884, executors bond made 22 Sept. 1884, letters testamentary issued 22 Oct. 1884.

366. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O’Dell Cem.*, “[Riggs] Betsey, dau. of Reuben & Ann Riggs, d. Sept 10, 1851, aged 19 yrs. ? mo., 21 da.”

367. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O’Dell Cem.*, “[Riggs] Lt. Riley, d. Oct 9, 1864, aged 25 yrs., 11 mo., 13 da.”

368. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 304. I believe M. S. M. to be Missouri State Militia [Union].

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- + 75 ix **GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1842, Ray Co., Mo., married **MARY ELLEN COLEMAN**, and had one child.
- 76 x **RIAL⁸ RIGGS**, known from his mention in Reuben's will of 12 Oct. 1866 (q.v.): "I having made provision for carrying out the wishes of my Son Rial Riggs in regard to his own Estate make no further provision for his legal representatives as Such." This is probably just a nickname for Riley Riggs.

23. DANIEL⁷ RIGGS (§*Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 16 June 1804 (grave-stone), probably Green Co., Ky., and died 2 June 1880, and was buried in Gleason Whiskey Hill Cem., Hubbard, Clackamas Co., Ore.^[369] He married (1) 28 Oct. 1827, Ray Co., Mo.,^[370] **MAHALA EINAER CHAPMAN**,^[371] who was born 9 Feb. 1812 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 22 Apr. 1874, and was buried in the same cemetery as her husband.^[372] The marriage certificate states that Mahala is a minor and her guardian Reuben Riggs gives his consent. Daniel married (2) 1874, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[373] **MARY MILLER**, who was born about 1811, Indiana.

Historical note: Ray County was derived from Howard County in Missouri in 1821, the same year that Missouri became a state.

369. Gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gleason Whiskey Hill Cem., Lone Elder, Clackamas Co., Ore., "Daniel | Riggs | born | June 16, 1804 | died | June 2, 1880 | aged | [illegible]," with caption "Daniel Riggs Born June 16, 1804 Died June 2, 1880 [Age not clear]" online at *Find a Grave*, no. 34176450, with this note: "This cemetery is in Hubbard, Clackamas Co, not a choice here at FaG"; email from descendant Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009, "I have visited Daniel and wife Mahala graves. Their birth and death dates are engraved on the stones."

370. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1: 18, "October the 28th 1827 Joined Daniel Rigg [sic] and Mahaly [sic] Chapman by marriage she was not of lawful age but by the Consent of Reuben Riggs hur [sic] guardune [sic] I Joined them together | Francis McGuire J. Peace | Recorded the foregoing marriage Certificate on the twenty second day of December One thousand eight hundred and twenty seven | George Woodward Recorder | of Ray County."

371. Her middle name from the *Ore. Early Oregonians Index, 1800-1860* record for son Albert Wesley Riggs (q.v.).

372. Gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gleason Whiskey Hill Cem., Lone Elder, Clackamas Co., Ore., "Mahala E. | wife of | Daniel Riggs | born | Feb. 9, 1812 | died | Apr. 22, 1874 | aged | 62 Ys 2 Mo 13 Ds," online at *Find a Grave*, no. 34176257, with this note: "Mahala E. Wife of Daniel Riggs Born Feb. 9, 1812 Died Apr. 22, 1874 62 Ys 2 Mo 13 Ds."

373. *Ore. State Archives*, marriage, Daniel Riggs to Mary Miller, Clackamas Co., 1874, [source] county marriages 2:243.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

[Note the following, for Daniel's putative uncle, Daniel (copied from his sketch):

On 25 Sept. 1799, 200 acres of land in Christian Co., Ky., on Wallace Creek, were surveyed for grantee Daniel Riggs.^[374]

There was a Daniel Riggs in Christian Co., Ky., 22 July 1800.^[375]

In 1810 Daniel Riggs, 26-45, resided in Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., with a woman 26-45, one boy and three girls under 10, one male and three females 10-16, and one female 16-26. Hannah Riggs (his mother?), over 45, is listed on the same page, with one male 16-26.^[376]

Daniel Riggs was born 1804, Ky., arrived in Oregon 1847, settled claim 1 Mar. 1852, married about 1830, Ray Co., Mo., Mahala —.^[377]

In 1830 Daniel Riggs, 20-30, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with one boy under 5, and one female 15-20.^[378]

In 1840 Daniel Riggs, 30-40, resided in Marion Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 30-40, two boys under 5, one boy and one girl 5-10, and a female 70-80.^[379] So the boy born before the 1830 census appears not to have made it to the 1840 census.

In May of 1846 Daniel and family, brother Thomas and family left by Wagon Train for Oregon arriving about the 1st of Oct. Thomas died May 7, 1846 in Iowa Point Kansas on the Oregon trail. His wife Leah Ann and family continued to Oregon. Thomas was a Baptist minister. Leah Ann settled in Crawfordsville, Linn County, Oregon. She died there on Sept 27 1857. The Oregon Historical Society has some interesting reading on what they call the Parker Riggs wagon Train 1846 through Oregon. What a terrible time they had. They claim they walk most of the 2000 miles from Missouri as their wagons were full of food and family items.^[380]

374. Ky. *Land Grants*, cites 5:200 of the Ky. Land Office, and Willard Rouse Jillson, *The Kentucky Land Grants*, 1:393, in part 1, chapter 4, "Grants south of Green River (1797-1866)."

375. *Second Census of Kentucky, 1800*, "Riggs, Daniel Christian 7/22/1800."

376. U.S. census, 1810, Hopkinsville, Christian Co., Ky., r. 9, p. 99.

377. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 1:47, "No. 1181 Riggs (X), Daniel, Clackamas Co; b 1804, Ky; Arr. Ore. 1847; SC [settled claim] 1 Mar 1852; m Mahala abt. 1830, Ray, Mo. Aff [affidavit]: Andrew E. (X) Gribble, Lucinda (X) Beckwith, Isaac Whealdon, John L. Offield."

378. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 384.

379. U.S. census, 1840, Marion Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 229, p. 320.

380. Email from descendant Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In the Oregon Territory censuses of Clackamas County for 1849, 1856, and 1857 are listed Daniel Riggs.^[381] He is also listed in the tax rolls for Clackamas County for 1856–1859.^[382]

In 1850 Daniel Riggs, 46, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$600 real estate, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., with “Mahalia,” 38, born in Tennessee, and with Francis (male), 18, Nancy A., 16, George W., 14, John, 11, Elisha, 9, W. W. (male), 7, all six born in Missouri, and Albert W., 1, born in Oregon Territory.^[383]

In 1860 Daniel Riggs, 56, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$1,200 real and \$1,800 personal estates, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Mahala, 48, born in Tennessee, and with Elisha, 19, William, 16, both born in Missouri, and Wesley, 11, David, 8, and Jane, 7, all three born in Oregon.^[384]

In 1870 Daniel Riggs, 66, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$1,600 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Needy, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with “Mahalla,” 58, born in Tennessee, and with Jane, 17, born in Oregon. George W., Francis, and Elisha Riggs resided nearby.^[385]

In 1880 Daniel Riggs, 76, a farmer born in Kentucky of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in South Carolina, resided in Hubbard Pct., Marion Co., Ore., with his wife, Mary, 69, born in Indiana of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Indiana.^[386]

Known children:

- + 77 i FRANCIS M.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1832, Ray Co., Mo., married ELIZABETH M. DONELSON, and had four children.
- + 78 ii NANCY ANN⁸ RIGGS, born 18 May 1834, Missouri, married ANDREW ENSLEY GRIBBLE, and had four children.

381. *Ore. State Archives*, Daniel Riggs, census, Clackamas Co., 1849, 1856, and 1857, nos. 3452, 6913, and 7990, resp.

382. *Ore. State Archives*, Daniel Riggs, tax roll, Clackamas Co., 1856–1859, nos. 12275, 12275A, 12275B, and 12275C, resp.

383. U.S. census, 1850, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., r. 22, p. 44, dw. 169.

384. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 56, dw. 1788, fam. 1479.

385. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw. 547, fam. 542. George W., Francis, and Elisha resided in dwellings 542, 544, and 548, respectively.

386. U.S. census, 1880, Hubbard Pct., Marion Co., Ore., ED 83, r. 1082, p. 88C, dw. 115, fam. 115.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- + 79 iii **GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1836, Missouri, **SOPHRONIA DONELSON**, and had at least three children.
- 80 iv **JOHN⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1839, Missouri. It was probably he who enrolled as a private in Company B of the Missouri State Militia on 11 Jan. 1862 at Richmond, Mo. (a company whose 2d lieutenant, then first lieutenant, was [cousin] Riley B. Riggs).^[387]

In 1860 John Riggs, 21, a farm laborer born in Missouri, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., in the household of Andrew E. Gribble, his brother-in-law.^[388]
- + 81 v **ELISHA⁸ RIGGS**, born Apr. 1841, Missouri, married **SARAH JANE OFFIELD**, and had three children.
- + 82 vi **WILLIAM W.⁸ RIGGS**, born 1844 or 1845, Ray Co., Mo., married **SARAH JANE CONNER**, and had seven children. Sarah was sister of brother David's wife, Christine M. Connor.
- + 83 vii **ALBERT WESLEY⁸ RIGGS**, born 15 Apr. 1849 Liberal, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., married **CHARITY E. OFFIELD**, and had two children.
- + 84 viii **DAVID NEWTON⁸ RIGGS**, born 4 Oct. 1851, Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., married (1) **CHRISTINE MARTHA CONNER**, and had at least two children. Christine was sister of brother William's wife, Sarah Jane Conner. David married (2) **SARAH JANE (WINTERS) (JOHNSON) POTTER**, and married (3) **MARGARET E. —**.
- + 85 ix **LOUISA JANE⁸ RIGGS**, born 7 May 1853, Oregon, married **WILLIAM PARKER**, and had two children. My correspondent, Marilou Riggs, is her great-granddaughter.

26. SAMUEL⁷ RIGGS (⁶*Daniel*, ?⁵*Timothy*) was born 30 Apr. 1806, Christian Co. (Todd Co. was formed from Christian Co. in 1819, becoming official in 1820), Ky., died 27 July 1895, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[389] He married (1) 23 Aug. 1825, Howard Co.,

387. History of Ray Co., Mo., 306, 308.

388. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 60, dw. 1859, fam. 1547.

389. Gravestone photograph, "Samuel | Riggs | born | Apr 30 1806 | died | July 27 1895." There might be an M initial in Samuel's name but I cannot see it in the photograph. I can see what appears to be a flourish to the left of "Riggs." Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 27074370, which lists his name as Samuel Marion Riggs ([unsourced](#)).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Mo.,^[390] **RHODA BELCHER**, who died in 1836, Graves Co., Ky. (see biography below), with the birth of her fourth child. Samuel married (2) in 1836 (see biography below) **MARIANNA PIPER**, who was born about 1807, Tennessee, **perhaps daughter of Russell Piper (Samuel's neighbor in Graves Co. in 1840—see 1840 census)**. He married (3) an unknown person, **perhaps the “Marilla” of the 1870 census**. He married (4) 9 Mar. 1889, Kellerton, Ringgold Co., Iowa,^[391] **ELIZABETH (HENDERSON) ELLIKER**, who was born about 1835, Canada, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (Taylor) Henderson.

[Although two histories are cited here, I have not vetted either:] The history of Samuel Riggs is given in “Map and Directory of Union County, Iowa”, p76 (published by C.J. Colby, Creston, Iowa.) Samuel Riggs, a native of Todd County, Kentucky, born April 30, 1806. He was entirely self-educated having only attended school during a period of three months in a log school-house. In 1817 his father removed to Chariton County, Missouri and opened up a farm. **[but Chariton Co. was not formed from Howard Co. until 1821]**

After moving with his family from Kentucky in 1817, to several places in Missouri, he returned to Kentucky, where he lived in Graves County.

390. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, 1:153, “State of Missouri | County of Howard } I Hereby certify I Joined together on the 23^d day of August 1825 Samuel Rigs and Roady Belcher in the Bonds of Matrimony. | Given under my hand this 18th day of February 1826 | John M. Thomas | a minister of the gospel | Recorded this 19th February 1826 | Gray Bynum | Clk.” [FHL 963472, Marriages, Howard Co., Mo., vol. 1–3, 1816–1864].

391. Ringgold Co., Iowa, Marriage Records, 1880–1893, 1:75, FHL 1035020, DGS 4311112, image 112 of 299 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Feb. 2023, “[No. of License | Date of License] 61 | Mch 8189 [sic] [Full Name of Groom | Place of Residence | Occupation] Samuel Riggs | Kent, Iowa | Retired farmer [Age next birthday | Race or Color | Place of Birth] 82 | White | Graves [sic] County Kentucky [Father’s Name | Mother’s Maiden Name | No. of Groom’s Marriage] Daniel Riggs | Nancy Johnston | Fourth [Full Name of Bride | Maiden Name if a Widow | Place of Residence] Elizabeth Elliker | Elizabeth Henderson | Lanoni [sic], Iowa [Age next Birthday | Race or Color | Place of Birth] 55 | White | Canada [Father’s Name | Mother’s Maiden Name | No. of Bride’s Marriage] Anthony Henderson | Elizabeth Taylor | Two [Where and When Married | Witnesses | By Whom Certified, Name and Office] Kellerton | March 9, 1889 | M. V. David | Th[os?] E. [H?]leath, Justice [Date of Return | When Registered] Mch. 16 1889 | Mch. 23 1889.” N.B. Graves Co., Ky., did not exist until 1824. N.B. *Iowa, County Marriages, 1838–1934*, <familysearch.org>, has it “Graig” Co., Ky., but there never was such a county in Ky. N.B. Lanoni, Iowa should be Lamoni, Decatur Co., Iowa. Kent, Iowa is Kent, Union Co., Iowa.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

The date of his first marriage, to Rhoda Belcher, of Howard [. . .] Hasel Peter, was born in Kentucky, on January 1, 1836. He was the fourth child, and the mother died during childbirth.

He remarried the second time in the same year, Miss Marianna Piper of Todd County, Missouri. He moved to Iowa in the fall of 1842, making Davis County his home in which county he served as sheriff for a considerable time, being elected in 1845. One of his sons from this second union, Samuel, enlisted in the 29th Iowa Infantry and died at St. Louis during the Civil War in 1863.

In 1849 Samuel was elected to the Legislature of Iowa being successful principally by the Mormon vote whose presiding Elder received a Revelation the evening before election to the effect that the Mormons must vote a Democratic ticket whose candidate Samuel was, which accordingly they did and the election resulted in a rousing majority for "Uncle Sammy Riggs."

In 1854 Samuel settled in Union County and enjoyed the honor of being one of the first to make the west part of the county his home. He was County Surveyor and besides filled many offices of trust in the township and enjoyed in no small degree the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens.

In the History of Douglas Township Chapter IX written by Samuel Riggs, we learn other interesting incidents of his life: "On October 12, 1853, we commenced a cabin of the Tippecanoe type on Section 30-72-31, where we have continued to live until the present time. H. Pitman, John Show, Rheuben and Mahlon Riggs, came with us and took claims. Returning to Davis County, we remained until February."

"Early in March 1854, Rheuben Riggs and Rheuben Madden, moved into the County (here he explains the surveys, etc.). On April 18, 1854, I moved my family into our log cabin. About eight families lived in Platte Township but had no organization. In June 1854, we carried a petition to Judge Nun asking for township organization and it was granted and the township named Platte."

In 1860 reorganization resulted in the organization of Douglas township and the petition was carried by Samuel Riggs and he was given the honor of christening it. He unhesitatingly named it Douglas in honor of Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois. He was among the seven voters in the township. A post office was established in 1854, and Samuel was appointed postmaster. He carried the mail weekly from Afton, Platte, Sciota, White Cloud, Indian

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Creek and Glenwood and Pisgah, the Mormon settlement. He was the first Justice of the Peace in the western part of the country, being commissioned in 1854. Samuel Riggs died July 27, 1895.^[392]

In 1830 Samuel Riggs, 20–30, resided in “Rockeyfork” Twp., Boone Co., Mo., with a woman 20–30, and one boy under 5. Listed just above was Daniel Riggs, 60–70, with a woman 20–30, and one boy under 5.^[393]

In 1840 Samuel Riggs, 30–40, resided in Graves Co., Ky., with a woman, 30–40, two boys and two girls under 5, one boy and one girl 5–10, and one male 10–15. Next door was Russell Piper.^[394]

In 1847 “Sam¹” Riggs resided in Davis Co., Iowa. Next to him is listed Jonathan Riggs.^[395] Jonathan⁷ (*Reuben*⁶), Samuel’s cousin (q.v.), was probably he.

In 1850 Samuel Riggs, 42, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$1,000 real estate, resided in Fox Twp., Davis Co., Iowa, with “Marina,” 43, born in Tennessee, and with Eli, 17, Hasel P., 15, Mary, 13, Samuel M., 10, all four born in Missouri, Rebecca, 9, born in Kentucky, Jasper, 6, and Daniel A., 4, both born in Iowa.^[396]

In 1852 “Sam¹” Riggs resided in Fox River, Davis Co., Iowa, with four males and three females.^[397]

In 1856 Samuel Riggs, 50, born in Kentucky resided in Platte, Davis Co., Iowa, with “Marina,” 40, born in Tennessee, Mary “P.,” 18, born in Tennessee, “Sam¹” M., 17, Rebecca, 14, Jasper, 12, and D. A., 11, male, all four born in Iowa. “Malon” B. Riggs (son of Reuben⁷ Riggs and, **it is thought**, Nancy⁷ Riggs, Samuel’s sister), 23, born in Illinois is listed nearby, with Eliza, 23, born in Missouri, and Lewis E., 1, born in Iowa.^[398]

Note that this item lends credence to the claim that Nancy⁷ Riggs was Reuben⁷ Riggs’s wife.

392. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

393. U.S. census, 1830, Rocky Fork Twp., Boone Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 104.

394. U.S. census, 1840, Graves Co., Ky., r. 111, p. 126.

395. Iowa state census, 1847, Davis Co., r. 117, line 61.

396. U.S. census, 1850, Fox Twp., Davis Co., Iowa, r. 182, pp. 281–82, dw. 66, fam. 67.

397. Iowa state census, 1852, Fox River, Davis Co., r. 119, line 6.

398. Iowa state census, 1856, Platte, Davis Co., r. 66, line 1.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On 3 June 1856 Samuel Riggs was issued 200 acres in sections 30 and 31, Township 72N, Range 31W, in Union Co., Iowa.^[399]

In 1860 Samuel Riggs, 53, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$4,400 real and \$1,260 personal estates, resided in Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with “Manerva,” 53, born in Tennessee, and with Rebecca, 20, born in Kentucky, and Jasper, 18, born in Iowa, and Sarah Piper, 5, born in Illinois. Next door was Eli H. Riggs, 28.^[400]

In 1870 “Saml Rigg,” 65, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$8,000 real and \$1,950 personal estates, resided in Afton, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Marianna, 65, born in Tennessee and with Daniel A., 24, born in Iowa with \$1,000 personal estate. In the same dwelling was Jasper Riggs, 25.^[401]

In 1880 Samuel Riggs, 74, a farmer born in Kentucky of parents of unknown nativities, resided in Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with his wife, “Marilla,” 74, born in Tennessee of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Missouri. Next door was his son, Daniel A. Riggs, 35.^[402]

In 1885 Samuel Riggs, 77, a widower and retired farmer born in Kentucky, resided in Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., Iowa, in the household of (his son-in-law) J. P. Lambert, 51 (q.v.).^[403]

Children of the first marriage, to Rhoda:^[404]

- + 86 i NANCY JANE⁸ RIGGS, born 12 Nov. 1833, Kentucky, married GARNETT⁸ RIGGS (₃₀Jonathan⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵), and had nine children. See Garnett Riggs for continuation of this line.
- + 87 ii JAMES D.⁸ RIGGS, born 2 Nov. 1826, Chariton Co., Mo., married (1) LUCINDA BARKER, and had 15 children, married (2) MARY —.
- + 88 iii ELI H.⁸ RIGGS, born 23 Jan. 1830, Missouri, married LUCINDA MCGAUGHEY, and had seven children.

399. U.S. General Land Office Records, 1796–1907, <Ancestry.com>, the NE quadrant of section 31, and SE¼SE of section 30.

400. U.S. census, 1860, Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 40, dw. 367, fam. 304. Eli H. resided in dw. 368.

401. U.S. census, 1870, Afton PO, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 421, p. 104, dw. 21, fam. 21.

402. U.S. census, 1880, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 366, p. 290C, dw. 20, fam. 22. Daniel A. resided in dw. 19.

403. Iowa state census, 1885, Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., r. 257, line 15, dw. 25, fam. 25.

404. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- + 89 iv **HASEL/HAZEL PETER⁸ RIGGS**, born 7 Jan. 1836, **Graves Co.**, Ky., married **EMELINE WILLIAMS**, and had **six** children.

Children of the second marriage, to Marianna:^[405]

- + 90 v **MARY J.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1838, Missouri or Tennessee or Iowa, married **JOSIAH P. LAMBERT**, and had five children.
- + 91 vi **SAMUEL M.⁸ RIGGS**, born 1839, Missouri, married **TAMER ELIZABETH ROBERTS**, and had no children.
- + 92 vii **REBECCA⁸ RIGGS**, born Oct. 1840, Kentucky, married **JAMES B. F. GEORGE**, and had seven children.
- + 93 viii **JASPER⁸ RIGGS**, born Apr. 1843, Kentucky or Davis Co., Iowa, married **ASENATH BLISS**, and had 11 children.
- + 94 ix **DANIEL A.⁸ RIGGS**, born Nov. 1845, Kentucky or Iowa, married **JENNIE ROBERTS**, and had four children.

28. JOHN R.⁷ RIGGS (¹⁰*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 15 Feb. 1799 (calculated), Kentucky, died 10 May 1883, Kansas, aged 84 years 2 months 25 days, and was buried in Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[406] He married **his cousin MARTHA A.⁷ RIGGS** (*Daniel*⁶), who was born 14 Mar. 1800, Kentucky, died 28 May 1860, aged 60 years 2 months 14 days, and was buried in Berwick Cem., “wife of John Riggs.”^[407]

In 1850 John Riggs, 57 [sic], a farmer born in Kentucky with \$3,300 real estate, resided in Warren Co., Ill., with Martha, 50, born in Kentucky, John S., 21, a farmer, Jesse, 19, a farmer, both born in Missouri, Martha J., 16, Jasper N., 14, William, 12, and Samuel, 10, all four born in Illinois, and with (his mother) Catharine, 70, born in North Carolina, and Abigail

405. **Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.**

406. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “John Riggs | died | May 10.1833 | aged | 84Ys.2Ms.25Ds.” Photograph caption (**unsourced**): “John married his first cousin, Martha Riggs. His epithet reads, ‘I know my Redeemer liveth - Job 19:25’. At present, his marker is tipped back-wards, as evidenced by the exposed concrete footing.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093670.

407. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “Martha | Wife of | John Riggs | died | May 28.1860 | aged | 60Y.2M.14D.” Photograph caption (**unsourced**): “Martha Riggs married her first cousin, John Riggs. Their fathers were Daniel Riggs and Reuben Riggs, respectively, sons of Timothy and Sarah (Dunkham) Riggs.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093762.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Hatch, 23, born in New York. Next door were Jesse Riggs, 42, and Thomas Riggs, 26.^[408]

In 1860 John Riggs, 61, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$9,000 real and \$3,622 personal estates, resided in Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., with Samuel, 19, a farmer, William, 21, a farmer, and Adaline, 20, all three born in Illinois, and with John A. La[nnin?]yon, 30, a farmer born in Illinois with \$300 real and \$645 personal estates, and his family, Martha J., 25, born in Illinois, and Mary J., 4, and Eliza C., 10/12, both born in Illinois. William and Adaline were married within the year. Next door was Jesse Riggs, 29, born in Missouri.^[409]

In 1870 John Riggs, 71, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$16,800 real and \$1,200 personal estates, resided in Roseville, Warren Co., Ill., with John Lamunyan, 40, a farmer born in Illinois with \$800 personal estate, and his family, Martha, 36, born in Illinois, and David 17, Elza, 11, Minnie, 7, and Carrie, 2, all four born in Illinois. Next door were Samuel Riggs, 29, born in Kentucky and James Riggs, 23, born in Illinois.^[410]

In 1880 John Riggs, 81, a farmer born in Kentucky of North Carolina natives, resided in Osage Twp., Allen Co., Kans., in the household of his son, Samuel, 39, born in Illinois (q.v.).^[411]

Children:

- + 95 i **THOMAS HENSON⁸ RIGGS**, born Apr. 1824 Illinois or Missouri, married (1) **PERMILIA ANN (–) BROOKS**, and had eight children, married (2) **MARTHA (–) OSBORN**, and had no children.
- 96 ii **JOHN S.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1829, Missouri, married 15 Apr. 1852, Warren Co., Ill.,^[412] **MARY E. LAMMYON**.

408. U.S. census, 1850, Warren Co., Ill., r. 131, pp. 40B–41A, dw. 560, fam. 560. Jesse resided in dw. 558 and Thomas in 559.

409. U.S. census, 1860, Berwick PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 316, dw. 875, fam. 871. Jesse resided in dw. 876.

410. U.S. census, 1870, Roseville PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 286, p. 234B, dw. 213, fam. 211. Samuel resided in dw. 212 and James in 214.

411. U.S. census, 1880, Osage Twp., Allen Co., Kans., ED 10, r. 372, p. 114A, dw. 93, fam. 96.

412. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:268 [male] Riggs, John S. [female] Lammyon, Mary E. [married] Apr 15 1852.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- Placeholder:** J. S. Riggs married 13 Apr. 1870, Warren Co., Ill.,^[413] Stella Kelsey.
- + 97 iii **JESSE⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1831, Missouri, married **EVELINE NEWMAN**, and had at least two children.
 - 98 iv **MARTHA J.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1834, Illinois, married **JOHN A. LA[NNIN?]YON**, and had at least five children.
 - 99 v **JASPER N.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1836, Illinois, married 24 Jan. 1858, Warren Co., Ill.,^[414] **ISABEL J. SAYLOR**.
 - 100 vi **WILLIAM⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1838, Illinois, married 26 Jan. 1860, Warren Co., Ill.,^[415] **ADALINE VANDEVEER**, born about 1840, Illinois.
 - 101 vii **SAMUEL⁸ RIGGS**, born 20 Sept. 1840, Illinois, married **SUSAN VIRGINIA ROBINSON**, and had four children.

30. JONATHAN⁷ RIGGS (₁₀*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 25 Apr. 1803 (gravestone), Kentucky, died 12 Feb. 1885, Oregon (1903 biography of Henry H. Riggs, q.v.), and was buried in Penland Cem., Lexington, Morrow Co., Ore.^[416] He married 12 May 1825, Ralls Co., Mo.,^[417] **MARY/POLLY BURTON**, who was born 31 Aug. 1808 (gravestone), Kentucky, died 29 July 1888, and was buried next to Jonathan in Penland Cem.^[418] See Figure 2.

From *The Making of Iowa* about a 10-mile wide strip of land separating Iowa and Missouri in about 1836–1839 and claimed by both:

413. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:44 [male] Riggs, J. S. [female] Kelsey, Stella [married] Apr 13 1870.”

414. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:459 [male] Riggs, Jasper N. [female] Saylor, Isabel J. [married] Jan 24 1858.”

415. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] B:59 [male] Riggs, William [female] Vandever, Adaline [married] Jan 26 1860.”

416. Gravestone photograph, by Michele Ball, Penland Cem., Lexington, Morrow Co., Ore., “Jonathan Riggs | born | Apr. 25, 1803, | died | Feb. 12, 1885,” online at *Find a Grave*, no. 36405810, with note: “Jonathan Riggs is in the same plot as Polly Riggs,” incorrectly gives death date reading as 16 Feb. 1885.

417. *Mo. Marriages, 1766–1983*, Jonathan Riggs to Mary Burton, 12 May 1825, Ralls Co.

418. Gravestone photograph, by Michele Ball, Penland Cem., Lexington, Morrow Co., Ore., “Polly | Wife of | Jonathan Riggs | born | Aug. 31, 1808, | died | July 29, 1888,” online at *Find a Grave*, no. 36405887, with note: “Polly Riggs is in the same plot as Jonathan Riggs.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Among the settlers of the strip were Samuel Riggs and Jonathan Riggs. They were cousins. Samuel was sheriff of Davis County, Iowa, and Jonathan was sheriff of Schuyler County, Missouri. Both counties claimed the land. Jonathan arrested Samuel for infringing on the laws of Missouri, and thereupon Samuel arrested Jonathan for holding office in Missouri while living in Iowa. Samuel was so angry that he confined his cousin in jail for two months.^[419]

In 1830 Jonathan Riggs, 20–30, resided in Union Twp., Ralls Co., Mo., with a woman 15–20, and two boys and one girl under 5.^[420] Several Salings and Edmund Snow live nearby.

In 1840 Jonathan Riggs, 20–30, resided in Wells, Macon Co., Mo., with a woman 20–30, one boy and one girl under 5, one boy and two girls 5–10, and one boy and one girl 10–15. Reuben Riggs, 30–40, is listed nearby.^[421] **As argued in brother Reuben’s sketch, Jonathan’s age (and his wife’s) was probably recorded incorrectly, since he should be older than Reuben.**

In 1850 Jonathan Riggs, 46, a farmer with “unknown” nativity, resided in Wiconda[h] Twp., Davis Co., Iowa, with Polly, 42, born in Kentucky, and with Sally A., 18, Elizabeth, 15, Nancy, 13, Rowland B., 12, Peter J., 9, Reuben, 7, John, 7, and Louisa, 6, all eight born in Missouri, and Martha V., 11/12, born in Iowa.^[422]

Jonathan Riggs arrived in Oregon 16 Nov. 1852, and settled his claim in Lane Co. on 14 June 1853. He was born 1803, Kentucky, and married Polly on 12 May 1825, Monroe [sic] Co., Mo.^[423]

In 1860 Jonathan “Rigs,” 56, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$320 real and \$280 personal estates, resided in Eugene, Coast Fork Pct., Lane Co., Ore., with Mary, 50, born in Kentucky, and with Reuben, 13, John, 13,

419. Sabin and Sabin, *The Making of Iowa*, 205.

420. U.S. census, 1830, Union Twp., Ralls Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 375.

421. U.S. census, 1840, Wells, Macon Co., Mo., r. 226, p. 34.

422. U.S. census, 1850, Wiconda[h] Twp., Davis Co., Iowa, r. 182, pp. 296–97, dw. 88, fam. 88.

423. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:129, “[No.] 1801 Riggs, Jonathan, Lane Co; b 1803, Ky; Arr. Ore. 16 Nov 1852; SC [settled claim] 14 June 1853; m Polly 12 May 1825, Monroe [sic] Co, Mo. Aff [affidavit]: Wm. F. McKinney, Wm. C. Riggs, Willis B. (X) Ernest.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

and Louisa, all three born in Missouri, and Martha, 10, born in Iowa. Next door was “Garent Rigs,” 27.^[424]

In 1880 Jonathan Riggs, 77, a farmer born in Kentucky of North Carolina natives, resided in Lower Willow Creek, Umatilla Co., Ore., with Polly, 72, born in Kentucky of Virginia natives, resided in the same dwelling as his son-in-law, Henry Padberg, 35, and his daughter, Martha V. Padberg, 21 [sic], and their six children (q.v.).^[425]

Known children:

- + 102 i **GARNETT⁸ RIGGS**, born 12 Mar. 1828 or 1829, Monroe Co., Mo., married **NANCY JANE⁸ RIGGS** (₂₆*Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*), and had nine children.
- 103 ii **SALLY A.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1832, Missouri.
- 104 iii **ELIZABETH⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1835, Missouri.
- 105 iv **NANCY⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1837, Missouri.
- 106 v **ROWLAND B.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1838, Missouri.
- 107 vi **PETER J.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1841, Missouri.
- 108 vii **REUBEN⁸ RIGGS** (twin), born about 1843, Missouri.
- 109 viii **JOHN⁸ RIGGS** (twin), born about 1843, Missouri.
- 110 ix **LOUISA⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1844, Missouri.
- 111 x **MARTHA V.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1849, Iowa, married **HENRY PADBERG**, and had at least six children.

In 1880 Henry Padberg, 35, a farmer born in Germany, resided in Lower Willow Creek, Umatilla Co., Ore., with his wife, Martha V., 21 [sic], born in Iowa of Kentucky natives, and with his daughter, Mary, 10, sons, Lee E., 9, “W^m,” 7, John, 5, daughter, Lydia, 3, and son, Lewis J., 11/12, born in June, all six born in Oregon. His father-in-law, Jonathan Riggs, resided in the same dwelling (q.v.).^[426]

31. JESSE⁷ RIGGS (₁₀*Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵*) was born 13 Jan. 1808, **Bedford Co.**, Tennessee (his biography, q.v.), died 12 Jan. 1891, and was buried in

424. U.S. census, 1860, Eugene, Coast Fork Pct., Lane Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 244, dw. 384, fam. 384. Garnett resided in dw. 385.

425. U.S. census, 1880, Lower Willow Creek, Umatilla Co., Ore., ED 113, r. 1084, p. 70B, dw. 36, fam. 44. Family 43 was Henry Padberg’s.

426. U.S. census, 1880, Lower Willow Creek, Umatilla Co., Ore., ED 113, r. 1084, p. 70B, dw. 36, fam. 43. Family 44 was Jonathan Riggs’s.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[427] (His son Henry's biography (q.v.) states that Jesse died Jan. 1901, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., which is seriously off and brings the biography into question.). He married (1) 8 Dec. 1836, Morgan Co., Ill., **LUCINDA REED**, who was born 6 June 1809 (calculated), died, 1 Feb. 1843, Warren Co.,^[428] aged 33 years 7 months 26 days, and was buried in Berwick Cem.^[429] He married (2) 12 June 1844, Warren Co., Ill.,^[430] **HARRIET RAY**, who was born 3 Mar. 1827 (calculated), Kentucky, daughter of Hickerson and Sarah (Kelly) Ray, and died 1 Oct. 1865, and was buried in Berwick Cem.^[431] He [No, this has to be a different Jesse] married (2) 19 July 1855, Warren Co., Ill.,^[432] **EVELINE NEWMAN**. He married (3) 27 Dec. 1865, Warren Co., Ill.,^[433] **EMELINE**

427. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, "Father | Jesse Riggs | born | Jan.13,1808, | died | Jan.12,1891." Photograph caption (unsourced): "Jessie [sic] married Emeline (Vandever) in 1865 and they had five children: Frank, Florence H., Bertie May, Willis and Etta." Another photograph, also by Richard S. Clark, of the family plot has this caption (unsourced): "This photo shows the burial location for Jesse, marked by the red arrow, in relationship to his 3rd wife Emeline Vandever. His first two wives, Harriet Ray and Lucinda Reed, are buried at his side. Also visible in this photo are the four 'R' markers defining the Riggs family plot. Emeline's daughter and son-in-law are buried to the right." Photographs available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15037493.

428. Son Henry's biography (q.v.): "His first wife was a Miss Reed, and she died in Warren County."

429. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, "Lucinda | Wife of | Jesse Riggs | died | Feb.1,1843 | Aged 33 ys. | 7 ms. 26 ds." Photograph caption (unsourced): "Lucinda Reed married Jesse Riggs on 8 December 1836 in Morgan County, Illinois. As can be seen in this photo, Lucinda's marker is tipped to the right, in front of her husband Jesse's marker. The camera was rotated to capture this image, allowing Lucinda's marker to appear vertical." Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093886.

430. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, "[book:page] A:117 [male] Riggs, Jesse [female] Ray, Harriet [married] June 12 1844." His first wife was a Miss Reed, and she died in Warren Count

431. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, "Harriet | Wife of | Jesse Riggs | died | Oct.1,1865 | Aged 38 y's | 6 m's 28 d's." Photograph caption (unsourced): "Harriet Ray married Jesse Riggs in Warren County on 12 June 1844. Harriet was the daughter of Hickerson Ray and his wife Sarah Kelly. They are buried at nearby Lenox Union Cemetery." Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093937.

432. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, "[book:page] A:360 [male] Riggs, Jesse [female] Newman, Eveline [married] July 19 1855."

433. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, "[book:page] C:14 [male] Riggs, Jesse [female] Vandever [sic] [married] 27 Dec 1865."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

VANDEVEERE, who was born 1846, Warren Co., Ill. (biography, q.v.), died 1921, and was buried in Berwick Cem.^[434]

From an 1889 biographical history of Warren Co., Ill.:

Jesse Riggs, owning 364 acres of good farm land under excellent cultivation, located on section 2, Roseville Township, where he resides and is engaged in farming and stock-raising, was born in Tennessee, January 13, 1808, his parents being Reuben and Catherine (Sailing) Riggs, natives of North Carolina. The parents of Mr. Riggs, of this sketch, in 1818, ten years after the birth of Jesse, moved from Tennessee to Missouri and there purchased 160 acres of land. They remained on the same for ten years, where his father was engaged in its cultivation. In 1828, his father sold his farm in Missouri and came to this State, locating in Morgan County, where he became owner by purchase of 120 acres, on which he resided for a number of years, when they came to live with their son, the subject of this notice, with whom they resided during the remainder of their lives and were buried in the Berwick Seminary (Cemetery) [sic]. Their family consisted of 12 children, 11 of whom lived to become men and women, and three of whom yet survive.

Jess Riggs, who biography we write, is the sixth child in order of birth of his parent's family of 12 children. He remained at home assisting in the maintenance of the family until 28 years of age. From the age of his majority until 28, he took charge of and cultivated his father's farm on shares. After leaving home, Mr. Riggs came to Warren County, in 1834, and for 11 years followed farming on rented land. At the expiration of that time he purchased 80 acres in Lenox Township and resided thereon, engaged in its cultivation six years, when, by additional purchase, he added 50 acres to the same. He then sold the entire tract and purchased 220 acres in Berwick Township. On this tract he moved with his family and engaged in farming until 1864, when he sold it and purchased 160 acres in Lenox Township, which, after working two years, he also sold. He then purchased 174 acres in the same township and lived on that place for six years, when he closed

434. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, "Mother | Emeline Riggs | 1846 - 1921." Photograph caption (unsourced): "Emeline was the fifth of eight children born to John A. and Harriett M. (Morse) Vandever. She married Jessie [sic] Riggs in 1865 and they had five children: Frank, Florence H., Bertie May, Willis and Etta." Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15037452.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

out his landed interests in that section by sale, and bought the property on which he at present resides, which is 364 acres.

Mr. Riggs lost his first two companions. By his first wife he had three children, - Martha E., John T., and Jonathan P. The issue of the second union was four children, who are living, as follows: James O., Mary E., Henry H. and Eliza J. Mr. Riggs married the third time in 1865, the lady chosen to share his joys and sorrows, successes and reverses, being Miss Emeline Vandevere, a native of Warren Co., Ill., and she has borne to her husband four children, - Frank, Florence H., Bertie M. and Willis.

Mr. Riggs is a Democrat and has held various offices of his township and county, and with his wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Riggs is considered one of the solid and substantial men of Warren county.^[435]

In 1840 Jesse Rigg, 30-40, resided in Warren Co., Ill., with a woman 20-30, and one boy and one girl under 5.^[436]

In 1850 "Jessie" Rigg, 42, born in Tennessee with \$1,200 real estate, resided in Warren Co., Ill., with "Harriot," 25, born in Kentucky, Martha E., 13, John T., 11, Jonathan P., 7, James O., 9, and Mary E., 3, all five children born in Illinois. Nearby were Thomas Riggs, 26, and John Riggs, 27.^[437]

In 1860 Jesse Rigg, 52, born in Tennessee with \$6,690 real and \$2,550 personal estates, resided in Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., with Harriet, 35, born in Kentucky, John T., 21, Jonathan P., 17, James O., 14, Mary E., 11, Henry H., 9, Eliza J., 4, and Charles, 11/12, all seven children born in Illinois.^[438]

In 1880 Jesse Rigg, 72, born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., with his wife, Emeline, 34, born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee, and with his son, Frank, 13, daughters, Florence, 11, and "Birtie," 9, and son, Willis, 5, all five

435. *Portrait and Biographical Album of Warren Co., Ill.*, 335, Jesse Riggs.

436. U.S. census, 1840, Warren Co., Ill., r. 72, p. 180.

437. U.S. census, 1850, Warren Co., Ill., r. 131, p. 40B, dw. 558, fam. 558. Thomas resided in dw. 559, and John in dw. 560.

438. U.S. census, 1860, Berwick PO, Berwick Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 609, dw. 2878, fam. 2891.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

children born in Illinois. There were also two hired hands in the household.^[439]

Children of the first marriage, to Lucinda:

- 112 i **MARTHA E.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1837, Illinois.
- 113 ii **JOHN T./C.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1839 or Mar. 1845 (1900 census), Illinois, married 13 Mar. 1870, Warren Co., Ill.,^[440] **MARTHA A. GALBRAITH**. John C. Riggs, widower, resided with his “brother,” Jonathan, in the 1880 census (q.v.).
- 114 iii **WILLIAM JASPER⁸ RIGGS**, born 3 May 1841, died 23 Aug. 1842, buried in Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[441] I rely on the *Find a Grave* website for this reading, since the photograph of the gravestone is illegible, as apparently is the gravestone now.
- + 115 iv **JONATHAN PORTER⁸ RIGGS**, born Jan. 1843, Illinois, married (1) **SIRENA JOSEPHINE** —, and had at least five children, married (2) **CATHERINE E.** —.

Children of the second marriage, to Harriet:

- + 116 v **JAMES O.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1846, Illinois, married (1) **GEORGIANNA TALLY**, and had one child, married (2) **MELISSA E. BLACK**, and had four children.
- 117 vi **MARY E.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1847, Illinois.
- + 118 vii **HENRY H.⁸ RIGGS**, born 3 Sept. 1851, Lenox Twp., Warren Co., Ill., married **MARY ELLEN BYERS**, and had six children.
- 119 viii **ELIZA J.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Illinois.
- 120 ix **CHARLES⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1859, Illinois. He is not mentioned in the 1889 biography so probably died young. He was buried in Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[442]

439. U.S. census, 1880, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 256, p. 286D, dw. [empty], fam. 146.

440. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:44 [male] Riggs, John T. [female] Galbraith, Martha A. [married] Mar 13 1870.”

441. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, photograph is illegible. Photograph caption (unsourced): “William Jasper Riggs, son of Jesse and Lucinda (Reed) Riggs. This marker is in poor condition.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093911.

442. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “Charles | Son of | Jesse & H | Riggs | died |” Photograph caption (unsourced): “Charles Riggs, son of Jesse and Harriet (Ray) Riggs. As can be seen, this marker is very worn, and Charles date of death and age are not visible.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093777.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Children of the third marriage, to Emeline:

- 121 x **FRANK⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1867, Illinois, married 9 Oct. 1890, Warren Co., Ill.,^[443] **CORA J. HICKMAN**.
There is a gravestone in Lenox Union Cem., Monmouth, Warren Co., Ill., reading “Roy E. Hickman | 1882–1933 | Cora H. Riggs | 1869–1959.”^[444] Roy was perhaps Cora’s brother.
- 122 xi **FLORENCE H.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1869, Illinois.
- 123 xii **BERTIE MAY⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1871, Illinois, married 27 Feb. 1890, Warren Co., Ill.,^[445] **THOMAS EWING**.
- 124 xiii **WILLIS⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1875, Illinois, married 23 Feb. 1897, Warren Co., Ill.,^[446] **BLANCHE NEFF**. They apparently had at least one child: (1) ?Fred R.⁹ Riggs, born 14 Sept. 1905, Illinois, died 17 Apr. 1979, buried in Berwick Cem., Berwick, Warren Co., Ill.^[447]
- 125 xiv **?ETTA⁸ RIGGS**, born [20 June 1876], died 26 Apr. 1877, and was buried in Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill.^[448]

32. REUBEN⁷ RIGGS (₁₀?*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 4 Jan. 1810 (obituary, q.v.), Tennessee, died from freezing 7 Jan. 1873, Wellington, Sumner

443. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] D:188 [male] Riggs, Frank [female] Hickman, Cora J.. [married] Oct 9 1890.”

444. Gravestone photograph, by Debbie Walus, Lenox Union Cem., Monmouth, Warren Co., Ill, “Roy E. Hickman | 1882–1933 | Cora H. Riggs | 1869–1959.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 18999308.

445. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] D:180 [male] Ewing, Thomas [female] Riggs, Bertie May [married] Feb 27 1890.”

446. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] D:188 [male] Riggs, Frank [female] Neff, Blanche [married] Feb 23 1897.”

447. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “Fred R Riggs | PFC US Army | Sep 14 1905 Apr 17 1979.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15148818. **Un sourced** remark: “Son of Willis and Blanche (Neff) Riggs.”

448. Gravestone photograph, by Richard S. Clark, Berwick Cem., Warren Co., Ill, “[illegible mostly] Etta | Daughter of | Jesse Riggs | . . . | 26 Apr. 1877 | . . .” Photograph caption (**un sourced**): “This marker is now in poor condition. It appears it may have depicted a sleeping lamb, commonly found on a child’s marker. Etta is buried between her uncle John and aunt Martha Riggs.” And also: “Etta was the youngest of five children born to Jesse and Emeline (Vandever) Riggs. She died at the young age of only 10 months.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 15093714. This website has the birthdate as given here tentatively. I cannot read the gravestone except as given above. **Un sourced** remark: “Etta was the youngest of five children born to Jesse and Emeline (Vandever) Riggs. She died at the young age of only 10 months.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Co., Kans., and was buried in Marion (Highland) Cem., Marion Co., Kans.^[449] He married 11 Jan. 1832, Monroe Co., Mo.,^[450] **NANCY RIGGS** (?*Daniel*⁶), who was born 1814 (gravestone), Kentucky, died 1867, and was buried in Marion Cem. **I have no evidence that Reuben was Reuben's son, nor that Nancy was Daniel's daughter, but a circumstantial case can be made.**

An obituary for Judge Reuben Riggs from *The Centerville Citizen*, Appanoose Co., Iowa, 8 Feb. 1873:

We have the Florence (Kan.) Pioneer giving the particulars of the death of Reuben Riggs, well known to the early settlers of Appanoose County. The Pioneer says: About the 20th of December, 1872, Judge Riggs, in company with twelve others, started out for Medicine Lodge, where they had recently laid out a town and had also taken claims. On the night of the 22d of December it suddenly turned exceedingly cold, with the wind directly from the north, and caught the Judge and his party out on the prairie, forty miles from any habitation, and with but a very scant supply of fuel. The party tried to shelter themselves as best they could but the wind increased, the cold became more and more intense, and very soon their fuel became entirely exhausted, and the party broke camp and started out to reach the timber upon Cedar Gulch, where they arrived about eleven o'clock at night upon the 23d of December. Only two out of the thirteen in the company escaped being more or less frozen in that dreary, fearful, tedious journey. Isaac Riggs, a son of the Judge, was so badly frozen that he has lost all his toes and several of his fingers. The Judge suffered so intensely from the cold during that journey that death ensued, after his arrival at Wellington, Sumner county. He died on the seventh day of January, 1873.

Judge Riggs was born in Tennessee, January 4, 1810, and married in 1832. He subsequently removed to Illinois and Missouri, in which States he

449. Gravestone photograph, Marion (aka Highland) Cem., Marion Co., Kans., "Pioneer | Reuben Riggs | 1812-1873 | Nancy his wife | 1814-1867 | Louise C. Riggs | Colusky | 1843-1867 | Riggs." Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 28810477.

450. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, image online, "Rubin [sic] Riggs To Nancy Riggs by Archd Patterson) State of Missouri County of Monroe) Be it Remembered that on the Eleventh day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared Rubin Riggs and Nancy Riggs and were by me legally joined together [sic] in matrimony certified the day and year aforesaid. Archibald Patterson Preacher of the Gospel."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

lived a few years, and in 1840 emigrated to Iowa, which was at that time a territory. In Iowa he held many positions of honor and trust. He was a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of Iowa when Iowa was admitted into the Union as a State. Subsequently, during his residence in Iowa, he at different times was elected as the representative of Davis, Appanoose and Union Counties. He was also twice elected to the Senate of the State of Iowa.

In 1863 he removed from Iowa and settled in Kansas. Here his ability and worth soon made themselves known to the public. Thrice was he called upon and elected in the Legislature of Kansas—twice as a State Representative, and once as a State Senator. He served several terms as District Attorney, also as a County Judge, Probate Judge, and two terms as School Fund Commissioner, as well as a number of terms as County Attorney.

He was most eminently a man of the people. Respected, honored, trusted and beloved by one and all. Living for years upon the frontier, he has ever been an active man, an assiduous worker for the greatest good and benefit of his friends and neighbors. During his public life he was instrumental in organizing seven new counties. One in Missouri, three in Iowa and three in Kansas. As a man of the people, he has made sixteen farms, in all the different localities where he lived.

He loved a change of location, he loved a variety of occupation, he loved his fellow men. He was a man that graced any position. He would go from his law office to the cooper shop, from the Squire's office or the District Court to the timber to split rails, with the same grace that marked him as a gentleman to be honored and revered, as when he represented his constituency in the Halls of Representatives or the Senate Chamber. A difference in position of occupation made no difference with the Judge. The same cordial hand was ever extended to the poor as well as the rich. Generous he was to a fault. Fortunes passed through his hands, but he died a poor man. It can be truly recorded of him that he never suffered any one to want when his aid could relieve their necessities. He was ever a friend, a guide, a counselor to the erring, a helper to the poor, a father to the orphan and needy ones.

In his religion he was a Universalist. His aim was ever to do good when the opportunity offered, and having performed that duty, to say nothing about it. He was in every respect a noble specimen of the frontiersman, large hearted, kind tempered, and almost doting on his friends, and as to

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

enemies, he had none. Politically he was a Democrat, but always a people's man, or policy lover rather than a strict partisan. He was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and died as he had lived, loved and respected by all who knew him. With some when they leave as to enter upon that unknown journey from whence the traveler can never return, we are called upon to draw the veil of charity around many traits of their character. But no cloak need be thrown over the spotless memory of the Hon. Reuben Riggs. His manhood needs no cloak. The more I call to mind his kind hearted goodness, the more I can recollect to admire in the man, and take pride in holding him and his worth, as an example for myself and friends to emulate and pattern after. But he is gone, left us forever. With this last tribute of respect I take a last farewell. Peace to his remains, which lie buried in the grave yard at Marion Centre, Kansas.^[451]

In 1840 Reuben Riggs, 30–40, resided in Wells, Macon Co., Mo., with a woman 20–30 [Nancy], one boy under 5 [David], and one boy 5–10 [Mahlon]. Jonathan Riggs, 20–30, is listed nearby.^[452] **But Jonathan Riggs should be older than Reuben. Another Reuben Riggs in Missouri (Galatin, Daviess Co.) in 1840 was 60–70, so is not the current Reuben. This suggests that Jonathan's age was probably recorded incorrectly.**

In 1850 Reuben Riggs, 40, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa, with Nancy, 36, born in Kentucky, and with Mahlon B., 17, and David C., 11, both born in Missouri, and with Louisa, 8, John W., 6, and James H., 3, all three born in Iowa.^[453]

In 1860 Reuben Riggs, 50, an “attorney” [probably attorney] born in Tennessee, resided in Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Nancy, 45, born in Kentucky, and with Carlowe, 21, Louisa C., 18, John, 15, James H., 11, Isaac N., 9, and Nancy J., 3, all six born in Iowa. Nearby were James D. Riggs, 34, and Hazel P. Riggs, 24.^[454] **James and Hazel were**

451. Obit., “Death of Reuben Riggs,” *The Centerville Citizen*, Appanoose Co., Iowa, Sat., 8 Feb. 1873, as transcribed online at <iagenweb.org/boards/appanoose/biographies/index.cgi?read=129037> on 23 Sept. 2006 by Mary Watts.

452. U.S. census, 1840, Wells, Macon Co., Mo., r. 226, p. 34. Jonathan is enumerated 11101,12101.

453. U.S. census, 1850, Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa, r. 182, p. 12B, dw. 12, fam. 12.

454. U.S. census, 1860, Union City PO, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 34, dw. 333, fam. 272. James and Hazel resided in dwellings 330 and 331, respectively. Mahlon resided in dw. 322.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

sons of Samuel⁷, lending credence to the argument that Samuel⁷ and Reuben⁷ were cousins, and that Reuben's wife, Nancy, was Samuel's sister.

In 1870 Reuben Riggs, 60, an attorney at law (who cannot read or write!) born in Tennessee with \$1,000 personal estate, resided in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans., with Nancy J., 12, born in Iowa. They appear to live in a boarding house with five other people, all with distinct surnames.^[455]

Children:

- + 126 i MAHLON B.⁸ RIGGS, born 1833, Missouri or Illinois, married ELIZA J. STARNER, and had at least seven children.
- 127 ii DAVID CARLOWE⁸ RIGGS, born about 1839, Missouri. Surely the brother David, 36 [sic], who resided with Mahlon Riggs in the 1880 census (q.v.).
- 128 iii LOUISE/LOUISA C.⁸ RIGGS, born 1843 (gravestone), Iowa, died 1867, buried next to her parents in Marion Cem., married — COLUSKY.
- 129 iv JOHN W.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1844, Iowa.
- 130 v JAMES H.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1847, Iowa.
- 131 vi ISAAC N.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1851, Iowa. He resided with his brother Mahlon in the 1870 and 1880 censuses (q.v.). In the 1880 census he is listed as having both feet cut off. His father's obituary (q.v.) states that Isaac lost all his toes to frostbite in 1872–1873 in the same storm that killed his father.
- 132 vii NANCY J.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1857, Iowa.

33. HENRY S.⁷ RIGGS (₁₀Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 12 Jan. 1812, Bedford Co., Tenn., died 11 Mar. 1911, Kirksville, Mo., on a visit to his sister, and was buried in Diamond Grove Cem., Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., in his town of residence.^[456] He married 14 Nov. 1836, Morgan Co., Ill.,^[457] MARY BERRY, who was born about 1810, Campbellsburg, Henry Co., or in Green Co., Ky.,^[458] and died in 1890 (see obit. below).

455. U.S. census, 1870, Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans., r. 442, p. 74A, dw. 169, fam. 169.

456. *Find A Grave*, no. 9443817, Diamond Grove Cem., Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., no photograph, **presumably** from a gravestone: "Birth: 1812 | Death: 1911."

457. *Ill. Marriages, 1790–1860*, Henry S. Riggs to Mary Berry, 14 Nov. 1836, Morgan Co., Ill. [FHL 1317641].

458. Town and counties from death records of her children (q.v.).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

On 30 Apr. 1832 Henry “L.” Riggs of Morgan Co., Ill., enrolled in Capt. William Gillham’s Company of Mounted Volunteers, which fought in the Black Hawk War 1831–1832. He is listed as a corporal in the company in a mustering out roll of 1 Aug. 1832, which also lists “Zadoc” Riggs of Morgan Co., a private enrolled at the same time.^[459] The latter is Zadok T.⁸ Riggs (Scott Adams⁷, Zadok⁶, Samuel⁵, ?Samuel⁴, ?Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) of my Riggs, Vol. 3, Part 3. N.B., a script “S.” is often misread as a script “L.”

Henry S. Riggs was the last survivor apparently of the Black Hawk War. Here is his obituary, as reported by the Illinois State Historical Society:

On March 11, 1911, Henry L. [sic] Riggs, of Morgan county, died at the home of his sister in Kirksville, Missouri, where he had gone to pass the winter. He was born in Kentucky [sic] on January 12, 1812, and had reached the age of 99 years, 1 month and 27 days. He came to Illinois in 1830, and when Gov. Reynolds, in 1832, called for volunteers to repel the invasion of Black Hawk and his band, he enlisted as a private in the Morgan county company commanded by Capt. Wm. Gillham, and served through that renowned conflict. It is very probable that he was the last survivor of that memorable historic Indian campaign.

Mr. Riggs was married to Miss Mary Berry on the 17th of November, 1837 [sic], with whom he lived until her death in 1890, and was a resident of Lynnville, Morgan county, for the last thirty-five years. Though but twenty years of age in 1832, he cast his first vote for Gen. Jackson for the Presidency, and was a zealous Democrat until his death. He was a robust, active man, spending much of his time in the open air, doing all the work about his premises, and last fall sawed and split eight cords of wood. He is survived by six children. His body was brought from Kirksville, and interred in Diamond Grove cemetery at Jacksonville.^[460]

459. *Record of the Services of Illinois Soldiers in the Black Hawk War, 1831–32*, “Captain William Gillham’s Company of Mounted Volunteers, called and mustered into the service of the United States, by order of the Commander-in-Chief of the Militia of the State of Illinois, attached to the 1st Regiment of the 3d Brigade, under the command of Brig.-Gen. James D. Henry, from April 30, 1832. Mustered out at Fort Wilbourn August 1, 1832,” “[Name and Rank] [Corporals] Zadoc Riggs [Residence] Morgan Co. [Enrolled] April 30, 1832,” and “[Name and Rank] [Privates] Riggs, Henry L. [Residence] Morgan Co. [Enrolled] April 30, 1832.”

460. “Death of the Last survivor of the Black Hawk War,” *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1850 Henry Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with Mary, 40, born in Kentucky, and with Sarah, 11, John, 9, Lydia, 8, Catharine, 6, William, 5, Joseph, 4, Amelia, 3, and Martha, 1/12, all eight born in Illinois.^[461]

On 3 July 1855 Henry Riggs, 40–50, resided in Morgan Co., Ill., with a woman 60–70 [sic], two boys and two girls under 10, two males and three females 10–20, and one woman, 30–40.^[462]

Placeholder: In 1860 H[enr?]y Riggs, 48, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$800 real estate, resided in Jacksonville, Arcadia Pct., Morgan Co., Ill., with Mary, 46, born in Tennessee, and with Hen[r]y, 18, born in Tennessee, James, 16, Thomas, 14, Mary, 12, Susan, 10, William, 8, Benjamin, 6, Elizabeth, 4, and Jane, 2, all eight born in Illinois.^[463] **Except for Henry, the rest of this family is a mismatch with that of 1850.**

On 3 July 1865 Henry Riggs, 40–50 [sic], resided in Jacksonville Pct., Morgan Co., Ill., with a woman 50–60, one boy under 10, two males and three females 10–20, and one male and two females 20–30.^[464]

In 1870 H. S. Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$3,900 real and \$1,200 personal estates, resided in Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, with Mary, 59, born in Tennessee, and with “W^m” H., 25, Catherine, 27, Mary, 20, and Jesse, 7, all four born in Illinois. Next door was Joseph Riggs, 24, born in Illinois, with Sarah, 19, born in Illinois, whom Joseph had wed in Dec.^[465]

In 1880 H. S. Riggs, 68, a farmer born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, with his wife, Mary, 69, born in Kentucky of a father born in Pennsylvania and a mother in North Carolina, and with his daughters, Jane, 40, and Mary, 28, both single and born in Illinois.^[466]

4:57.

461. U.S. census, 1850, Morgan Co., Ill., r. 122, p. 281B, dw. 1537, fam. 1593.

462. *Ill. State Census Collection, 1825–1865*, 3 July 1855, Morgan Co., Ill.

463. U.S. census, 1860, Jacksonville PO, Arcadia Pct., Morgan Co., Ill., r. 213, p. 885, dw. 1537, fam. 1593.

464. *Ill. State Census Collection, 1825–1865*, 3 July 1865, Jacksonville Pct., Morgan Co., Ill.

465. U.S. census, 1870, Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, r. 399, p. 199B, dw. 168, fam. 168. Joseph resided in dw. 169.

466. U.S. census, 1880, Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, ED 74, r. 346, p. 278B, dw. 20, fam. 21.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1885 Henry S. Riggs, 72, a retired farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, with Mary, 74, born in Kentucky, Jane, 43, and Mary, 30, both single and born in Illinois.^[467]

In 1900 Henry S. Riggs, 88, a widower born Jan. 1812 in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Lynnville, Morgan Co., Ill., with daughters, Jane S., 62, born July 1838, and Mary E., 50, born Oct. 1849, both single and born in Illinois of a mother born in Kentucky.^[468]

In 1910 Henry S. Riggs, 98, a widower born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Lynnville, Morgan Co., Ill., with his daughter, Mary E., [still!] 50, born in Illinois of a mother born in Kentucky.^[469]

Children:

- 133 i **JANE SARAH⁸ RIGGS**, born July 1838 (1900 census), Illinois. Did not marry.
- 134 ii **JOHN CALVIN⁸ RIGGS**, born 22 Oct. 1840, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., died 19 Feb. 1922, Cass Co., Ill.,^[470] buried 21 Feb. 1922, Walnut Ridge, married **MARTHA STEVENS**.
- 135 iii **LYDIA A.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1842, Illinois, died 27 Sept. 1919, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill.,^[471] buried in Diamond Grove Cem., Ill., married – **SMITH**.
- 136 iv **CATHERINE⁸ RIGGS**, born 15 May 1843, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., died 7 Sept. 1927, Kirkwood, Warren Co., Ill.,^[472] buried 8 Sept. 1927, married **JOHNATHAN RIGGS**.

467. *Iowa State Census Collection, 1836–1925*, 1885, Polk Twp., Jefferson Co., Iowa, dw. 201, fam. 201.

468. U.S. census, 1900, Lynnville, Morgan Co., Ill., ED 96, r. 331, p. 258, sh. 1A, dw. 12, fam. 12.

469. U.S. census, 1910, Lynnville, Morgan Co., Ill., ED 112, r. 314, p. 6, sh. 6A, dw. 15, fam. 15.

470. Ill., *Deaths and Stillbirths, 1916–1947*, John Calvin Riggs, died 19 Feb. 1922, Cass Co., Ill., born 22 Oct. 1840, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., father Henry S. Riggs, born Bedford Co., Tenn., mother Mary Berry, spouse Martha Stevens, buried 21 Feb. 1922, Walnut Ridge, certificate no. 6986 [FHL 1570830].

471. Ill., *Deaths and Stillbirths, 1916–1947*, Lydia A. Smith, died 27 Sept. 1919, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., age 77, father Henry S. Riggs, born Tenn., mother Mary Berry, born Ky., residence Jacksonville, buried 1919, Diamond Grove Cem., Ill.

472. Ill., *Deaths and Stillbirths, 1916–1947*, Catherine Riggs, died 7 Sept. 1927, Kirkwood, Morgan Co., Ill., born 15 May 1843, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., father Henry Riggs, born Tenn., mother Mary Berry, born Green Co., Ky., spouse Johnathan Riggs, buried 8 Sept. 1927, certificate no. 34893 [FHL 1614260].

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 137 v **WILLIAM H.⁸ RIGGS**, born 7 Nov. 1844, Illinois, died 11 Feb. 1916, Udell Twp., Appanoose, Iowa,^[473] buried 14 Feb. 1916, Batavia, Iowa.
- 138 vi **JOSEPH⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1846, Illinois, married Dec. 1859 **SARAH** —, born about 1831, Illinois.
- 139 vii **AMELIA⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1847, Illinois.
- 140 viii **MARY ELIZABETH⁸ RIGGS**, born 22 Oct. 1849, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill., died 24 Mar. 1930, Virginia Twp., Cass Co., Ill., buried 26 Mar. 1930.^[474] Did not marry.
- 141 ix **?JESSE⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1863, Illinois. **Note that Catherine would have been about 53 at Jesse's birth, so perhaps he was a grandson actually.**

34. WILLIS H.⁷ RIGGS (₁₀*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born about 1814, Kentucky, and died in Knox Co., Ill. (1903 biography of Henry H. Riggs, son of Jesse, q.v.), before the 1860 census. He married 17 Aug. 1837, Warren Co., Ill.,^[475] **EMILY BROOKS**, who was born about 1813, Kentucky, and survived at least until after the 1885 Kansas state census.

In 1850 Willis H. Riggs, 36, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Knox Co., Ill., with Emily, 37, born in Kentucky, “W^m,” 11, Jane, 9, Noel, 7, and Emily, 4, all four born in Illinois.^[476]

In 1860 Emily Riggs, 47, illiterate, born in Kentucky, resided in Abingdon, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., in the household of “Henery” McCord, 37, a farmer born in Pennsylvania with \$2,500 real estate, Jane McCord, 20, and John McCord, 5/12, both born in Pennsylvania, and with “W^m” B. Riggs, 22, born in Kentucky [sic], Elizabeth Bowers, 5, Noel Riggs, 17, Emily Riggs, 13, and Danglard Riggs, 10, all four born in

473. *Iowas Deaths and Burials, 1850–1990*, Wm. H. Riggs, died 11 Feb. 1916, Udell Twp., Appanoose, Iowa, born 7 Nov. 1844, Ill., father Henry Riggs, born Tenn., mother Mary Berry, buried 14 Feb. 1916, Batavia, Iowa [FHL 1673930].

474. Ill., *Deaths and Stillbirths, 1916–1947*, Mary Elizabeth Riggs, died 24 Mar. 1930, Virginia Twp., Cass Co., Ill., born 22 Oct. 1845, Jacksonville, Morgan Co., father Henry S. Riggs, born Tenn., mother Mary Berry, born Cambellsburg, Ky., buried 26 Mar. 1930, certificate no. “cn 47 8565” [FHL 1643654].

475. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:32 [male] Riggs, Willis H. [female] Brooks, Emily [married] Aug 17 1837.”

476. U.S. census, 1850, Twp. 9N 1E, Knox Co., Ill., r. 113, p. 374B, dw. 825, fam. 840.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Illinois, and “Henery” McCord, 15, born in Pennsylvania. A Martha Bowers, 37, born in Kentucky, resided next door with two young children.^[477] Elizabeth Bowers was presumably another child of Martha next door. The younger Henery McCord was probably a son of the elder by an earlier marriage.

In 1870 Emily Riggs, 57, born in Kentucky with \$8,200 real and \$1,635 personal estates, resided in St. Augustine, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., with Jonathan D., 19, born in Illinois, and with James L. Capps, 31, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$2,950 real and \$730 personal estates, and his family: Emily C., 23 [possibly 20], born in Illinois, John W., 2, and James N., 8/12, both born in Illinois.^[478]

In 1880 Emily Riggs, 67, a widow born in Kentucky of Virginia natives, resided in Jennings, Decatur Co., Kans., in the household of her son, J. D., 29, born in Illinois (q.v.).^[479]

In the 1885 Kansas census Emily Riggs, 72, a widow born in Kentucky, resided in Clayton, Garfield Twp., Decatur Co., Kans., in the household of J. D. Riggs, 34, born in Illinois (q.v.).^[480]

Children:

- 142 i **WILLIAM B.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1839, Illinois, enlisted 31 Oct. 1861, as corporal in Company F, Illinois 66th Infantry Regiment, promoted to full sergeant, mustered out on 23 Aug. 1862 at Corinth, Miss. He did not survive the war.^[481]
- 143 ii **JANE⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1841, Illinois, probably married **HENRY MCCORD**, and had two children: (1) John H.⁹ McCord, born about 1860, Pennsylvania; and (2) Emily E.⁹ McCord, born about 1862, Illinois.

477. U.S. census, 1860, Abingdon PO, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., r. 195, pp. 729-30, dw. 1102, fam. 1072. Martha resided in dw. 1103.

478. U.S. census, 1870, St. Augustine PO, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., r. 241, p. 266B, dw. 326, fam. 319.

479. U.S. census, 1880, Jennings, Decatur Co., Kans., ED 56, r. 379, p. 272B, dw. 147, fam. 1.

480. Kans. census, 1885, Clayton PO, Garfield Twp., Decatur Co., Kans., r. 35, p. 272B, dw. 4, lines 20-27.

481. *U.S. Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles*, William B. Riggs, residence Abingdon, Ill., enlistment 10 Oct. 1861, rank at enlistment, corporal, state served Ill., did not survive the war.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1870 Henry McCord, 50, a farmer born in Pennsylvania with \$5,000 real and \$50 personal estates, resided in Abingdon, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., with Jane, 30, born in Illinois, and John H., 10, and Emily E., 8, both born in Illinois. There was also William H. Kerns, 20, born in Pennsylvania in the household.^[482]

- 144 iii **NOEL⁸ RIGGS**, born 1 Jan. 1843 (calculated), Illinois, died 3 Oct. 1862, aged 19 years 9 months, buried in Boydston-Dawdy Cem., Abingdon, Knox Co., Ill.^[483]
- 145 iv **EMILY C.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1846, Illinois, probably married **JAMES L. CAPPS**, and had six children including: (1) John W.⁹ Capps, born about 1868, Illinois; (2) James N.⁹ Capps, born about 1869, Illinois; and (3) Lou⁹ Capps, born Dec. 1882, Iowa.

In 1900 James L. Capps, 63, a farmer born Dec. 1836 in Kentucky of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Richland Twp., Adair Co., Iowa, with his wife of 34 years, Emily C., 53, born Oct. 1846 in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, and son, Lou, 18, born May 1882 in Iowa. Emily had had six children, with six surviving.^[484]

- + 146 v **JONATHAN DANGLARD⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1850, Illinois, married **MARY C. WILTSEY**, and had seven children.

37. DAVID CALVIN⁷ RIGGS (¹⁰*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 27 Jan. 1821, Howard Co. (created in 1816), Mo. (biography, q.v.). He married (1) 27 Dec. 1842, Warren Co., Ill.,^[485] **ELIZABETH SMITH**, who was born 11 Jan. 1822, Warren Co., Ky., died 12 Aug. 1867, aged 45 years 6 months 1 day, and was buried in Lenon Union Cem., Floyd Twp., Warren Co., Ill.^[486] He married (2) 17 June 1867 (biography, q.v.) **MARTHA** (—)

482. U.S. census, 1870, Abingdon PO, Indian Point Twp., Knox Co., Ill., r. 241, p. 246B, dw. 29, fam. 27.

483. *Find a Grave*, no. 23286952, Noel M. Riggs, Boydston-Dawdy Cem., Abingdon, Knox Co., Ill, "Inscription: 19 Years 9 Months," and **unsourced** note: "Son of W. H. & E. D."

484. U.S. census, 1900, Richland Twp., Adair Co., Iowa, ED 14, r. 415, p. 117, sh. 2A, dw. 32, fam. 34.

485. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, "[book:page] A:100 [male] Riggs, Daniel [sic] C. [female] Smith, Elizabeth [married] Dec 27 1842."

486. *Lenon Union Cem., Warren Co. Ill.*, "Riggs Elizabeth 11 Jan 1822 12 Aug 1867 45y 6m 1d Wife of David Riggs [location] Original Cemetery." Her birthplace comes from the biography (q.v.).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

GOWDY [GOWDEY], who was born about 1843, New Hampshire, and died 3 Dec. 1883, Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans. (biography, q.v.).

From an 1888 biographical history of Sedgwick Co., Kans.:

David C. Riggs. The subject of this biography, now a retired and well-to-do farmer, having his residence in the city of Wichita, is numbered among the early and honored pioneers of this county, who came within its borders during its very first settlement, and when the cabins of the homesteaders were few and far between. He wisely took advantage of the state of things at that time, and secured a quarter-section of land six miles south of the city, upon which he operated about two years. He then sold out at a good price, and invested the proceeds in city real estate, of which, however, he could only purchase two lots with the capital at hand. He, however, was subsequently enabled to add to this, and his property has become valuable. He has been prominent in the local affairs of the county.

. . . [two paragraphs here appear in his father's sketch].

David C. Riggs was the youngest of the parental family, which included twelve children, of whom only three are living. Jesse Riggs, now past eighty years, lives near Berwick, Warren Co., Ill. His other brother, Henry, now aged seventy-six [sic] years, lives at Linnville, Morgan Co., Ill. David C. received a fair education in the common schools, and continued a member of the parental household until twenty-two years of age. While a resident of Warren County, Ill., he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Smith, a native of Warren County, Ky., and who removed with her parents to Warren County, Ill., when a little child. She departed this life at her home near Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., in August, 1866 [sic]. Of this marriage there were born four sons and five daughters, namely: John P., Reuben, Nancy, Emeline and Angeline (twins), Mahlon, Douglas, Catharine and Mary. John P. married Minerva Brown; they live in Larchland, Warren Co., Ill. Reuben married Fannie Kite in Galesburg, Ill.; they reside near Norwich, Kingman Co., Kan. Nancy has been married three times; her present husband is a Mr. Galbreath, and their home is in Yuba City, Cal; Emeline married A.J. Butler, and resides in Oregon; Angeline married J. P. Henderson, and now lives in Wolfe City, Tex; the twins were married at the same time at the home of their father; Mahlon married Nancy Snow in Texas; he died at Peoria, Ill., in 1882. Douglas married Ida Jones, and they live at Caldwell, Sumner Co., Kan.; Catharine married Thomas Wickery; they also live in

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Caldwell, Kan. Mary married William Dering, and their home is in Mt. Hope Township, Sedgwick Co., Kan.

Mr. Riggs, on the 17th of June, 1867, contracted a second marriage, with Miss [sic] Martha Gowdy, who died in Wichita on the 3d of December, 1883. Of this union there were no children. Mr. Riggs has no relatives with him in Wichita. In the fall of 1862, while a resident of Illinois, he was elected Sheriff of Warren County, on the Democratic ticket, in a county at that time giving 700 Republican majority. His deputies were the well-known attorney, John E. Alexander, formerly of Alexis, and the brother of our subject, Jesse Riggs, of Roseville. During his two years' term of office there was an unusual number of criminal arrests, and it was stated that Sheriff Riggs captured more deserters than any other officer of the kind in Illinois. During his residence in Warren County he also served as Justice of the Peace of Roseville Township for a period of ten years, and during this whole time never had a decision reversed by a higher court. He represented Roseville Township also in the County Board of Supervisors for a period of six years, and was Township Assessor two years and Collector one year.

Mr. Riggs still votes the Democratic ticket, and continues an old Predestinarian Baptist in religious belief.^[487]

In 1850 David C. Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,400 real estate, resided in Warren Co., Ill., with Elizabeth, 28, born in Kentucky, and John P., 6, "Reubin," 4, Nancy J., 2, Emeline, 6/12, and Angeline, 6/12, all five born in Illinois.^[488]

In 1860 David C. Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Missouri with \$7,890 real and \$1,752 personal estates, resided in Berwick, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., with Elizabeth, 38, born in Kentucky, and John P., 16, Reuben, 14, Nancy J., 12, Emeline, 10, Angeline, 10, Mahlon T., 7, Douglas, 4, and Ursula C., 1, all eight born in Illinois. There was also a farm laborer in the household. Nearby was Thomas H. Riggs, 38, born in Missouri.^[489]

In 1870 David C. Riggs, 49, a farmer born in Missouri with \$5,580 real and \$1,250 personal estates, resided in Roseville, Warren Co., Ill., with

487. Portrait and Biographical Album of Sedgwick Co., Kans., 415-16, David C. Riggs.

488. U.S. census, 1850, Warren Co., Ill., r. 131, p. 29B, dw. 401, fam. 401.

489. U.S. census, 1860, Berwick PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 318, dw. 891, fam. 887. Thomas resided in dw. 889.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Martha, 37, born in New Hampshire, and “Malan,” 17, Douglas, 15, “Kate,” 11, and Mary, 7, all four born in Illinois, and with Samuel Gowdey, 13, born in Illinois, and Ada Gowdey, 16, born in Ohio. There was also a farm laborer in the household.^[490] The two Gowdey children were presumably Martha’s from a previous marriage.

In 1880 David C. Riggs, 52, a surveyor born in Missouri of a father born in Pennsylvania [*sic*] and a mother in New York [*sic*], resided in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans., with his wife, Martha, 38, born in New Hampshire of New Hampshire natives, and his daughter, Mary, 18, born in Illinois of a father born in Missouri and a mother in New Hampshire [*sic*].^[491]

In 1900 David C. Riggs, 79, widower, a farmer born Jan. 1821 in Missouri of North Carolina natives, resided in Baldwin Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., in the household of his son, Douglas, 42, a farm laborer born Jan. 1858 in Illinois of a mother born in Kentucky, and Douglas’s wife of two years, Mary, 3[2?], born Dec. 1866 in Mississippi of Mississippi natives. Mary had had no children.^[492]

Children of the first marriage, to Elizabeth:^[493]

- 147 i **JOHN P.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1844, Illinois, married 28 Jan. 1864, Warren Co., Ill.,^[494] **MINERVA A. BROWN**.
- 148 ii **REUBEN⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1846, Illinois, married **FANNIE KITE**.
- 149 iii **NANCY J.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1848, Illinois, married (3) — **GALBRAITH**.
- 150 iv **EMELINE⁸ RIGGS** (twin), born about 1850, Illinois, married **A. J. BUTLER**.
- 151 v **ANGELINE⁸ RIGGS** (twin), born about 1850, Illinois, married **J. P. HENDERSON**.

490. U.S. census, 1870, Roseville PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 286, p. 235A, dw. 218, fam. 216.

491. U.S. census, 1880, Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans., ED 215, r. 396, p. 282D, dw. 113, fam. 115.

492. U.S. census, 1900, Baldwin Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., ED 146, r. 1353, p. 282D, sh. 6A, dw. 133, fam. 133.

493. There were three other possible children: “[Riggs] Small Stones: Cora - Iona - Minnie” in *Lenox Union Cem., Warren Co., Ill.*, with this **unsourced** “additional information”: “Children of David & Elizabeth Riggs.”

494. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:3 [male] Riggs, John P. [female] Brown, Manerva [*sic*] A. [married] Jan 28 1864.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 152 vi MAHLON T.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1853, Illinois, died Peoria, Ill., married NANCY SNOW.
- 153 vii DOUGLAS⁸ RIGGS, born Jan. 1858 (1900 census), Illinois, married (1) before 1888 (the date of the biography) IDA JONES, married (2) about 1898 MARY —, born Dec. 1886, Mississippi.
- 154 viii URSULA CATHARINE⁸ RIGGS, born about 1859, Illinois, married THOMAS WICKERY.
- 155 ix MARY⁸ RIGGS, born about 1862, Illinois, married WILLIAM DER-ING.

45. REUBEN⁷ RIGGS (₁₆David⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 23 Dec. 1811 (Bible)^[495] or 25 Oct. 1811 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 27 Jan. 1903, and was buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[496] He married 30 July 1835 (gravestone) ELIZABETH C. GRAVES, who was born 23 Oct. 1820,^[497] Tennessee, and died Apr. 1908 (gravestone), and was buried next to her husband “Rubin.”

In 1840 Reuben Riggs, 20–30, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with a woman 20–30. His brothers George and William, and his mother, Nancy, are listed on the preceding census page.^[498] Note that there are no children listed, but see brother George, listed next for convenience.

In 1840 George Riggs, 30–40, resided in Jackson Co., Ala., with a woman 20–30, two boys under 5, one boy and one girl 5–10, and one male 10–15.^[499] I have not found further evidence of George, so perhaps brother William raised George’s children, accounting for the several children in the next census item that don’t seem to fit in Reuben’s family.

In 1850 Reuben Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$120 real estate, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with Elizabeth, 32, born in Tennessee, and with Henry, 13, Sarah, 12, Ann, 11, and David, 7, all four born in Alabama, Caroline, 4, born in Tennessee, and

495. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Reuben Riggs was born Dec 23–1811.”

496. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538467, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Riggs | Rubin | Oct. 25, 1811 | Jan. 27, 1903 || married | July 30, | 1835 || Elizabeth C. Graves | Oct. 23, 1820 | Apr. 1908.” **Un sourced** notes give her death as 3 Apr. 1903.

497. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Elizabeth C. Riggs was [born] Oct. 23–1820.”

498. U.S. census, 1840, Jackson Co., Ark., r. 7, p. 53.

499. U.S. census, 1840, Jackson Co., Ark., r. 7, p. 52.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Martha, 2, born in Alabama. Next door resided (his brother) Andrew C. Riggs, 31 (q.v.).^[500] **Henry, Sarah, and Ann did not appear in the 1840 census for Reuben, which is a puzzle.**

On 1 July 1857, Reuben Riggs, of Calhoun Co., Ark., purchased a plot of 43 acres of public lands at Champagnolle, Union Co., Ark.^[501]

N.B., Ouachita Co. was formed from Union Co. in 1843. Calhoun Co. was formed from Ouachita Co. in 1850.

In 1860 Reuben Riggs, 49, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$3,200 real and \$2,900 personal estates, resided in Hampton, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with Elizabeth, 39, born in Tennessee, and with David, 17, born in Alabama, Caroline, 14, born in Tennessee, Rebecca, 8, Frances, 6, George, 4, and William, 2, all four born in Arkansas.^[502]

In 1870 Reuben Riggs, 59, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$2,000 real and \$2,300 personal estates, resided in Post Oak, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with Elizabeth, 49, born in Tennessee, and with “Hanna,” 25 [sic], David, 2[5?], both born in Alabama, Caroline, 23, born in Tennessee, Catherine, 18, Francis, 16, female, George, 14, Elizabeth, 9, and “Reubin,” 3, all five born in Arkansas, and with William, 4, born in Texas, and M. Holloman, 21, male, born in Arkansas.^[503] William was probably David’s son.

In 1880 “Ruben” Riggs, 69, a farmer born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife, Elizabeth, 60, born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, and with his daughter, “Carroline,” 31, born in Tennessee, his son, George, 23, a farmer, daughter, “Betty,” 18, and son, “Ruben,” 18 [sic], all three born in Arkansas, and grandson, William, 13, born in Arkansas of Tennessee natives. On the same page are listed Henry Riggs, 42, and David Riggs, 37.^[504]

500. U.S. census, 1850, Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 28, p. 28, dw. 5, fam. 5. Andrew resided in dw. 6.

501. *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1776–2015*, 1 July 1857, 43 acres sold to Reuben Riggs of Calhoun Co., at Champagnolle, Ark., the NE¼ NW¼ of S32 T13S R15W.

502. U.S. census, 1860, Hampton PO, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., r. 38, p. 681, dw. 349, fam. 343.

503. U.S. census, 1870, Post Oak PO, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., r. 48, p. 644, dw. 349, fam. 343.

504. U.S. census, 1880, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 24, r. 39, p. 129C, dw. 84, fam. 88.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1900 Reuben Riggs, 88, born Dec. 1811 in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 66 years, "Elizebeth" C., 79, born Oct. 1820 in Tennessee of North Carolina natives. She had had 13 children, with six surviving. Several Riggs families resided nearby, with George W., 43, next door. The family of daughter Elizabeth resided in the same dwelling (q.v.).^[505]

Children:^[506]

- 156 i ?JASPER⁸ RIGGS, born 6 Mar. 1834.^[507] **So before Reuben and Hannah's marriage.** He does not appear in the 1840 census for Reuben. two boys under 5, one boy and one girl 5-10, and one male 10-15 Perhaps he was the one boy 5-10 in the 1840 for Reuben's brother George.
- + 157 ii ?WILLIAM HENRY⁸ RIGGS, born 11 Aug. 1838, Alabama, married TENISHIA/LENISHA TENNESSEE (COLLIE) SANFORD, and had three children. **Not in the Reuben Riggs Bible.** He does not appear in the 1840 census for Reuben. Perhaps he was one of the boys under 5 in the 1840 for Reuben's brother George. Note that there was another William in Reuben's family.
- 158 iii ?SARAH⁸ RIGGS, born about 1838, Alabama. **Not in Reuben Riggs Bible. Perhaps the Sara Riggs, 18, who married 20 Nov. 1851, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[508] WARREN G. HOLLINGSWORTH (but that would put her birth at about 1833).** She does not appear in the 1840 census for Reuben nor match a child in the 1840 for George.

David resided in dw. 86, and Henry in dw. 90.

505. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 88, sh. 11B, dw. 203, fam. 217. George resided in dw. 202.

506. Reuben Riggs Bible, except for Henry and Susan. My correspondent Marilou (email to me of 6 Jan. 2011) found a posting and a **suggested** reason for the omission: "Gen Forum Message board. Posted by Bobby Wadsworth March 29 1998. He says Reuben's brother George and his wife died young in Ark. and that Reuben took the children. Henry and Sarah may be George's children and that explains why they aren't in the bible." Note that the 1840 census lists no children for Reuben but several for George. **It is possible then that** Jasper was also George's son, but then why is he in the Bible?

507. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Jasper Riggs was borned Mar 6-1834."

508. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages - R*, "Riggs, Sara (18) - Hollingsworth, Warren G. (22) 20 Nov 1851."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- + 159 iv **HANNAH [ANN[A]] JANE [JENNIE]⁸ RIGGS**, born 5 Nov. 1840, Alabama, married (1) **OWEN WALKER**, married (2) **JOHN P. YEAGER**, and had four children.
- + 160 v **DAVID C.⁸ RIGGS**, born [4?] Mar. 1843, Alabama, married (1) **MARTHA JANE BROOKE**, and had at least one child, married (2) **MARY WILSON HARRELL**, and had nine children.
- 161 vi **CAROLINE⁸ RIGGS**, born 13 Dec. 1845 (Bible)^[509] or 13 Dec. 1846 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 21 Nov. 1902, and buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[510] married **ROBERT B. HAND**, born 15 May 1844, died 5 Nov. 1928, and buried in Earnest Cem., Tinsman, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[511] and had at least one child: (1) Reubin⁹ Hand.
- 162 vii **MARTHA CALDONIA⁸ RIGGS**, born 2[1?] Aug. 184[8?],^[512] Alabama.
- 163 viii **REBECCA CATHERINE⁸ RIGGS**, born 26 Feb. 1851,^[513] Arkansas, died 12 July 1928, buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[514] married 12 Nov. 1874, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[515] **WILLIAM H. PROFFITT**, born 6 Apr. 1851, died 27 Mar. 1936, buried next to his wife, and had at least three children [see *Find a Grave* for details of them].
- 164 ix **FRANCES/FRANCIS D.⁸ RIGGS**, born 16 Sept. 1853,^[516] Arkansas, died 1906, buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[517] married 1 Oct. 1873, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[518] **WESLEY**

509. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Carolline [sic] Riggs was borned Dec. 13-1845."

510. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538664, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., "Caroline Riggs | Hand | Dec. 13, 1846 | Nov. 21, 1902 | Mother of | Reubin Hand."

511. *Find a Grave*, no. 5893085, gravestone photograph, Earnest Cem., Tinsman, Calhoun Co., Ark., "R. B. Hand | May 15, 1844 | Nov. 5, 1928."

512. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Martha Caldonia Riggs was borned Aug. 2[1?]-184[8?]."

513. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Rebeca [sic] Catherine Riggs [was born] Feb. 26 1851."

514. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538751, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., "W. H. Proffitt | Apr 6 1851 | Mar 27 1936 || R. C. Proffitt | Feb.26 1851 | July 12 1928 | . . . | Father and Mother."

515. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages - R*, "Riggs, Catherine- Profitt [sic], William 12 Nov 1874."

516. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Frances D. Riggs was borned Sept. 16 1853."

517. *Find a Grave*, no. 8858058, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., "Francis Riggs | Clay | 1853 - 1906 | wife of | Wesley Alexander Clay | mother of | William Ruben, George H | John David & Joel Barney."

518. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages - R*, "Riggs, Frances- Clay, Wesley 1 Oct 1873."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- ALEXANDER CLAY, born 1846, died 1922, buried in Lakeside Cem.,^[519] and had at least four children: (1) William Ruben⁹ Clay; (2) George H.⁹ Clay; (3) John David⁹ Clay; and (4) Joel Barney⁹ Clay.
- + 165 x **GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS**, born 3 June 1856, Arkansas, married **HETTIE/DOVIE E. —**, and had 11 children. My correspondent Sharon Asher descends from George.
 - 166 xi **WILLIAM B.⁸ RIGGS**, born 31 May 1858,^[520] Arkansas. He is not listed in the 1870 census so probably had died by then.
 - + 167 xii **ELIZABETH B.⁸ RIGGS**, born 13 Feb. 1861, Arkansas, married **WILLIAM D. EARNEST**, and had eight children.
 - 168 xiii **MARY HARRIET⁸ RIGGS**, born 14 July 1863.^[521] She is not listed in the 1870 census so probably had died by then.
 - 169 xiv **REUBEN C[OROVER?]⁸ RIGGS**, born 6 Mar. 1867,^[522] Arkansas.

46. ANDREW C.⁷ RIGGS (₁₆*David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born about 1819 **18 May 1818**,^[523] Tennessee, died **1884, Holly Springs, Dallas Co., Ark.** Before the 1900 census. He married **1841 SUSANNAH/SUSAN A. CLAY**, who was born Oct. 1820 (1900 census), Alabama, daughter of Charlotta (–) Clay.

In 1850 Andrew C. Riggs, 31, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$300 real estate, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with Susannah, 30, born in Alabama, and with Jane [*sic*], 8, William, 6, John, 5, Frances, 8, female, all four born in Alabama, and (his mother) Nancy, 73, a widow born in Kentucky. Next door resided (his brother) Reuben Riggs, 38 (q.v.).^[524] Frances Riggs, born about 1842, Alabama, was probably a

519. *Find a Grave*, no. 8858061, gravestone photographs, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Wesley A. Clay | Pvt Co K 33 Ark Inf | Confederate States Army | 1846 1922.”

520. Reuben Riggs Bible, “William B. Riggs was borned May 31 185[8?].”

521. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Mary Harrett [*sic*] Riggs was borned July 14, 1863.”

522. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Reuben C[orover?] Riggs was borned Mar. 6 1867.”

523. Caption to image of Reuben Riggs Bible page (see **ILLUSTRATIONS**)

[All figures now in a separate paper]

Figure 1), “Missing from record is the year of birth for Dorcas Riggs, and Andrew Riggs born 18 May 1818.” Author of caption unknown.

524. U.S. census, 1850, Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 28, p. 28, dw. 6, fam. 6. Reuben

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

niece since she is listed out of order and her age is the same as Jane's. She might, however, have been Jane's twin.

In 1860 A. C. Riggs, 41, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real and \$2,030 personal estates, resided in Freeo, Ouachita Co., Ark., with "Susana," 39, born in Tennessee, and with James T., 17, William "T.", 16, John L., 14, and Frances, 17, female, all four born in Alabama.^[525] Again, Frances Riggs was probably a niece since she is listed out of order and her age is the same as James's. She might, however, have been James's twin. (Note that James was Jane in 1850.)

In 1870 A. C. Riggs, 51, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$4,000 real and \$2,030 personal estates, resided in Freeo, Ouachita Co., Ark., with Susan, 40, born in Alabama, and with Sam, 9, born in Alabama. Next door resided J. L. Riggs, 27, born in Alabama.^[526]

In 1880 Andrew C. Riggs, 61, a farmer born in Tennessee [parents' nativities empty], resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with Susan, 59, born in Alabama of a mother born in Kentucky, and with Samuel, 18, born in Alabama, and with his mother-in-law, Charlotta Clay, 79, born in Kentucky. Nearby resided John L. Riggs, 32, born in Alabama.^[527]

In 1900 Susan Riggs, 79, a widow born Oct. 1820 in Alabama of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Kentucky. resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark. She had had five children, with three surviving. William P. Riggs, 56, resided next door.^[528]

Known children, of five:

- 170 i **JAMES T.⁸ RIGGS**, born about 1842, Alabama. **Frances, listed in 1850 and 1860, might have been his twin.**

resided in dw. 5.

525. U.S. census, 1860, Freeo PO, Carroll, Union, and Freeo Twps., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 47, p. 184, dw. 1279, fam. 1356.

526. U.S. census, 1870, Freeo PO, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 59, p. 282, dw. 111, fam. 111.

527. U.S. census, 1880, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 218, r. 52, p. 4D, dw. 34, fam. 36. John L. resided in dw. 38.

528. U.S. census, 1900, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 137, r. 70, p. 269, sh. 5A, dw. 76, fam. 76.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- + 171 ii WILLIAM POPE⁸ RIGGS, born 1 Oct. about 1844, Princeton, Jackson Co., Alabama, married MARTHA ELIZABETH HUMPHRIES, and had eight children.
- + 172 iii JOHN L.⁸ RIGGS, born about 1845, Alabama., married NANCY A. —, and had at least three children.
- 173 iv SAMUEL⁸ RIGGS, born about 1861, Alabama.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

EIGHTH GENERATION

47. REUBEN⁸ RIGGS (₁₈*William⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 1810–1815 **about 1808, Kentucky**, died after about 1843 (estimated birth of youngest child) and before the 1850 census (and probably before 1845 when Rachel was listed in an Oregon census). He married 3 Dec. 1828, Bluffton Twp., Ray Co., Mo.,^[529] his cousin, **RACHEL⁸ RIGGS** (₁₉*Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*), who was born about 1813, Missouri (1850 census) **1810, Green Co., Ky.** or about 1809 (gravestone), died 1 Oct. 1876, aged 67 years, and was buried in the Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore.^[530] She married (2) 20 Nov. 1851, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[531] **THOMAS HART**, who was born about 1782 (1860 census) or 1788 (gravestone), Orange Co., N.C., died 3 Feb. 1874, aged 86 years, and was buried in the Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore.^[532]

In 1830 Reuben Riggs (Jr.), 15–20, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 15–20 [Rachel], one girl under 5 [a child of Reuben and Rachel probably], one boy and one girl 10–15, and one female 20–30. Next to him is listed Ellender Riggs, a female 30–40 (q.v.).^[533] See my analysis of these two census items in Ellender’s sketch.

In 1840 Reuben Riggs, 20–30, resided in Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., with a boy [mark is very dim, perhaps nonexistent] under 5, a girl [mark is dim] 5–10, and a woman 30–40 [sic]. [The columns for females under 5

529. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:24, “I do certify that on the 3^d Day of December 1828 that I Joined together Reuben Riggs and Rachel Riggs as man and wife in the County of Ray Bluffton township and Guardian and Parents being willing done by me Winant Vanderpool | J. Peace,” filed and recorded 27 Jan. 1829 by George Woodward.

530. *Find a Grave*, no. 282371945, gravestone photograph, by Bill Vanderpool, Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., “Rachel | Hart | Died Oct. 1, 1876 | 67 Years.”

531. *Ore. Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, Thomas Hart, born 1790 alt. 1788, Orange Co., N.C., died 3 Feb. 1874, Polk Co., Ore., buried Hart Cem., date of arrival 1845, Donation land claim, Polk Co., Ore., OC 4354, pobate 289, married 20 Nov. 1851, Clackamas Co., Ore., Rachel Riggs.

532. *Find a Grave*, no. 28237200, gravestone photograph, by Bill Vanderpool, Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., “Thomas Hart, | died | Feb. 3, 1874 | aged | 86 Years.”

533. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 387. There are a total of six persons in Reuben’s household, so the apparent mark under boy under 5 is bleedthrough from another census page.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

and 10–15 are unreadable.] Listed just above Reuben is (Rachel’s brother-in-law) Moses Splawn, 30–40 (q.v.).^[534]

In 1845 Rachel Riggs resided in Milwaukie Twp., Clackamas Co., Ore.^[535]

In 1850 Rachel Riggs, 37, a widow born in Missouri with \$1,000 real estate, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., with Greenbury, 13, Catherine, 11, William, 8, and George W., 6, all four born in Missouri.^[536]

In 1860 “Tho^s” Hart, 78, a farmer born in North Carolina with \$20,000 real and \$2,170 personal estates, resided in Bridgeport, Polk Co., Ore., with Rachel, 47, born in Missouri, and with males, “Tho^s” B., 14, and J. P., 12, and with male, G. W. Riggs, 18, all born in Missouri.^[537]

Children of the first of Rachel’s marriages, to Reuben Riggs:

- 174 i **MARY A.⁹ RIGGS**, born Dec. 1830, Missouri, died 15 Apr. 1904, aged 75 years, and buried in Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk, Co., Ore.,^[538] married — **ANDERSON**.
- + 175 ii **GREENBURY⁹ RIGGS**, born July 1836, Missouri, married (1) **SARAH JANE HART**, and had at least three children, married (2) **TALITHA C. [or Q.] BOWMAN**, and had at least one child.
- 176 iii **CATHERINE⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1839, Missouri.
- 177 iv **WILLIAM⁹ RIGGS**, born 1841 (calculated), Missouri, died 6 Feb. 1870, aged 29 years (gravestone), and was buried in Harts Cem., Polk Co., Ore.^[539] He was buried next to Mary A. (Anderson) Riggs, born about 1829, died 15 Apr. 1904, aged 75, perhaps William’s wife (a little too old perhaps).^[540]
- 178 v **GEORGE W.⁹ RIGGS**, born 1843 (calculated), Missouri, died 3 Jan. 1869, aged 26 years (gravestone), and was buried in Harts Cem., Polk

534. U.S. census, 1840, Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 223, p. 183.

535. *Ore. Census, 1841–90*, cites Oregon 1841–1849 Census Index.

536. U.S. census, 1850, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 20, dw. 147.

537. U.S. census, 1860, Bridgeport PO, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., r. 1056, p. 524, dw. 553, fam. 495.

538. *Find a Grave*, no. 28237378, gravestone photograph, by Bill Vanderpool, Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., “Mary A. | Anderson, | died | Apr. 15, 1904, | aged | 75 Years..”

539. *Polk Co., Ore., Hart Cem.*, “Riggs, Wm. Feb. 6, 1870 ‘Aged 29 years’.”

540. *Polk Co., Ore., Hart Cem.*, “Riggs, Mary A. Anderson Apr. 15, 1904 ‘Aged 75 years’.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Co., Ore.^[541] He was buried next to Sophia A. Riggs, born about 1848, died 2 Aug. 1869, aged 21, perhaps George's wife.^[542]

In 1860 G. W. Riggs, 18, a laborer born in Missouri, resided in the household of "Thos" Hart, 78, and his family in Bridgeport, Polk Co., Ore.^[543]

Repeated for convenience (because Rannie was supposedly George W.'s son, which fits): In 1900 Rannie R. Riggs, 32, a single farmer born Mar. 1868 in Oregon of Missouri natives, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., with his aunt, Mary A. Anderson, 69, a widow born Dec. 1830 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and his aunt, "Talitha" C. Riggs, 63, a married woman (for 23 years) born Mar. 1837 in Kentucky of Virginia natives, and with his nephew (presumably Talitha's son), Morris J. Riggs, 20, born May 1880 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky. Talitha had had five children, with five surviving.^[544]

49. NANCY⁸ RIGGS (₁₈*William*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 1815–1820, Missouri, and died before 20 Dec. 1838 (when Mayberry married a second time). She married 8 May 1831, Ray Co., Mo.,^[545] **MAYBERRY SPLAWN JR.**, who was born about 1814, Tennessee.

From an 1882 history of Daviess Co., Mo.: "The first man to raise his cabin within Daviess county was John Splawn, and with him was his son, Mayberry Splawn. . . . They came in January, 1830."^[546] This was presumably Mayberry Sr. **N.B. This area was "nca" (non-county area) in 1830, the nca attached to Ray Co. Daviess Co. was formed from part of this nca in 1836.**

541. Polk Co., Ore., *Hart Cem.*, "Riggs, Geo. W. Jan. 3, 1869 'Aged 26 years'."

542. Polk Co., Ore., *Hart Cem.*, "Riggs, Sophia A. Aug. 2, 1869 'Aged 21 years'."

543. U.S. census, 1860, Bridgeport PO, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., r. 1056, p. 524, dw. 555, fam. 495.

544. U.S. census, 1900, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., ED 174, r. 1747, p. 58, sh. 2B, dw. 35, fam. 35.

545. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 32, "State of Missouri County of Ray) I John Stone a Preacher of the Gospel do certify that on the Eighth day of May 1831 I joined in the bonds of matrimony Mayberry Splawn Jr to Nancy Riggs by consent of parties Given under my hand this 27 day of May 1831."

546. History of Daviess Co., 144–45.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

[In 1830 Mayberry Splawn, 20-30, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with a woman 20-30, a girl under 5, one female 30-40, and one female 40-50.^[547] This Mayberry, born 1800-1810, was probably he who married Bertheny McHenry (see below), and was too old to be he who married Nancy.]

[A Mayberry Splawn married 20 Oct. 1826, Ray Co.,^[548] Bertheny McHenry. But there is "Maberry" Splawn, 49, married to Barthena, 34, in the 1850 census for Holt Co., Mo. So this Mayberry could not have married Nancy Riggs in 1831.]

Mayberry Splawn Jr. married 20 Dec. 1838, Daviess Mo.,^[549] Mo., Frances Brassfield, who therefore would have been his second wife, implying that Nancy died before 1838.

In 1840 Mayberry Splawn [Jr.], 30-40, resided in Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., with a woman 30-40, a boy and a girl under 5, a boy 5-10, two females 10-15, one male and one female 20-30. A Mayberry Splawn, 40-50, is listed one page earlier.^[550]

In 1850 "Maberry" Splawn, 36, a laborer born in Tennessee, resided in Grundy Co., Mo., with Frances, 26, born in Missouri, and with Mary A., 9, Jeremiah, 15, George, 4, and Elizabeth, 9/12, all four born in Missouri, and with Mary Brassfield, 60, born in Virginia, and Susana Brassfield, 14, born in Tennessee.^[551] Jeremiah Splawn, born about 1835, would have been a child from Mayberry's first marriage.

In 1880 "Maybury Sploun," 66, widower, a farm laborer born in Tennessee of South Carolina natives, resided in West Kittitass Pct., Yakima Co., Wash. Terr., in the household of his nephew, Charles "Sploun," 47, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Virginia, his (Charles's) wife, Frances, 27, born in Oregon of a father born

547. U.S. census, 1830, Ray Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 391.

548. Ray Co., Mo. Marriages (1820-50) and Wills (1824-49).

549. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, image online, p. 5, "State of Missouri County of Daviess} I Christopher Nations a minister of the Baptist Church do hereby - that on the 20th day of December 1838 I joined in matrimony Mayberry Splawn (son of Mayberry) & Frances Brassfield both of the County of Linn & State aforesaid . . . Christopher Nations."

550. U.S. census, 1840, Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 223, p. 186. Mayberry [Sr.] is listed on p. 185.

551. U.S. census, 1850, District 35, Grundy Co., Mo., r. 400, pp. 404B-405A, dw. 255, fam. 255.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

in Missouri and a mother in Tennessee, and his daughters, Viola, 9, and Flora, 4, both born in Washington Terr.^[552]

Known child:

179 i JEREMIAH⁹ SPLAWN, born about 1835, Missouri.

50. CATHARINE/KATY⁸ RIGGS (₁₈William⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1810–1815, Missouri, and died before John's second marriage on 22 Oct. 1847. She married 18 Mar. 1829, Ray Co., Mo.,^[553] JOHN ODELL, who was born about 1810, Tennessee. John married, second, 22 Oct. 1847, Hunt Co., Tex.,^[554] Catharine Crafford [Crofford], born about 1823, Arkansas, and had at least five children.

In 1850 John Odell, 40, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Hunt Co., Tex., with Catharine, 27, born in Arkansas, and with William, 15, Reuben, 11, and Simon, 7, all three born in Missouri, and Anna, 3, and Andrew, 4/12, both born in Texas.^[555] William, Reuben, and Simon were John's sons from his first marriage, to Catharine Riggs.

In 1860 John Odell, 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,500 real and \$1,750 personal estates, resided in Hookers, Hunt Co., Tex., with Catharine, 38, born in Arkansas, and with Simon Jr., 17, born in Missouri, and Andrew, 10, James, 9, Louisa C., 8, and Nanie J., 2, all four born in Texas.^[556] Simon was John's son from his first marriage.

Children:

180 i WILLIAM⁹ ODELL, born about 1835, Missouri.

181 ii REUBEN⁹ ODELL, born about 1839, Missouri.

182 iii SIMON⁹ ODELL, born about 1843, Missouri.

552. U.S. census, 1880, West Kittitas Pct., Yakima Co., Wash. Terr., ED 46, r. 1398, p. 418C, dw. 131, fam. 131.

553. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 35, "Missouri Ray County this is to certify that John Odell and Catharine Riggs was married by me William Turnidge a preacher of the Gospel on the 18th day of March 1829."

554. *Tex. Marriage Collection, 1814–1909 and 1966–2002*, John Odell to Catharine Crafford (alt. Crofford), 22 Oct. 1847, Hunt Co., from county court records, Greenville, Tex.

555. U.S. census, 1850, Hunt Co., Tex., r. 911, p. 197B, dw. 85, fam. 90.

556. U.S. census, 1860, Hookers PO, Hunt Co., Tex., r. 1298, p. 296, dw. 12, fam. 12.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

56. ANN⁸ RIGGS (¹⁹?Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 9 Feb. 1809 (gravestone), Green Co., Ky.,^[557] died 3 Mar. 1895, and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[558] She married (1) 14 Apr. 1825, Bluffton Twp., Ray Co., Mo.,^[559] MOSES SPLAWN, who was born 1800–1810 12 May 1805, Missouri, and died 28 June 1850, eight miles west of Ft. Laramie, Wyo., on the way to Oregon Territory.^[560] Ann married (2) 1858, Linn Co.,^[561] JOSEPH CARTER, who was born about 1809, Tennessee. She married (3) 22 May 1868 (gravestone), Linn Co.,^[562] JOHN GINGER WILSON, who was born 6 July 1806 (gravestone), Kentucky, died 8 Sept. 1873, and was buried in Oakville Cem., Shedd, Linn Co., Ore.^[563]

In 1840 Moses Splawn, 30–40, resided in Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., with a woman 30–40, one boy [mark is dim] under 5, and one boy and one girl [her mark is dim] 5–10. [The column for female 10–15 is unreadable.] Listed next is Reuben Riggs, 20–30.^[564]

557. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:116, “1617 Splawn (X) Ann, widow, Linn Co; b 1809, Green Co, Ky; SC 20 Nov 1805; m Moses Splawn 14 May [sic] 1825, Ray Co, Mo. & he d 8 miles west of Ft. Laramie the 28 June 1850 leaving 6 chidlren. 8 Nov 1862 she signed) of A as Ann Splawn Carter. Pat del 6 Dec 1876 to Jas. R. Weatherford. Aff: Timothy A. Riggs, Stewart Lewis, John Fields (L).”

558. *Find a Grave*, no. 27056902, Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., Anne Splawn [maiden name Riggs added], family links William C., Thomas T., and Greenberry B. Splawn; *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “149 - Splawn - Ann - 2/9/1809 - 3/3/1895 - Row 6.”

559. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:16–17, “I herein do Certify that on the fourteenth day of April in the Year of our Lord 1825 came before me Moses Splawn and Ann Rigs [sic] in Ray County Missouri state and Bluffton township and was married agreeable to law Given under my hand [William] Turnidge . . . the foregoing Certificate of marriage of Moses Splawn and Ann Rigs [sic] was filed in my office for Record on the Twenty first day of May 1827 and was by me duly recorded on the 22^d day of said month and said year 1827 | George Woodward | Recorder R. C.”

560. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:116.

561. *Ore. State Archives*, Anna “Splaun” to Joseph Carter, 1858, marriage, Linn Co.

562. *Ore. State Archives*, Ann Carter to John G. Wilson, 1868, marriage, Linn Co.

563. *Find a Grave*, no. 27035977, Oakville Cem., Shedd, Linn Co., Ore., John Ginger Wilson, “Inscription: age 67 years, 2 months, 2 days. Married Mrs. Ruth Tetherow Smith 15 Aug. 1850 Benton Co., OR. Married second Anna Riggs Splawn Carter, 22 May 1868.”

564. U.S. census, 1840, Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 223, p. 183.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Ann Splawn settled her claim in Linn Co., Ore. Terr., on 20 Nov. 1850.^[565] She affirmed her son's land claim, as Ann Splawn, on 15 July 1853.^[566] She is listed as Anna Splawn in the 1856 tax roll for Linn Co. so probably not yet remarried.^[567]

In 1860 Joseph Carter, 51, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,440 real and \$800 personal estates, resided in Brownville, Linn Co., Ore., with Anna, 51, born in Kentucky, and with Thomas, 18, Green Berry, 12, and Rozena, 10, all three born in Missouri. Next door was (Anna's brother-in-law) Thomas Fields, 50.^[568] Although the children are listed here as Carters, they (or at least two of them) are actually Splawns (see Ann's burial record). **Is Rozena a Splawn?**

In 1870 John G. Wilson, 64, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$4,800 real and \$1,250 personal estates, resided in Albany, Linn Co., Ore., with Ann, 60, born in Kentucky, and with Cerendia, 18, born in Oregon, and William Fetherson, 21, farm laborer, born in Oregon.^[569]

In 1880 Ann Wilson, 71, born in Ohio [faint], resided in Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., in the household of her son, "Green B." Splawn, 32, born in Missouri (q.v.).^[570]

Known children, of six, of the first marriage, to Moses:

- 183 i **WILLIAM C.⁹ SPLAWN**, born 16 Mar. 1832, Ray Co., Mo.,^[571] died 11 Sept. 1863, aged 31 years, buried Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[572]

565. Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims, 3:116.

566. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:116, "1618 Splawn (X), William C., Linn Co; b 16 Mar 1832, Ray Co, Mo; SC 15 July 1853. Pat del 6 Dec 1876 to Jas. K. Weatherford. Aff: Abiram R. Breeden, Ann (X) Splawn, Wm. (X) Matlock. (L)."

567. *Ore. State Archives*, case no. 14114, Anna Splawn, 1856, Tax Roll, Linn.

568. U.S. census, 1860, Brownville PO, Linn Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 337B, dw. 498, fam. 453. Thomas resided in dw. 497.

569. U.S. census, 1870, Albany PO, Orleans Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 652A, dw. 77, fam. 76.

570. U.S. census, 1880, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore. ED 74, r. 1082, p. 393A, dw. 104, fam. 112.

571. Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims, 3:116.

572. *Find a Grave*, no. 27056920, Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., William C. Splawn, "Inscription died in his 32nd year | Note: next to Anne, his mother"; *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "148 - Splawn - William C./G. -- 9/11/1863 - Row 6, died in his 32nd year, next to Ann."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 184 ii **THOMAS T.⁹ SPLAWN**, born 29 July. 1842 (calculated), Missouri, died 1 Oct. 1868, aged 27 years 2 months 2 days, buried in Union Cem.^[573]
- + 185 iii **GREENBERRY⁹ SPLAWN**, born 1847, Missouri, married **AMANDA E.** —, and had at least five children.
- 186 iv **?ROZENA⁹ SPLAWN**, born about 1850, Missouri. **She is a Carter in the 1860 census, but so are the putative siblings above.**

58. REBECCA⁸ RIGGS (_{19?}*Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born about **24 Jan.** 1812, **Green Co., Ky.**, Missouri, and died **1 July 1874, Oregon.** She married 22 Jan. 1829, Ray Co., Mo.,^[574] **THOMAS FIELDS**, who was born about **4 May** 1809, Missouri or Ohio,^[575] son of Roxanah (—) Fields.

Thomas Fields, the elder son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Burden) Fields was born the 4th of May 1809, Bourbon County, Kentucky. Thomas's Oregon Donation Claim say's he was born in Ohio, but other records indicate that he was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky. His siblings were Betsy, Dorcas, Peggy, James, Lizey, Ebenezer Jr., Stephen and Eldridge. All the children except Stephen and Eldridge were born in Kentucky and they were born in Ray County, Missouri.

Ebenezer and family removed to Missouri about 1815, which they may have came by the Tennessee River to the Ohio River, then the Mississippi River as that's the route most of the pioneers from Kentucky came to Missouri.

The family settled in Crooked River Township, Ray County, Missouri after a short stay in Howard County, Missouri where some of the Fields that had came to Missouri before they did.

573. *Find a Grave*, no. 27056917, Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., Thomas T. Splawn, "Inscription: age 27y 2m 2d | Note: next to Ann. "; *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "150 - Splawn - Thomas T. - - 10/1/1868 - Row 6, next to Ann, age 27y 2m 2d."

574. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 1:4, "No. 77 Fields, Thomas, Linn Co; b 1809, Oh; SC 10 July 1848; m Rebecca 22 Jan 1829, Clay [sic] Co, Mo. Aff: Timothy A. Riggs, John Fields."

575. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:24, "I do certify that on the 22^d Day of January 1829 that I did join together Thomas Fields and Rebecca Riggs together as man and wife and their Parents being willing done by me Winant Vanderpool J.P.," filed and recorded 27 Jan. 1829 by George Woodward. This certificate appeared directly after that of Reuben Riggs to Rachel Riggs, and was recorded at the same time.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Thomas Fields married Rebecca Riggs, daughter of Thomas & Leah (Hunt) Riggs, January 1st 1829 in Ray County, Missouri. They had eight children, William, Harvey, John, Eliza, Reuben, Nancy Jane, Preston and Thomas Newton while in Ray County, Missouri.

When the Heatherly War of 1836 started, Thomas Fields joined Mathew T Long's outfit that commanded a Militia Company from Ray County, Missouri formally called Longs Independent Company, Missouri Mounted Militia, War of 1832.

Shortly before or after Thomas Fields father, Ebenezer died in 1847, Thomas had decided to go west to the wild frontier and the promise of free land. His wife Rebecca's parents had left for Oregon in 1846 where Rebecca's father Thomas Riggs died on the way on Oregon Trail near the Iowa Point.

According to records, each pioneer heading out west, loaded their wagon with a grub box with a lid, that each wagon had that sat in the front of the wagon. At the end of this box was a place for the Dutch oven, coffee pot and kettle that were packed in a sack. There was usually a outside box attached to the front of the wagon bed for halters, hobbles, rope, axe, shovel, hammer, chain, bell, a rack for the guns, a small keg with a lid in which was their drinking water. They put their frying pans, water bucket and a kettle at the rear of the wagon. They hung their tar buckets for greasing the wheels beneath the wagon. Their food they bought was flour, beans, sugar, coffee, lard, ham and bacon that had been cured, corn meal, dried fruit, molasses, butter, vegetables, homemade soap, salt and medicine. Each wagon. Each wagon team had at least four oxen's, a couple horses and a couple milk cows.

After getting their wagon ready for the trip out west, Thomas Fields and family joined the Nathaniel Bowman Company at Caples Landing, twelve miles above St. Joseph, Missouri May 2, 1847. They crossed the Big Blue on May 8th and came into the Independence road the next day, arriving on the evening of May 16, at the head of the Little Blue River. Before reaching Fort Laramie, Wyoming, the company split up into three divisions.

After crossing the Missouri River, they were in Indian Territory and the Indians were very hostile. After many nights of trouble with the Indians, Thomas Fields and family decided to stay back behind the wagon train.

They used buffalo chips for fuel when there was no wood. There was a lot of cholera and other sickness on the Oregon Trail.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In some places on the trail, there were herds of antelope and buffalo. The men or boys would kill them for meat. Crossing the rivers was quite a chore. They would have to raise their wagons several inches, attach ropes to the front so that the horseman riding along could help if it was needed to urge the teams into the water. Some places the roads were so sandy, that they would be knee deep in sand.

In what few places there were to buy food along the trail, they'd stop and reload what they could get by with. They'd have to stop, feed and rest their cattle and horses. At this time they would do various other things, such as reset their wheels as they had to be taken off and soaked over night to keep them from falling off. They also had to grease the wheels and brake blocks had to be built and tighten up.

In the evening time they'd play their guitars, fiddles, singing, and dancing. They'd have a lit campfire that they'd gather around and visit.

On Sundays, they had church services for the ones that wanted to attend. They gathered for the services in a group, by one of their wagons.

After months crossing the Oregon Trail, the dust, heat, sometimes lack of water, food, just before the real hard snow hit the mountains, they came to a place four miles above Willow Creek on the Columbia River, some of the wagon train went by raft down the Columbia River. Thomas Fields and his family headed to Tygh Valley, to the Cascade's and crossed over the Barlow Road. The cost to go over the Barlow Road was \$5.00 a wagon, 10 cents a head for cattle. Some of the pioneers sold their rifles, quilts or anything they could use for payment. The ones that were flat broke were able to use IOU's. This Barlow Road saved the pioneers from going down the Columbia River, on the make shift rafts as going down the river was a terrible experience that many drowned. There were some terrible places going over the Barlow Road. One of those places was called Laurel Hill. It was the worst part of this road. The way the pioneers got down this hill was by cutting a tree down and chaining a tree behind the way for it would slow the wagon down. Even then some lost their belongings.

Many women went out of their minds under the hardship of the Oregon Trail.

After arriving in the fall at the end of the Oregon Trail, Thomas Fields and family spent a short time in Oregon City, Oregon. From there they headed for Brush Creek Valley in Linn County, Oregon where Thomas's wife Rebecca's mother and brothers were living. During the fall and winter

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

of 1847 the Indians annoyed the Thomas Fields family so they moved down the Calapooia River and stayed with Rebecca's mother and brothers, Leah, Timothy and Thomas Riggs till the spring of 1848. Then in the summer of 1848, Thomas applied for an Oregon Donation land claim, near Chandler Mountain. He was granted 640 acres in 14 S Range East, located in Section 13 and 14. Their neighbors were, R. C. Finley family, James McHargue family, Robert Montgomery family and Rebecca Fields mother and brothers, Leah, Timothy and Thomas Riggs.

After Thomas and Rebecca Fields moved to Oregon, they had four more children, Mary, Lucinda, Louise and Franklin.

Thomas farmed the land and raised bees, hogs, and cattle.

Thomas and Rebecca Fields joined the Reorganized Latter Day Saints Church. Thomas and Rebecca were baptized May 25, 1868. Thomas was an elder in the church.

Before Thomas and Rebecca Fields passed away, they had lost two children, Eliza and John. John drowned in the Calapooia River July 18, 1867.

Rebecca (Riggs) Fields passed away January 29, 1874 and Thomas Fields passed away July 1, 1875. Where they are buried is unknown so far as I write this story.

Thomas and Rebecca's sons William married Elizabeth Carter, Harvey married Nancy Jane Carsner, Franklin married Syrena Davis, Reuben married, Catherine Fields later married Mary Black, Thomas Newton Fields married Louisa Ellen Fields, Franklin married Syrena Davis. Their daughters Nancy Jane married George Fields, Mary Catherine married Jason Butler, Lucinda married Charles Aldrich.

(This information came from Court, land, census records, Harvey Fields obit stories and what Harvey told his family. Some of the deceased Harvey Fields family claim that his grandfather, Ebenezer was a brother to the Joseph and Ruben Fields that was on the Lewis & Clark Expedition but so far I have not found any information to verify this. Some of this information came from records on what little that I could find out on the Nathaniel Bowman train.) Written by Bonnie Bartlett, May 29, 2005.

In 1850 Thomas Fields, 41, a farmer born in Ohio, resided in Linn Co., Ore. Terr., with Rebecca, 38, born in "unknown," and with John, 16, Reuben, 14, Preston, 8, Thomas, 6, all four born in Missouri, and Mary E., 3, and Lucinda, 7/12, both born in Oregon Terr., and with

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Roxanah Fields, 70, born in “unknown.” Next door was “Stuart” Lewis and his family, and next to them was F. A. Riggs, with Leah, 67, in the household.^[576]

In 1860 Thomas Fields, 50, a farmer born in Missouri with \$2,000 real and \$900 personal estates, resided in Brownville, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., with Rebecca, 47, born in Missouri, and with Newton, 15, Mary, 13, Lucinda, 11, Louisa, 9, and Franklin, 6, all five born in Oregon, and Preston, 20, born in Missouri. William Fields, 30, resided nearby, and Joseph Carter resided next door.^[577]

Children (from account above unless otherwise indicated):

- 187 i **WILLIAM⁹ FIELDS**, born 1829, Ray Co., Mo., married **ELIZABETH CARTER**, and had at least three children.

William Fields arrived in Ore. Terr. on 26 Oct. 1852, and settled his claim in Linn Co. on 6 Nov. 1852 and 15 May 1853.^[578]

In 1860 William Fields, 30, a lumber dealer born in Missouri with \$2,000 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Brownville, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., with Elizabeth, 21, born in Iowa, and with Caroline, 5, Mary, 3, and Maketaa, 2, all three born in Oregon. Thomas Fields, 50, resided nearby.^[579]

- 188 ii **HARVEY⁹ FIELDS**, married **NANCY JANE CARSNER**.
189 iii **JOHN⁹ FIELDS**, born about 1834, Missouri, and drowned 18 July 1867, in the Calapoola River.
190 iv **?ELIZA⁹ FIELDS**, born.
191 v **REUBEN⁹ FIELDS**, born about 1836, Missouri.
192 vi **?NANCY JANE⁹ FIELDS**, born.
193 vii **PRESTON⁹ FIELDS**, born about 1842, Missouri.

576. U.S. census, 1850, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 66, dw. 91, fam. 92.

577. U.S. census, 1860, Brownville PO, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 1055, p. 337B, dw. 497, fam. 452. William resided in dw. 499 and Joseph in dw. 498.

578. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:116, “1620 Fields (Field-Fields), William, Linn Co; b 1829, Ray Co, Mo; Arr Ore 26 Oct 1852; SC 6 Nov 1852/15 May 1853. 6 Nov 1870 Wm. Fields, Crawfordsville, Linn Co, wrote L. O. that he is sending fee for cert on his DLC, for Calvin H. Adams, who has left the country and Robert Johns claims. Aff: Harvey (X) Fields, Sr., Reuben (X) Fields and Celia (X) Riggs.

579. U.S. census, 1860, Brownville PO, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 1055, p. 337B, dw. 499, fam. 454. Thomas resided in dw. 497.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 194 viii THOMAS NEWTON⁹ FIELDS, born about 1844, Missouri or Oregon Terr.
195 ix MARY E.⁹ FIELDS, born about 1847, Oregon Terr.
196 x LUCINDA⁹ FIELDS, born about 1849, Oregon Terr.
197 xi LOUISA⁹ FIELDS, born about 1851, Oregon Terr.
198 xii FRANKLIN⁹ FIELDS, born about 1854, Oregon Terr., married SYRENA DAVIS.

61. JOHN⁸ RIGGS (^{19?}Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 1816, Green Co., Ky., and died 1875, Linn Co., Ore (I believe the John who died on this date was probably John Jr.). He married 14 Feb. 1841, Ray Co., Mo.,^[580] CATHARINE ZIMMERMAN, who was born about 1824, Missouri, and is probably she who died 8 June 1871, and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., next to Timothy Riggs (her son, q.v.) and John Riggs (probably her son, q.v.).^[581]

In 1850 Catharine Riggs, 26, born in Tennessee, resided in Holt Co., Mo., in the household of (probably her brother-in-law) Noah Shanks, 27, and with James Riggs, 8, Francis Riggs, 6, Timothy Riggs, 4, John Riggs, 2, and Elizabeth Riggs, 3/12, all five born in Missouri. Nearby resided James S. Riggs, 37, born in Tennessee.^[582] Catharine was probably wife of John Riggs, who was perhaps in Oregon. I haven't found him.

In 1860 "Cathⁿ" Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$900 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., with James, 18, Francis M., 16, Timothy, 13, "Jno," 12, and Francis [sic], 10, all five born in Missouri.^[583]

580. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:108, "I do certify that on the 14th day of February 1841 was Lawfully Joined together as husband and wife viz, John Riggs and Catharine [Z]immerman of said County [Ray] Given under my hand this 14th February 1841. John St[one?], Minister of the gospel | filed 28th May 1844."

581. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "191 - Riggs - Catharine -- 6/8/1871 - Row 8, age 19^y, 3m 6d."

582. U.S. census, 1850, District 38, Holt Co., Mo., r. 401, p. 88, dw. 234, fam. 234. James resided in dw. 232.

583. U.S. census, 1850, Richmond PO, Richmond Twp. Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, p. 88, dw. 1054, fam. 1054.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1870 Catherine Riggs, 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$900 personal estate, resided in Albany, Sand Ridge Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with Timothy, 25, and John, 22, both born in Missouri.^[584]

Children:

- 199 i JAMES⁹ RIGGS, born about 1842, Missouri.
- 200 ii FRANCIS M.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1844, Missouri.
- + 201 iii TIMOTHY⁹ RIGGS, born 20 Jan. 1847, Missouri, married CLARA E. MATLOCK, and had one child.
- 202 iv JOHN⁹ RIGGS, born about 1848, Missouri. Probably he who died 10 Dec. 1875 and was buried next to Timothy in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[585]
- 203 v ELIZABETH⁹ RIGGS, born about 1850, Missouri.

62. ELIZABETH⁸ RIGGS (¹⁹Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 21 Dec. 1818, Green Co., Ky., Missouri, and died 2 Jan. 1898, Foster, Linn Co., Ore. She married 3 Dec. 1843, Ray Co., Mo.,^[586] STEWART LEWIS, who was born 3 Nov. 1818, Knox Co., Ky.,^[587] came to Oregon in 1845, and died 25 Nov. 1899, Foster, Linn Co., Ore.

Mrs. Louisa Crawford Lewis was born about six miles above the present town of Crawfordsville on the Calapooia River. She says, "My husband, Timothy A. Lewis, was also a native Oregonian, and was born on a farm only two or three miles from where I was born. He was the son of Stewart Lewis, a pioneer of the year 1845, and his mother was a sister of Timothy and Thomas Riggs. We were married at Crawfordsville in 1877. Green B. Riggs, a cousin of my husband, performed the marriage ceremony. He was a Baptist preacher and pioneer of Polk County."

584. U.S. census, 1870, Albany PO, Sand Ridge Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 627A, dw. 55, fam. 54.

585. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "190 - Riggs - John - - 12/10/1875 - Row 8, age _y, 4m 8d."

586. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:132, "Be it remembered that on the 3rd day of December 1843, I married Stewart Lewis and Elizabeth Riggs. Given under my hand this 20th day of year 1844 | Bryan Lewis Preacher | of the Gospel | Filed for Record 18th February 1844."

587. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:135, "1877 Lewis, Stewart, Linn Co; b 1818, Knox Co, Ky; SC 31 Oct 1850; m Elizabeth 3 Dec 1843, Ray Co, Mo. Aff: Thomas (X) Fields, John Fields, Ann (X) Splawn, Timothy A. Riggs."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

“Green B. Riggs” is probably Greenbury⁹ Riggs (⁴⁷*Reuben*⁸, *William*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) who was a second cousin of Timothy A. Lewis (⁶²*Elizabeth*⁸, [?]*Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵).

In 1850 “Stuart” Lewis, 33, a farmer born in Kentucky, resided in Linn Co., Ore. Terr., with “Eliza,” 32, born in Missouri, and with Anna, 4, born in Missouri, and Fred, 3, and Thomas, 2, both born in Oregon Terr. Next door was Thomas Fields and his family, and in the other direction was F. A. Riggs, with Leah, 67, in the household.^[588]

In 1870 Stewart Lewis, 50, a farmer born in Missouri with \$100 personal estate, resided in Lebanon, Linn Co., Ore., with Elizabeth, 48, born in Missouri, and with Thomas, 21, Timothy, 18, James, 12, Samuel, 10, all four born in Oregon.^[589]

Known children:

- 204 i ANNA⁹ LEWIS, born about 1846, Missouri.
- 205 ii FRED⁹ LEWIS, born about 1847, Oregon Terr.
- 206 iii THOMAS⁹ LEWIS, born about 1848, Oregon Terr.
- 207 iv TIMOTHY A.⁹ LEWIS, born about 1853, Oregon, married 1877, Crawfordsville, Linn Co, Ore., LOUISA CRAWFORD, born about 1859, Oregon, and had at least one child.

In 1880 Timothy A. Lewis, 27, a bootmaker born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., with his wife, Louisa, 21, born in Oregon of Indiana natives, and with his son, Artie, 1, born in Oregon.^[590]

- 208 v JAMES⁹ LEWIS, born about 1858, Oregon.
- 209 vi SAMUEL⁹ LEWIS, born about 1860, Oregon.

64. MARY⁸ RIGGS (¹⁹*Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about **24 June** 1823, Missouri,^[591] and died 2 Jan. 1899 (obituary for her husband, q.v.). She married 30 Mar. 1843, Ray Co., Mo.,^[592] **NOAH SHANKS**, who was

588. U.S. census, 1850, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 66, dw. 92, fam. 93.

589. U.S. census, 1870, Lebanon PO, Sweet Home Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 591, dw. 20, fam. 20.

590. U.S. census, 1880, Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., ED 74, r. 1082, p. 395B, dw. 148, fam. 163.

591. Her birthplace is from the 1880 census for her brother, Thomas Riggs, in whose household resided “Anda” Shanks, presumably Adam Shanks.

592. Ray Co., Mo., Marriages, 1:127, “Be it remembered that on the 30th day of March 1843 I

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

born 22 Sept. 1822 (obit.), Washington Co., Tenn., and arrived in Oregon on 19 Sept. 1851.^[593] He died 14 Mar. 1900, St. John, Whitman Co., Wash. (obit.). They were married by Mary's father, Thomas Riggs, JP, and according to Noah's obituary are buried together somewhere. See Figure 8.

In 1850 Noah Shanks, 27, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Holt Co., Mo., with Mary, 26, born in Missouri, and with "Roda," 1, born in Missouri. Also in the household were Catharine Riggs, 26, born in Tennessee, and James Riggs, 8, Francis Riggs, 6, Timothy Riggs, 4, John Riggs, 2, and Elizabeth Riggs, 3/12, all five born in Missouri. Nearby resided James S. Riggs, 37, born in Tennessee.^[594] **Catharine was probably wife of brother John Riggs, who was perhaps in Oregon. I haven't found him.**

Placeholder: In 1850 James S. Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Holt Co., Mo., with Mary, 44, born in Tennessee, and with Frances, 21, male farmer, Sabina, 16, and Joseph, 11, all three born in Missouri. Nearby resided Noah Shanks, 27.^[595]

In 1860 Noah Shanks, 37, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,200 real and \$2,117 personal estates, resided in Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore., with Mary, 37, born in Missouri, and with Thomas, 8, Sarah, 6, Adam, 4, and Andrew, 1, all four born in Oregon, and also with Samuel Newton, 20, a laborer born in Virginia. Timothy Riggs, 34, born in Missouri, resided nearby.^[596]

In 1870 Noah Shanks, 50, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$1,600 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore., with Mary, 47, born in Missouri, and with Thomas, 19, Sarah A., 16, Adam,

married Noah Shanks and Mary Riggs. Given under my hand this 13th of June 1843. Thos Riggs J.P. | Filed 14th June 1843." The obituary in this sketch gives it as 30 May 1843, as does the next note.

593. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 1:53, "No. 1328 Shanks, Noah, Linn co; b 1822, Washington Co, Tenn; Arr. Ore. 19 Sept 1851; SC [settled claim] 15 Jan 1852; m Mary 30 May [sic] 1843, Ray Co, Mo. Aff: Timothy A. Riggs (MA & J.P.), Thomas Fields, Wm. C. Splawn, Stewart Lewis, Miles Carey."

594. U.S. census, 1850, District 38, Holt Co., Mo., r. 401, p. 88, dw. 234, fam. 234. James resided in dw. 232.

595. U.S. census, 1850, District 38, Holt Co., Mo., r. 401, p. 88, dw. 232, fam. 232. Noah resided in dw. 234.

596. U.S. census, 1860, Brownsville PO, Linn Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 338, dw. 486, fam. 441. Timothy resided in dw. 484.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

14, Andrew, 11, John, 9, and William, 4, all six born in Oregon. Thomas Riggs, 40, was next door.^[597]

In 1880 Noah Shanks, 57, a farmer born in Tennessee of Pennsylvania natives, resided in Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with his wife, Mary, 56, born in Missouri of Virginia natives, and with his son, John, 19, born in Oregon.^[598]

An obituary for Noah, written by Timothy Ambrose Riggs:

It becomes my painful duty to report the death of Bro. Noah Shanks, who died at Saint John, Washington, on the 14th day of March 1900, aged 77 years, 5 months, and 22 days.

Bro. Shanks was born in Tennessee, Sept. 22, 1822, and went to Missouri (by foot and oxen cart) with his parents when a boy, where he was married to Mary Riggs, May [sic] 30, 1843. They both united with the Christian church at an early age. In 1850 he crossed the plains to Oregon with his family, settling in Linn county. where he resided for many years in the vicinity of Crawfordsville. He moved to Post Falls, Idaho several years ago, and from there to Saint John, Wash., where he died. His wife died Jan. 2, 1899, in her 76th year, and now they sleep side by side.

He was a member of the Christian church about fifty-six years, and for the last four or five years had charge of the church-house at Saint John and attended to ringing the bell and building fires, always early on the ground as regular as clock-work. Since his death the children in town and the surrounding country have been wondering who will ring the bell since grandpa is gone. So quick are the children to notice the faithful Christian worker. T.A. Riggs^[599]

Known children:

210 i RHODA⁹ SHANKS, born about 1849, Oregon, died 28 Jan. 1852, buried Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[600]

597. U.S. census, 1870, Brownsville PO, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 644, dw. 12, fam. 12. Thomas resided in dw. 11.

598. U.S. census, 1880, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 74, r. 1082, p. 396D, dw. 152, fam. 167.

599. Obit., transcription courtesy of descendant Mary Arnold, sent 26 July 2010, with this note: "The following is from an Albany, Oregon newspaper clipping, dated March 20, 1940. The author, T. A. Riggs, was Mary Shanks' brother, Timothy Ambrose Riggs."

600. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "194 - Shanks - Rodah [sic] - - 1/28/1852 - Row 8, between Leah

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 211 ii THOMAS⁹ SHANKS, born about 1852, Oregon.
- 212 iii SARAH A.⁹ SHANKS, born about 1854, Oregon.
- + 213 iv ADAM J.⁹ SHANKS, born about 1856, Oregon, married MARY/POLLY ANN RANDALL, and had one child.
- + 214 v ANDREW JASPER⁹ SHANKS, born 18 Feb. 1859, Oregon, married MARY JUDA MATLOCK, and had four children. My correspondent Mary Arnold is Andrew's great-granddaughter.
- + 215 vi JOHN NELSON⁹ SHANKS, born 19 Jan. 1861, Oregon, married NORTA A. —.
- 216 vii WILLIAM⁹ SHANKS, born 28 Apr. 1866 (calculated), Oregon, died 22 Oct. 1874, aged 8 years 5 months 24 days, buried Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[601]

65. TIMOTHY AMBROSE⁸ RIGGS (¹⁹Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 28 Oct. 1825, Ray Co., Mo., died 12 June 1905, Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore.,^[602] and was buried 13 June 1905 in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[603] He married 10 June 1849, Linn Co.,^[604] CELIA/CECILIA CAROLINE RUSSELL, who was born 10 Dec. 1831, Illinois, died 1904, and was buried in Union Cem. next to her husband.

This biography of Timothy appears in *The Oregon Native Son* of Sept. 1900:

Riggs and John J. Riggs.”

601. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “196 - Shanks - William - - 10/22/1874 - Row 8, son of N & M, age 8y 5m 24d.”

602. Death certificate, [Ore.], no. 787, Tim. A. Riggs, died 12 June 1905, Brownsville, Linn Co., aged 79 years 7 months 14 days, male, white, widowed, born 28 Oct. 1825, Mo., cause “Gangrene of the lungs,” informant Mrs. M. A. Drury, of Pleasant Hill, Ore., buried 13 June 1905, Crawfordsville, Ore., digital photograph at *Find a Grave*, no. 27056803, courtesy of Diana Greb.

603. *Find a Grave*, no. 27056803, Crawfordsville Union Cem., Linn Co., Ore., gravestone photo, by J. M. Ferguson, “Timothy A. Riggs | 1825-190[5?] | Celia | His Wife | 1831-1902 | [phrase]”; *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “198 - Riggs - Timothy A. - 1825 - 1905 - Row 8, with Celia | 199 - Riggs - Celia - 1831 - 1904 - Row 8, with Timothy A. Riggs, ‘his wife’.”

604. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 1:70, “No. 1710 Riggs, Timothy A., Linn Co; b 1825, Ray Co, Mo; SC [settled claim] 2 July 1850; m Celia 10 June 1849, Linn Co, Ore. T. Aff [affidavit]: Stewart Lewis, Thomas S. Woodfin, Wm. M. McCaw.” Timothy is listed as JP in several items in this collection.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Timothy Ambrose Riggs was born October 28, 1825, in Ray county, Missouri. At that time this was the extreme frontier, consequently, with no public schools, his education was extremely limited.

In early life he learned of Oregon through the perusal of a short history written by a Mr. Edwards. In the spring of 1846 he, with his parents and other members of his family, started for the far-away land, halting a few days at Iowa Point, on the Missouri river, long enough to collect the emigrant company.

On the 5th day of May they began crossing the river and, as the only means of transportation was the ordinary flatboat, propelled by hand, three days were consumed in crossing between twenty and thirty wagons and stock.

His father, Thomas Riggs, who was taken sick a few days before crossing, died on the evening of the 7th, and was buried the day following, on the bluff overlooking the river. On the same day the company started on the long journey, saddened by this severe and unexpected loss.

On the last day of September the subject of this sketch, with one other man, arrived at Phillip Foster's on the Clackamas. The Fosters were the first family of white people they had met after crossing the plains. On the next day the family arrived and a few days after went on to Oregon City, the objective point of immigrants in those days.

During the following year he farmed in partnership with Dr. P. Welch. In the fall of 1847 he settled in Linn county, where Crawfordsville now stands. In the meantime he purchased a few books and studied at home until he acquired sufficient education for ordinary business transactions.

In 1850 he was elected County Treasurer of Linn county, that being the first year that there was any revenue collected in the county and it amounted to \$1162.50. He was allowed two per cent for receiving and disbursing the same, \$23.25 in all.

In 1851 he was elected County Assessor, being the second person to fill that office. He performed that duty in fourteen days and made his report to the County Clerk on the 15th, for which he was allowed \$5 per day, or \$75.

In 1856 he enlisted for three months in the Rogue River war, under Captain James Blakely, and was elected second lieutenant by the company.

In 1861 he was engaged in the lumber business, and at the time of the flood, his property was all swept away by the high water, and afterwards his house was burned, with all its contents. In 1862 he was elected Sheriff of

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Linn county for two years, and at the present time is serving as County Surveyor, having first been appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of E. T. T. Fisher, and in June of this year was elected to that office.

On the 10th day of June, 1849, he was married to Miss Celia Russell. Nine children were born to them, seven of whom, four sons and three daughters, are still living.

Mr. Riggs has lived a quiet life, and has enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens, as is evidenced by the many calls to fill positions of trust which he has always discharged with credit to himself and his constituents. He and his wife are members of the Christian church at Albany, Oregon, where he resides, and takes a lively interest in all benevolent undertakings. Though almost 75 years of age, he has not thought it time to cease leading an active life, and the people of his county seem to agree with him in that decision, having recently chosen him to fill an office whose duties demand the most robust among a younger generation.^[605]

On 16 Feb. 1847 Timothy A. Riggs registered a land claim in Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr.^[606]

Timothy A. or T. A. Riggs appears on a territorial and provisional census of 1849 for Linn Co., Ore. Terr., and on tax rolls for the same location, for 1851-1852, and 1854-1859.^[607]

In 1850 T. A. Riggs, 25, male, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Linn Co., Ore. Terr., with Caroline, 18, born in Illinois, and John, 2/12, born in Oregon Terr. In the household was (Timothy's mother) Leah Riggs, 67, born in Virginia. Nearby were the families of Thomas Fields and "Stuart" Lewis.^[608]

In 1860 Timothy Riggs, 34, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,000 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore., with Celia, 27, born in Missouri, and with John, 10, William, 8, George, 7,

605. *Ore. State Archives*, Timothy A. Riggs, land claim, 16 Feb. 1847, Clackamas Co., [source] county land claims, 4:178.

606. *Ore. Native Son* 2(Sept. 1900):215.

607. *Ore. State Archives*, Timothy A. Riggs, census, 1849, no. 1082/2, T. A. Riggs, tax roll, 1855, no. 8020, Timothy A. Riggs, tax rolls, 1854 and 1856, nos. 14113 and 14114, resp., T. A. Riggs, tax rolls, 1851, 1852, 1857, 1858, 1859, nos. 14111, 14112, 14121, 14122, and 14131, resp.

608. U.S. census, 1850, Linn Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 67, dw. 93, fam. 94.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Elizabeth, 5, and Thomas, 3, all five born in Oregon. A laborer also resided in the household.^[609]

In 1870 Timothy "S." Riggs, 48, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,000 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Brownsville, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with Cecilia, 40, born in Missouri, and with John, 19, William, 17, George, 16, Leah, 14, male [sic], Thomas, 12, Margaret, 10, Rachael, 6, and "Ulyssus" G., 1, all eight born in Oregon.^[610]

In 1874 military records of Linn Co., Ore., are listed Timothy, John, G. W., and "Jas." Riggs.^[611] **John and G. W. (for George) might be Timothy's sons. So might be James, perhaps the missing child in the list below.**

In 1880 T. A. Riggs, 52, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Virginia, resided in Harrisburg Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with his wife, Celia, 48, born in Illinois of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Kentucky, and with his daughter, Rachel A., 17, and sons, Perry G., 11, and William C., 24, all three born in Oregon.^[612]

Also in 1880 Timothy Riggs, 54, a saw miller born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., in the household of his cousin, F. M. Riggs, and with his cousin, Greenbury Riggs, 44, both saw millers born in Missouri of Missouri natives. Nearby resided Sarah J. Riggs, 33, a widow.^[613] F. M. Riggs was Francis M. Riggs, son of Timothy's uncle, Daniel. Sarah was the widow of Francis's brother, William. **To see the family relationships, note that Francis was Francis M.⁸ Riggs (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶). His cousin Timothy Riggs was Timothy A.⁸ Riggs (₁₉Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶). His cousin Greenbury Riggs, really his cousin once removed, was Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₄₇Reuben⁸, William⁷, Timothy⁶), also Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₅₇Rachel⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶).**

609. U.S. census, 1860, Brownsville PO, Linn Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 338, dw. 484, fam. 439.

610. U.S. census, 1870, Brownsville PO, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 646, dw. 31, fam. 30.

611. *Ore. State Archives*.

612. U.S. census, 1880, Harrisburg Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 77, r. 1082, p. 442C, dw. 149, fam. 149.

613. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136C, dw. 71, fam. 71. Sarah resided in dw. 73.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1900 Timothy A. Riggs, 74, a county surveyor born Oct. 1825 in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Virginia, resided in Albany, Linn Co., Ore., with his wife of 51 years, Celia, 68, born Dec. 1831 in Illinois of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Kentucky. She had had nine children, with seven surviving. In the household was their granddaughter (by son William), Gladys L. Riggs, 6, born June 1894 in Oregon of a father born in Oregon and a mother in Kansas.^[614]

Children:

- 217 i **JOHN J.⁹ RIGGS**, born 30 July 1850 (calculated), Oregon Terr., died 2 July 1857, aged 22 years 11 months 5 days, and buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[615]
- + 218 ii **WILLIAM C.⁹ RIGGS**, born Jan. 1852, Oregon, married (1) **SUSAN L. HA[R]MAR**, and had at least three children, married (2) **ANNA** —.
- 219 iii **GEORGE⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1853, Oregon.
- 220 iv **ELIZABETH/LEAH⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1855, Oregon.
- 221 v **THOMAS⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1857, Oregon.
- 222 vi **MARGARET A.⁹ RIGGS**, born 30 Dec. 1860, Linn Co., Ore., married 11 Mar. 1876, Lane Co., Ore., **W. R. DRURY**, born 12 Mar. 1851, Adair Co., Mo., came to Oregon in 1853 and to Lane County on 28 Oct. 1853. They had three children: (1) William T.¹⁰ Drury; (2) Forest C.¹⁰ Drury; and (3) Robert A.¹⁰ Drury.^[616] Margaret was the informant on Timothy's death certificate.
- 223 vii **MARY CATHERINE⁹ RIGGS**, born 12 Apr. 1859 (calculated), died 19 Oct. 1859, aged 6 months 7 days, buried in Union Cem.^[617]

614. U.S. census, 1900, Albany, E. Albany Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 39, r. 1349, p. 27, sh. 6B, dw. 138, fam. 145.

615. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "195 - Riggs - John J. -- 7/2/1873 - Row 8, age 22y 11m 5d, F.H.C." Timothy A. is buried four stones removed in the same row.

616. *Illustrated History of Lane Co., Ore.* 499, "W. R. Drury: resides at Pleasant Hill; is a farmer; was born in Adair county, Missouri, March 12, 1851; came to state in 1853, and to county October 28, of the same year; was married in Lane county, March 11, 1876 to Margaret a [sic] Riggs, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, December 30, 1860. Children, William T., Forest C. and Robert A."

617. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, "192 - Riggs - Mary Catherine -- 10/19/1859 - Row 8, dau. of Timothy A. & Celia, age 6m 7d."; *Find a Grave*, no. 27056799, gravestone photograph by J. M. Ferguson, "Mary Catherine | Dau. of | Timothy A. | & | Celia Riggs | died | Oct. 19, 1859 | Aged 6 m's 7 d's."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

224 viii RACHAEL/RACHEL A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1864, Oregon.

225 ix PERRY/ULYSSES G.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1869, Oregon. He was “Ulyssus” in the 1870 census, Perry in 1880.

66. THOMAS⁸ RIGGS (¹⁹*Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 5 Jan. 1828, Ray Co., Mo., and died 3 July 1906, Linn Co., Ore.^[618] He married 1854, Linn Co., Ore., MARY A. MALINDA NEWTON, who was born 8 Jan. 1837 (calculated), Virginia, daughter of George and Sarah (–) Newton,^[619] and died 15 Dec. 1887, aged 50 years 11 months 7 days, and was buried in Buster Cem., Perry, Jefferson Co., Kans.^[620]

Thomas Riggs appears on territorial and provisional tax rolls for Linn Co., Ore. Terr., for 1851–1852.^[621] This, however, might not be the current Thomas, given the following item:

In 1860 “Tho^s” Riggs, 33, a farm laborer born in North Carolina [sic] with \$500 personal estate, resided in Knoxville, Ray Co., Mo., with Mary, 23, born in Virginia, and with Buchanan, 5, and Albert, 3, both born in Missouri.^[622]

In 1870 Thomas Riggs, 40, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,600 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore., with Mary, 32, born in Virginia, and with Buchanan, 15, and Albert, 13, both born in Missouri, and with Perry Large, 35, born in Indiana. Noah Shanks, 50, was next door.^[623]

618. *Ore. Death Index, 1903–98*, “[name] Riggs, Thomas [county] Linn [death date] 3 Jul 1906 [certificate] 1498.”

619. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Knoxville Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 487A, dw. 245, fam. 247, lists George Newton, 64, b. Va., Sarah, 68, b. Va., and George, 13, b. Mo., in household of Jackson Mann, 54, and Lucinda, 36, b. Va.; U.S. census, 1850, Caldwell Co., Mo., r. 393, p. 182B, dw. 184, fam. 184, lists Geo. Newton, 28, blacksmith, b. Va., Sarah, 28, b. Va., with seven children including Lucinda, 16, and Malinda, 13, all b. Va.; U.S. census, 1880, Oskaloosa Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., ED 113, r. 383, p. 219D, dw. 133, fam. 135, lists George L. Newton, 24, b. Mo. of Va. natives, with Sarah, 64, widow, born Va. of Va. natives.

620. *Find a Grave*, no. 25707935, Mary A. M. Riggs, gravestone photograph, my reading: “Mary A. M. | Wife of | Thos. Riggs | died | Dec. 15, 1887 | aged | 50 Ys. 11 Ms. 7 Ds.” The reading given is death 5 Dec. 1882, aged 60 yrs. 11 mos. 5 days, for a birth on 1 Jan. 1822.

621. *Ore. State Archives*, Thomas Riggs, tax rolls, 1851 and 1852, nos. 14111 and 14112, resp.

622. U.S. census, 1860, Knoxville, Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, “Page No. 168,” dw. 1159, fam. 1159.

623. U.S. census, 1870, Brownsville PO, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., r. 1286, p. 644, dw. 12,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1875 Thomas Riggs, 47, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,200 real and \$158 personal estates, resided in Medina, Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., with Mary A., 38, born in Virginia, and with “Ja” B., 19, a farmer born in Missouri, and A. G., 17, a farmer born in Missouri. All four were from Oregon.^[624]

In 1880 “Thos” Riggs, 52, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Virginia, resided in Fairview, Jefferson Co., Kans., with his wife, Mary, 43, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his son, J. B., 21, born in Missouri, and his nephew, “Anda” Shanks, 21, born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri.^[625] Anda Shanks was probably Andrew Shanks, sister Mary’s son (her husband was Noah Shanks).

In 1885 Thomas Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Thompsonville, Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., with his wife, Mary A. M., 48, born in Virginia, and with Sarah Newton, 69, a widow born in Virginia, and George Newton, 29, single, born in Missouri. Thomas and Mary were from Oregon, and Sarah and George were from Missouri.^[626] Sarah was Mary’s mother, and George her brother.

In 1895 Thomas Riggs, 67, a farmer born in Missouri, resided alone in Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans.^[627]

In 1900 Thomas Riggs, 72, widower, a farmer born Jan. 1828 in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Virginia, resided as a lodger in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore.^[628]

[
Placeholder [wife of the other Thomas]: Mary Cassandra Zumwalt Riggs, born 1847, died 1912, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West),

fam. 12. Noah resided in dw. 11.

624. Kans. census, 1875, Medina PO, Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., r. 9, p. 7, dw. 47, fam. 47.

625. U.S. census, 1880, Fairview, Jefferson Co., Kans., ED 115, r. 383, p. 251C, dw. 113, fam. 146.

626. Kans. census, 1885, Thompsonville PO, Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., r. 60, p. 46, dw. 92, fam. 96.

627. Kans. census, 1895, Fairview Twp., Jefferson Co., Kans., r. 63, p. 21, dw. 5, fam. 5, line 15.

628. U.S. census, 1900, Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., ED 40, r. 1348, p. 74, sh. 29A, dw. 215, fam. 242, line 10.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Clackamas Co., Ore.^[629] [The other Thomas Riggs born 1828 was buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.^[630]]

On 5 May and 24 May 1847 Thomas Riggs registered land claims in Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr.^[631]

In 1850 Thomas Riggs, 22, a sawyer born in Missouri, resided in Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., in a household consisting of three other young males, a clerk, a miller, and a laborer.^[632]

Thomas S. Riggs married 1867, Clackamas Co., Org., Mary E. [sic] Zumwalt.^[633]

In 1880 Thomas Riggs, 48, a farmer born in Illinois of Kentucky natives, resided in Pleasant Hill, Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, Mary, 32, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughter, "Juliaett," 12, sons, Arthur, 11, and John, 5, and "son," "Jessee," 3, all four born in Oregon.^[634]

In 1900 Thomas S. Riggs, 78, a farm laborer born July 1828 in Kentucky of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Ohio, resided in Hebo Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., with his wife of 43 years, Mary C., 53, born Feb. 1847 in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with his son, Claud, 19, born July 1880, and daughter, Lottie, 17, born July 1882, both born in Oregon. There was also a servant in the household. Mary had had seven children, with six surviving.^[635]

629. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729216, no photo, Mary Cassandra Zumwalt Riggs, lot 3, plot 11, born 1828, died 1907, inscription: "Grandmother. Oregon Pioneers 1850," **unsourced note**: "Oregon Pioneer Crossed with the Zumwalt party of 1850 at the age of 3. Daughter of Sarah Merchant and John Hancock Zumwalt. Granddaughter of Sobrina J. Russell. Sister of Matilda Clementine Zumwalt Grtraham and S. Jane Zumwalt Epler, mother of John Riggs, Arthur Riggs, Juliette Riggs Baker, Jessie Riggs Forslund, and infant Minnie Riggs on the back of the Zumwalt stone."

630. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729219, no photo, Thomas Stayton Riggs, lot 3, plot 12, born 1828, died 1907, inscription: "Grandfather. Oregon Pioneers 1850," **unsourced note**: "Oregon Pioneer, crossed in 1850 at the age of 22."

631. *Ore. State Archives*, Thomas Riggs, land claims, 5 and 24 May 1847, Clackamas Co., [source] county land claims, 4:285, 306.

632. U.S. census, 1850, Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., r. 742, p. 26B, dw. 232.

633. *Ore. State Archives*, Thomas S. Riggs to Mary E. Zumwalt, 1867, marriage, Clackamas Co., 2:53.

634. U.S. census, 1880, Pleasant Hill, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 18, r. 1080, p. 205C, dw. 103, fam. 104.

635. U.S. census, 1900, Hebo Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., ED 74, r. 1351, p. 175, sh. 8A-B, dw. 143,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

]

Children:

- 226 i **JAMES BUCHANAN⁹ RIGGS**, born June 1855 (1900 census), Missouri, died 9 Dec. 1917, Linn Co., Ore.^[636] See Figure 9.
In 1900 James B. Riggs, 44, widower, a farm laborer born June 1855 in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Virginia, resided in Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., as a boarder in the household of Samuel Newton and his family.^[637]
- 227 ii **ALBERT G.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1857, Missouri.

[Children of the other Thomas, of Clackamas:

- 228 i **?JULIETTE⁹ RIGGS**, born Dec. 1868, died 1939, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.^[638] married **CHARLES A. BAKER**, born 1863, died 1945, buried in Pleasant View Cem.^[639] They had six children.

fam. 144.

636. *Ore. Death Index, 1903–98*, James Buchanan Riggs, Linn, 19 Dec. 1917, certificate 261.

637. U.S. census, 1900, Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 42, r. 1349, p. 66, sh. 12A, dw. 264, fam. 267.

638. *Find a Grave*, no. 36951279, gravestone photo by Bill Myers, “Baker | Charles A. | 1863–1945 || Juliette | 1868–1939,” Juliette Riggs Baker, born Dec. 1868, Ore., died 1939, Ore., **unsourced note**: “Wife of Charles A. Baker. To this union six children were born; Gladys, Phyllis, Hazel, Mable M.. Golda, and Walter C. Baker.”

639. *Find a Grave*, no. 36944034, gravestone photo by Bill Myers, Charles A. Baker, born 1863, Ore., died 22 May 1945, Washington Co., Ore., **unsourced note**: “Son of Melvin F. and Barthena Baker.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 229 ii ?ARTHUR H.⁹ RIGGS, born 1870, Oregon, died 1941, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.^[640] married SARAH M. —, born 1870, died 1963, buried in Pleasant View Cem.^[641]
- 230 iii ?MINNIE⁹ RIGGS, born 1871, died 1871, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.^[642]
- 231 iv ?JOHN ZUMWALT⁹ RIGGS, born 1875, died 1936, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.^[643]
- 232 v ?JESSIE⁹ RIGGS, born 1878, died 1969, buried in Pleasant View Cem. (West), Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[644] married — FORSLUND.
- 233 vi ?CLAUD⁹ RIGGS, born July 1880, Oregon.
- 234 vii ?LOTTIE⁹ RIGGS, born July 1882, Oregon.

]

67. WILLIAM⁸ RIGGS (_{23?}Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵)^[645] was born 12 Apr. 1819, Lafayette Co., Mo., and died 20 Jan. 1895, Sumner Co., Kans., and possibly buried in Conway Springs Cem., Sumner Co., Kans.^[646] He

640. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729214, no photo, **Capt.** Arthur H. Riggs, lot 200, plot 7, born 1870, died 1941, **unsourced note**: “Son of Thomas Stayton Riggs and Mary Cassandra Zumwalt Riggs in 3-11, 12; grandson of John and Sarah Zumwalt in 57-2, 1. Nativity: Oregon A steamboat captain on the Willamette and the Columbia. Excerpt from Wikipedia: Georgiana was one of the last steamboats on the historic Portland-Astoria run. Her last captain on the run was Arthur Riggs, (1870-1941) whose own life spanned the great days of steamboating on the Columbia and Willamette rivers. Captain Riggs had begun in steamboating in 1887 on the Isabel on the Willamette and Yamhill rivers, and later served on many famous boats throughout the Pacific Northwest, including Multnomah, Telegraph and Telephone. Georgiana had been an interim boat between the flamboyant old paddlewheelers and the modern steel excursion boats, and her trade might have continued had war not disrupted it.”

641. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729218, no photo, Sarah M. Riggs, lot 200, plot 8, born 1870, died 1963.

642. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729217, no photo, Minnie Riggs, lot 57, plot 8, born 1871, died 1871, **unsourced note**: “Infant Daughter of Thomas and Mary Riggs, Granddaughter of John and Sarah Zumwalt, G-Granddaughter of Sobrina J. Russell.”

643. *Find a Grave*, no. 47729215, no photo, John **Zumwalt** Riggs, lot 3, plot 10, born 1875, died 1936, inscription: “Father,” “Son of Thomas and Mary Riggs, Grandson of John and Sarah Zumwalt, G-Grandson of Sobrina J. Russell.”

644. *Find a Grave*, no. 37793899, gravestone photograph by Jan Breshears Thomas, Jessie Riggs Forslund, “Mother | Jessie Riggs | Forslund | 1878-1969.”

645. Thanks to correspondent Marilou Morris for leading me to this William.

646. *Find a Grave*, no. 30597392, Conway Springs Cem., Sumner Co., Kans., no photograph, notes: “No stone,” and sourced notes (courtesy of Della M. Shafer): “Information from the Conway Springs Star, January 26, 1895: Died January 20, 1895, born Lafayette CO., MO, April 12, 1819, moved to

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

married (1) **ELIZABETH** —, who was born about 1820, Missouri, probably she buried in Antioch Cem., Holt, Clay Co., Mo.^[647] He married (2) **MARY** —, who was born about 1826, Tennessee, probably she buried in Antioch Cem., born 4 June 1825, died 22 Dec. 1905.^[648] It was probably this Mary Riggs who resided with her brother-in-law, Levi Paine, in the 1900 census (q.v.) although her birth date is given there as June 1822.

In 1850 William Riggs, 35, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,600 real estate, resided in Washington Twp., Clay Co. (just west of Ray Co.), Mo., with Elizabeth, 30, born in Missouri, and with John, 8, Franklin, 6, and Charles, 4, all three born in Missouri.^[649]

In 1860 William Riggs, 41, a farmer born in Missouri with \$7,000 real and \$3,000 personal estates, resided in Missouri City, Clay Co., Mo., with Elizabeth, 40, born in Indiana, and with John, 18, Franklin, 15, Charles, 12, Rebecca J., 10, Martin Riley, 7, and Edgar, 1, all six born in Missouri.^[650]

In 1880 William Riggs, 61, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Virginia, resided in Grant Twp., Caldwell Co. (just north of Ray Co.), Mo., with his wife, Mary, 54, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, “Rebeca,” 28, and son Martin, 26, both born in Missouri, with Willis “McKissac,” 25, an illiterate laborer with intermittent fever, born in Missouri of Missouri natives.^[651] Willis was William’s nephew by his sister Cyrena’s first husband.

Children:

- 235 i **JOHN**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1842, Missouri.
- 236 ii **FRANKLIN**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1845, Missouri.

Sumner Co. in 1888, leaves wife and four children. | Information from the (Wellington) Monitor-Press, January 24, 1895: 75 years, 9 months, died last Sunday, father of Charles R., Gilbert and Martin.”

647. *Find a Grave*, no. 21953977, Antioch Cem., Holt, Clay Co., Mo., no photograph, **unsourced** notes: “w/o William” and “Elizabeth A Riggs.”

648. *Find a Grave*, no. 21953980, Antioch Cem., Holt, Clay Co., Mo., no photograph, **unsourced** notes: “w/o William” and “Birth: Jun. 4, 1825 | Death: Dec. 22, 1905.”

649. U.S. census, 1850, Washington Twp., Clay Co., Mo., r. 396, p. 368A, dw. 983, fam. 983.

650. U.S. census, 1860, Missouri City PO, Washington Twp., Clay Co., Mo., r. 614, p. 985, dw. 1032, fam. 1032.

651. U.S. census, 1880, Grant Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo., ED 191, r. 677, p. 409C, dw. 28, fam. 30.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 237 iii **CHARLES R.⁹ RIGGS**, born 7 Dec. 1846, Missouri, died 7 Nov. 1896, Conway Springs, Sumner Co., Kans., buried in Conway Springs Cem.,^[652] married **CATHARINE A.** —
- 238 iv **REBECCA J.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1850, Missouri.
- 239 v **MARTIN RILEY⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1853, Missouri.
- 240 vi **JAMES D.⁹ RIGGS**, born 13 May 1856 (calculated), died 25 Sept. 1858, aged 2 years 4 months 12 days, buried in Antioch Cem., Holt, Clay Co., Mo.^[653]
- 241 vii **EDGAR⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1859, Missouri.

68. JESSE⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 27 Apr. 1822 (calculated), Missouri, died 9 Jan. 1861, aged 38 years 8 months 13 days, and was buried in Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[654] He married 10 July 1845, Ray Co., Mo.,^[655] **CATHERINE/CATHARINE ODELL**, who was born about 1827, Missouri

In 1850 Jesse Riggs, 28, a farmer born in Tennessee [sic] with \$1,000 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with Catharine, 23, born in Missouri, and with Reuben, 2, Susannah, 1, and Sarah, 2/12, all three born in Missouri.^[656]

In 1860 “Jessee” Riggs, 40, a farmer born in Missouri with \$2,600 real and \$4,000 personal estates, resided in Knoxville, Ray Co., Mo., with

652. *Find a Grave*, no. 30596286, Conway Springs Cem., Sumner Co., Kans., gravestone photograph, by Shirley Hause, “Charles R. Riggs | Dec. 7, 1846 | Nov. 7, 1896 | Catharine A. | his wife | Mar. 1, 1850 | Riggs,” sourced notes (courtesy of Della M. Shafer): “An old Sumner County health department death record lists Chas. Riggs, age 43, married, occupation farmer, died of cancer of the pancreas/liver on November 7, 1896 in Consay Springs. | A death notice in the (Wellington) Monitor-Press, November 19, 1896, says he came to Kansas in 1882,” **unsourced** notes (courtesy of Donnie Ruyle, great grandnephew of Catherine): “Charles, Son of William and Elizabeth Riggs, married Catherine A. Coleman, Daughter of Timothy T. Coleman, Sr. and Martha Shreve, 1867 Ray County, MO. To this marriage were born: Alfred, Timothy, George Washington, Maggie M. and Effie E.,” and also full name as “Charles Reuben Riggs.”

653. *Find a Grave*, no. 21953978, Antioch Cem., Holt, Clay Co., Mo., no photograph, sourced notes: “Death: Sep. 25, 1858 | Inscription: | Age: 2Y 4M 12D,” **unsourced** notes: “s/o William & E.”

654. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, “Riggs, Jesse, d. Jan 9, 1861, age 38 yr 8 mo, 13 da, Row 16b.”

655. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 19, “State of Missouri County of Ray} This is to certify that Jesse Riggs and Catherine Odell both of the County of Ray aforesaid were by [me] joined in marriage on the 10th day of July AD 1845 . . . Tho^s Hamilton.”

656. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 364B, dw. 1120, fam. 1120.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Catharine, 33, born in Missouri, and with Reuben, 13, Susan, 11, Sarah, 9, "Geo." A., 7, Lydia, 4, and Mary, 7/12, all six born in Missouri.^[657]

An estate record for "Jessee" Riggs, with E. Riggs as administrator was found in the William Riggs estate papers (appendix B, item A Misplaced Record: The Estate of Jesse Riggs), being a list of land parcels in Ray Co., Mo., belonging to the estate in 1863. The administrator might have been his brother, Elisha Riggs or Elijah Riggs.

In 1870 Catherine Riggs, 43, born in Missouri with \$2,800 real and \$600 personal estates, resided in Richmond, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with George A., 17, and Lydia A., 14, both born in Missouri.^[658]

Children:

- + 242 i **REUBEN⁹ RIGGS**, born 1850 **8 Jan. 1847**, about 1848, or Jan. 1846, Missouri, married **AMANDA M. FISHER**, and had 10 children.
- 243 ii **SUSAN J.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1849, Missouri, married — **ROGERS**.
- 244 iii **SARAH⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1850, Missouri, married — **ROGERS**.
- + 245 iv **GEORGE A.⁹ RIGGS**, born June 1854, Missouri, married **SARAH BAILEY**, and had four children.
- 246 v **LYDIA ANNA⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Missouri.
- 247 vi **MARY⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1859, Missouri. She was not mentioned in the estate papers of Reuben Riggs in 1866 so presumably had died young.

69. ELISHA⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Reuben⁷*, *Timothy⁶*, *Timothy⁵*) was born 12 Jan. (or June) 1824 (calculated), Ray Co., Mo.,^[659] died 31 Aug. 1870, aged 46 years 7 (or 2) months 19 days, and was buried in O'Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[660]

657. U.S. census, 1860, Knoxville PO, Knoxville Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, p. 167, dw. 1135, fam. 1135.

658. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 512A, dw. 146, fam. 146.

659. His birthplace established from the death certificate of his son, William Riley Riggs (q.v.).

660. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O'Dell Cem.*, "[Riggs] Elisha, D. [sic] Aug 31, 1870, aged 46 yrs., 2 mo., 19 dau. [sic], wife Sussannah [sic] d. Oct 5, 1863, aged 41 yrs., 5 da."; gravestone photographs, Odell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo., added by "Anita," "Elisha Riggs | died | Aug. 31, 1870 | aged | 46 Ys. 7 Ms. 19 Ds.," and "Susannah | wife of | Elisha Riggs | died | Oct. 5, 1863 | aged | 41 yrs. 5 ds.," *Find A Grave*, 17876880 and 17876887.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

He married (1) **SUSAN/SUSANNAH ODELL**,^[661] who was born 30 Sept. 1822 (calculated), Ray Co., Mo., died 5 Oct. 1863, aged 41 years 5 days, and was buried next to her husband. Elisha married (2) **SARAH (ODELL) ODELL**, who was born 5 Dec. 1823, died 23 July 1906, aged 82 years 7 months 18 days, and was buried in Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[662] Her first husband was Caleb Odell, who was born 6 Oct. 1821 (calculated), died 9 Dec. 1862, aged 41 years 2 months 3 days, and was buried in the Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem.^[663] They had married 13 Apr. 1843, Ray Co.^[664]

In 1850 Elisha Riggs, 26, a farmer born in Missouri with \$900 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with Susan, 24, born in Missouri, and with Jesse, 1, born in Missouri. Next door was Reuben Riggs, 57.^[665]

In 1860 “Elizabeth” Riggs, 36, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,600 real and \$2,500 personal estates, resided in New Garden, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with “Susanah,” 37, born in Missouri, and with “Jessie,” 10, W. R., 8, “Sarena,” 5, and an unnamed female [*sic*] infant, 6/12, all four born in Missouri.^[666]

On 12 Dec. 1862 Elisha Riggs was made quartermaster of the 51st Regiment E. M. M., on the Union side, a position vacated 12 Mar. 1865.^[667]

As reported in an 1881 history of Ray County, from the Conservator, 16 June 1866:

661. Her surname and birthplace established from the death certificate of her son, William Riley Riggs (q.v.).

662. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., “[Riggs] Sarah Odell Riggs wife of Caleb Odell and Elisha Riggs, b. Dec 5, 1823, d. Jul 23, 1906, aged 82 yrs., 7 mo., 18 da.”; grave-stone photograph, Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Wood Heights, Ray Co., Mo., added by L. D. Woods, “Sarah Odell Riggs | Wife of | Caleb Odell & Elisha Riggs | born | Dec. 5, 1823 | died | July 23, 1906 | aged 82 ys 7 ms 18Ds,” *Find A Grave*, no. 17604126.

663. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., “[Odell] Caleb, died Dec 9, 1862, aged 41 yrs, 2 mo, 3 da.”

664. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, “I do certify that I joined together in matrimony Calep [*sic*] Odell and Sally Odell on the 13th day of April 1843. Robert Hicks.”

665. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 382, dw. 1369, fam. 1369. Reuben resided in dw. 1368.

666. U.S. census, 1860, New Garden PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, “Page No. 88,” dw. 633, fam. 633.

667. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 298. I believe E. M. M. stands for Enrolled Militia Missouri.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

On the 12th instant, Isaac Odell and James Duvall were brought before David H. Quesenberry, Esq., a justice of the peace of Richmond township, in this county, under a warrant issued by Elisha Riggs, a justice of the peace of Fishing River township. The warrant simply charged the defendants with preaching. . . . Justice Quesenberry . . . dismissed the cases, and discharged the defendants, holding that preaching, instead of being a criminal offense, is in the highest degree commendable. This decision does honor to the head and heart of the justice, who is a worthy member of a different religious denomination from that of the parties accused. Messrs. Odell and Duvall are elders of the regular Baptist denomination, commonly called "Old Iron-side Baptist."^{668]}

In 1870 Elisha Riggs, 46, a farmer born in Missouri with \$7,000 real and \$2,150 personal estates, resided in Richmond, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with Sarah, 46, born in Missouri, and with "Mahalia," 16, William, 10, and Susannah, 4, all three born in Missouri. The oldest two children were Sarah's from her previous marriage to Caleb Odell, despite the Riggs surname in the census. Next door was (Elisha's son from his first marriage) William Riggs, 18, born in Missouri, with Sarah, 17, born in Missouri, his bride since July 1870.^{669]}

In 1880 Sarah Riggs, 56, a widow farmer born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with her son, William Odell ["Odell" struck threw with a line, however], 20, and her daughter, "Susie," 14, both born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri. There is also a farm laborer in the household.^{670]}

In 1900 Sarah Riggs, 76, a widow born Dec. 1823 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., in the

668. *History of Ray Co., Mo.*, 382.

669. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 414, dw. 19, fam. 19. William resided in dw. 20. The enumeration is dated 24 Aug. 1870. U.S. census, 1860, New Garden PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, "Page No. 85," dw. 611, fam. 611, lists Caleb Odell, 38, Sarah, 36, and five children, including Mahala, 6, and "Wm" Gaitt, 3/12, all born in Missouri.

670. U.S. census, 1880, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 132, r. 713, p. 330D, dw. 19, fam. 19.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

household of her son, Perry Odell, 34, and his family. Sarah had had nine children, with five surviving.^[671]

Known children of the first marriage, to Susan (not including **the infant daughter buried in O'Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.**^[672]):

- + 248 i **JESSE⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1849, Missouri, married **ELIZA J. MOSLEY**, and had two children and adopted another.
- + 249 ii **WILLIAM RILEY⁹ RIGGS**, born 1852, Missouri, married (1) **SARAH** —, and had five children, married (2) **MARY A. COATES**, and had three children.
- + 250 iii **SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE⁹ RIGGS**, born 11 Nov. 1854, **Ray Co.**, Mo., married **JACOB ODELL [ODLE]**, and had 13 children.
- 251 iv **ELISHA⁹ RIGGS**, born 10 Aug. 1859, died 14 May 1868, buried in O'Dell Cem.^[673] He was probably the unnamed female [sic] infant in the 1860 census.
- 252 v **NANCY A.⁹ RIGGS**, born say 1861, died aged 9 months, buried in O'Dell Cem.^[674]

Child of the second marriage, to Sarah:

- 253 vi **SUSANNAH⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1866, Missouri. This child was probably named to honor Elisha's first wife. Sarah's first husband, Caleb Odell, died in 1862, so Susannah had to have been Elisha's daughter.

70. ELIJAH⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 9 Jan. 1827, Missouri, died 4 Jan. 1886, and was buried in Linkville Pioneer Cem., Klamath Falls, Klamath Co., Ore.^[675] He married **RACHAEL** —, who was born about 1820, Missouri or Tennessee.

671. U.S. census, 1900, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 127, r. 885, p. 60, sh. 5A, dw. 83, fam. 83.

672. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, O'Dell Cem., "[Riggs] Infant dau. of E. & S. Riggs, no dates."

673. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, O'Dell Cem., "[Riggs] Elisha, son of E. & S. Riggs, Aug 10, 1859 - May 14, 1868."

674. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, O'Dell Cem., "[Riggs] Nancy A., dau. of E. & S. Riggs, aged 9 mo."

675. *Find a Grave*, no. 28766312, Linkville Pioneer Cem., Klamath Falls, Klamath Co., Ore., grave-stone photograph, by Jeanie Sawyer, "Elijah Riggs | born | Jan. 9, 1827, | died | Jan. 4, 1886 | His toils are over."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1850 Elijah Riggs, 24, a farmer born in Missouri with \$500 real estate, resided in Ray Co., Mo., with Rachael, 20, born in Missouri, and with Charity, 1/12, born in Missouri. Nearby was Reuben Riggs, 57.^[676]

In 1860 “Eligah” Riggs, 34, a farmer born in Missouri with \$2,500 real and \$600 personal estates, resided in Haynesville, Jackson Twp., Clinton Co. [N.B., abuts Ray Co.], Mo., with Rachael, 34, born in Tennessee, and with Charity A., 9, and girls, M. J., 6, M. E., 4, and Linona, 11/12, all born in Missouri. Nearby was Reuben Riggs, 57.^[677]

In 1870 “Elizabeth [sic]” Riggs, 42, male, a farmer born in Missouri with \$4,000 real and \$800 personal estates, resided in Brighton, Sacramento Co., Calif., with Rachael, 42, born in Tennessee, and with Maggie J., 15, Mary E., 13, Louisa, 10, James G., 8, George, 6, and Martin, 3, all born in Missouri, and Rhoda, 62, born in Ohio.^[678]

Children:

- 254 i **CHARITY A.⁹ RIGGS**, born 22 Mar. 1850 (calculated), Missouri, died 31 Mar. 1880, aged 30 years 9 days, and buried in Lawson Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo.,^[679] married **BENJAMIN F. ALLEN**, born 18 Oct. 1847 (calculated), died 16 Apr. 1889, aged 41 years 5 months 29 days, and buried near his wife.^[680]
- 255 ii **REUBEN C.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1852, died 22 Aug. 1853, aged 1 year, buried in O’Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[681]
- 256 iii **MAGGIE J.⁹ RIGGS**, a daughter, born about 1854, Missouri.
- 257 iv **MARY E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Missouri.

676. U.S. census, 1850, District 75, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 382, dw. 1370, fam. 1370. Reuben resided in dw. 1368.

677. U.S. census, 1860, Haynesville PO, Jackson Twp., Clinton Co., Mo., r. 615, p. 100, dw. 103, fam. 103.

678. U.S. census, 1870, “Sac City” PO, Brighton Twp., Sacramento Co., Calif., r. 77, p. 81A, dw. 166, fam. 161.

679. *Find a Grave*, no. 23342232, gravestone photograph, Lawson Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., plot: section A, row 23, “Charity A. | wife of | B. F. Allen | died | Mar. 31, 1880 | aged | 30 Ys. & 9 Ds.”

680. *Find a Grave*, no. 23343063, gravestone photograph, Lawson Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., plot: section A, row 23, “Benjamin F. | Allen | died | April 16, 1889 | aged | 41 Yrs., 5 Ms. | & 29 Ds. | Allen.”

681. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems.*, O’Dell Cem., “[Riggs] Reuben C., son of E. & R. Riggs, d. Aug 22, 1853 aged 1 yr.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 258 v LINONA/LOUISA⁹ RIGGS, born about 1859, Missouri.
259 vi JAMES G.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1862, Missouri.
260 vii GEORGE⁹ RIGGS, born about 1864, Missouri.
261 viii MARTIN⁹ RIGGS, born about 1867, Missouri.

71. MARTHA JANE⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about 1830, Missouri, and died before the 12 Oct. 1866 will of her father Reuben (q.v.), where she is listed as deceased. She married (1) 19 Apr. 1849, Ray Co., Mo.,^[682] SAMUEL M. DUNAWAY. They must have divorced because “Marth” Jane “Dunnaway” married (2) 14 Dec. 1864, DeKalb Co., Mo.,^[683] NATHAN F. HIATT, and Samuel M. “Dunnaway” married 20 Sept. 1866, Dade Co., Mo.,^[684] Magdalena K. Mason.

In 1860 Jane Dunaway, 30, “R.” A. Dunaway, 10, female, Mary S. Dunaway, 7, and “Reubin” Dunaway, 6, all four born in Missouri, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., in the household of (Jane’s father) R. Riggs, 62 [sic], a farmer born in North Carolina (q.v.).^[685]

Children of the first marriage, to Samuel:

- 262 i ELIZABETH A.⁹ DUNAWAY, born 20 Sept. 1850 (gravestone), Missouri, died 25 Dec. 1861, and buried in O’Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo.^[686]

682. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, p. 25, “State of Missouri County of Ray) This is to certify that Samuel M. Dunaway and Martha Jane Riggs both of the County of Ray aforesaid were by [me] joined together in marriage on the 19th day of April AD 1849 according to the forms and usages of the Church whereof I am a minister . . . Isaac Odell.”

683. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, “State of Missouri County of DeKalb This is to certify that Nathan F Hiatt and Marth Jane Dunnaway was Lawfully joined in matrimoney [sic] on the 14th day of December AD 1864 given under my hand this the 21 day of December 1864 William Collyer JP.”

684. Mo. *Marriages, 1851–1900*, Samuel M. “Dunnaway” to Magdalena K. Mason, 20 Sept. 1866, Dade Co. Mo.

685. U.S. census, 1860, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, “Page No. 91,” dw. 650, fam. 650. This family appears at the bottom of the census page, with R. A. Dunaway, 10, listed last. This is followed by two pages of names with dwellings not numbers, at Crab Orchard PO, then at the top of the third page, also “Page No. 91,” are the final two Dunaway children, 7, and 6. The two pages of listed names without dwelling numbers have been incorrectly inserted between the two pages listing the Riggs family.

686. Gravestone photograph, O’Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo., “Elizabeth A. | dau of S. M. & M. J. | Dunaway | born | Sept. 30, 1850 | died | Dec. 25, | 1861,” *Find a Grave*, no.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 263 ii **MARY S.**⁹ **DUNAWAY**, born about 1853, Missouri.
264 iii **REUBEN**⁹ **DUNAWAY**, born Dec. 1853, Missouri, married 13 Jan. 1881, Dekalb Co., Mo.,^[687] **BELLE S. (—) ROBERSON**, born Apr. 1862, Missouri, and had two children: (1) Effie M.¹⁰ Dunaway, born Jan. 1883, Missouri; and (2) Willis¹⁰ Dunaway, born Oct. 1889, Missouri.

In 1900 Reuben Dunaway, 46, a farmer born Dec. 1853 in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Adams Twp., DeKalb Co., Mo., with his wife of 22 [sic] years, “Bell” S., 38, born Apr. 1862 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with the two children which she had had, and survived: daughter, Effie M., 17, born Jan. 1883, and son, Willis, 10, born Oct. 1889, both born in Missouri. There was also a hired hand in the household.^[688]

In 1910 Reuben Dunaway, 56, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Adams Twp., DeKalb Co., Mo., with his wife of 29 years, Belle S., 48, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his son, Willis, 20, born in Missouri. Belle had had two children, both surviving. There was also a hired man in the household. Bennett, Isham F., and Silas A. Riggs and their families are listed on the same census page, and Oscar D. Riggs on the next.^[689]

Child of the second marriage, to Nathan:

- 265 iv **MARTHA JANE**⁹ **HIATT**, born presumably after her mother’s second marriage on 14 Dec. 1864 and before the list of heirs made 26 June 1867 of her grandfather Reuben Riggs by Elisha Riggs (q.v.), which named her.

17857306.

687. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, image online, “State of Missouri County of Dekalb} This certifies, that Mr Reubin [sic] Dunaway of Dekalb County in the State of Missouri and Mrs Bell [sic] Roberson of Dekalb County in the State of Missouri were at Milton H Meek in said County, by me joined together in holy matrimony, on the 13th day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and 81 [signed] Wm Hudson J P.”

688. U.S. census, 1900, Adams Twp., DeKalb Co., Mo., ED 64, r. 852, p. 153, sh. 8A, dw. 157, fam. 160.

689. U.S. census, 1910, Adams Twp., DeKalb Co., Mo., ED 65, r. 779, p. 11, sh. 11B, dw. 249, fam. 252. The Riggses resided in dwellings 255, 256, 257, and 260, respectively.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

73. SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born Oct. 1834 (1900 census), Missouri. She married (1) **Mo., 8 Dec. 1853 JOHN MCKISSACK**, born **1833, Missouri**, died 9 Apr. 1865, **New Orleans**, buried in U.S. Veterans Cem., Chalmette National Cem., St. Bernard Parish, La.^[690] She married (2) about 1868 **LEVI PAINE [PAYNE]**, who was born July 1844 (1900 census) or 12 July 1838 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 18 Feb. 1904, and was buried in O'Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo.^[691]

In 1870 Levi Payne, 25, a farmer born in Tennessee with \$700 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., with Cyrena, 35, born in Missouri with \$3,000 real estate, and Martha E., 1, born in Missouri, and also with the McKissack children: Willis C. McKissack, 15, Reuben R., 14, William R., 12, Mary E., 10, and Rachael A., 8, all five born in Missouri.^[692]

In 1880 Levi Payne, 35, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, "Syrena," 55, born in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Tennessee, and his daughters, Martha, 11, and Lillie M., 8, son, Elijah, 4, and daughter, Alice, 2, all four born in Missouri, and also with his step-daughter, Mary "McCissock," 20, born in Missouri.^[693]

In 1900 Levi Paine, 55, a farmer born July 1844 in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 31 years, "Cyrene," 66, born Oct. 1834 in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Tennessee, and his son, Elijah, 24, born Oct. 1875, and daughter, Martha, 31, born Nov. 1868, both born in Missouri, and with his sister-in-law, Mary Riggs, 77, a widow born June 1822 in Tennessee of a father born in Virginia and a mother in North Carolina.

690. *Find a Grave*, no. 34180341, Chalmette National Cem., Chalmette, St. Bernard Parish, La., plot: section 54, grave 4241, John "McKessack," no gravestone photograph, birth unknown, death 9 Apr. 1865, "Note: 1Lt Co. B, 44 MO Inf, Civil War."

691. *Find a Grave*, no. 17876856, O'Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo., gravestone photograph, "Levi | Paine | born | July 12, | 1838 | died | Feb. 18, | 1904."

692. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 502A, dw. 1, fam. 1.

693. U.S. census, 1880, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 131, r. 713, p. 315A, dw. 218, fam. 225.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Cyrene had had 10 children, with eight surviving. Mary had had no children.^[694]

Known children of the first marriage, to McKissack:

- 266 i **WILLIS C.⁹ MCKISSACK**, born about 1855, Missouri. He resided with his uncle William Riggs in 1880.
- 267 ii **REUBEN R.⁹ MCKISSACK**, born about 1856, Missouri.
- 268 iii **WILLIAM R.⁹ MCKISSACK**, born about 1858, Missouri.
- 269 iv **MARY E.⁹ MCKISSACK**, born about 1860, Missouri.
- 270 v **RACHAEL A.⁹ MCKISSACK**, born about 1862, Missouri.

Known children of the second marriage, to Levi:

- 271 vi **MARTHA E.⁹ PAINE**, born Nov. 1868, Missouri.
- 272 vii **LILLIE M.⁹ PAINE**, born about 1872, Missouri.
- 273 viii **ELIJAH⁹ PAINE**, born Oct. 1875, Missouri, buried in O'Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo.^[695]
- 274 ix **ALICE⁹ PAINE**, born about 1878, Missouri.

75. GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about 1842, Ray Co., Mo., and died 16 Apr. 1865, at a hospital in Montgomery, Ala. He had been promoted to sergeant on 2 Sept. 1864. His belongings at death were turned over to Mary E. Riggs.^[696] He married^[697] **1 Apr. 1863**,

694. U.S. census, 1900, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 885, p. 170, sh. 10B, dw. 205, fam. 207.

695. *Find a Grave*, no. 17876841, O'Dell Cem., Excelsior Springs, Ray Co., Mo., gravestone photograph, "Elijah | Paine," no dates.

696. *Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Union Soldiers Who Served in Organizations From the State of Missouri*, NARA M405, 44th Infantry, George W. Riggs, 22, 1864, "Company Muster-in and Descriptive Roll . . . Roll dated St. Joseph Mo. Sept 2, 1864. Where born Ray Co. Mo. Age 22 y'rs; occupation Farmer When enlisted Aug 9, 1864. Where enlisted Richmond Mo. . . . Company to which assigned B. Remarks: Recruit and entitled to One Hundred Dollars Bounty," and "Final Statement of George W Riggs 44 Reg't of Missouri Infantry Volunteers. Died April 16th 1865. . . . Was appointed Sergeant Sept 2nd 1864 The effects of this soldier were turned over to Mary E. Riggs, and her rcpt for the same was fwd to the 2d cmd. Sep. 14 1865," and affidavit by Capt. William Drumhiller, "I certify, on honor, that George W Riggs, Sergeant of Captain Wm Drumhillers Company (B) of the 44th Regiment of Infantry Volunteers, of the State of Missouri, born in Ray Co, State of Missouri, aged 22 years; . . . and having served honestly and faithfully with his Company to the present date, April 16th 1865 is now entitled to a discharge by reason of Death at Montgomery Ala."

697. Claim for Widow's Pension, photograph of document, by Lila Cole, at *Find a Grave*, no.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Ray Co., Mo., MARY ELLEN COLEMAN, who was born 6 Aug. 1848, Ray Co., Mo., died 12 Nov. 1913, Polk, Ray Co., Mo., buried 13 Nov. 1913, Barnesville Cem., Clinton Co., Mo.^[698] She married, second, Alfred Whitsett Boone.

Child:

+ 275 i NATHANIEL REUBEN⁹ RIGGS, born 25 Apr. 1864, Orrick, Ray Co., Mo., married SARAH/SALLIE J. MCCUNE, and had two children.

77. FRANCIS M.⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1831, Ray Co., Mo.^[699] He married 13 June 1854, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[700] ELIZABETH M. DONELSON, who was born about 1836, Missouri.

Francis M. Riggs arrived in Oregon prior to Christmas 1847, and settled his claim there 7 Sept. 1853.^[701]

In the 1856 and 1857 Oregon Territory censuses of Clackamas County are listed Francis M. or F. M. Riggs.^[702] He is also listed in the tax rolls for Clackamas County for 1856–1859.^[703]

17258211, “Mary Ellen Riggs, Widow of George W Riggs – a Sergeant in Co “B”, 44th Reg. of Mo. vol. resident of Ray County and State of Missouri Post Office address Camden, Ray Co. Mo . . . Names and dates of birth of children Nathaniel R. born April 25th 1864.”

698. Death certificate, State of Missouri, Bureau of Vital Statistics, reg. district no. 742, file no. 37185, primary reg. district no. 5977, registered no. 21, Mary E. Boone, died 12 Nov. 1913, Polk Twp., Ray Co., female, white, widowed, aged 62, born 6 Aug 1848, Ray Co., Mo., father Wm Coleman, born Ireland, mother Mary E. Coleman, born Ky., informant N. R. Riggs, of Lawson, Mo., digital photograph at *Find a Grave*, no. 17258211.

699. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 2:126, “No. 5032 Riggs, Francis M., Clackamas Co; b 1832, Ray Co, Mo; Arr. Ore. prior to Christmas 1847; SC [settled claim] 7 Sept 1853; Aff [affidavit]: Daniel Riggs, Samuel Gribble , Andrew E. Gribble.”

700. *Early Marriage Records, Clackamas Co., Ore.*, 30, “Riggs, Francis M. to Elizabeth M. Donelson | 13th day June 1854 by Rev. William Offield | Rec. Aug. 12, 1854; Attest: F. S. Holland, Recorder (27)”; *Ore. State Archives*, Francis M. Riggs to Elizabeth M. Donelson, 1854, Clackamas marriages 1:27.

701. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 2:126, “No. 5032 Riggs, Francis M., Clackamas Co; b 1832, Ray Co, Mo; Arr. Ore. prior to Christmas 1847; SC [settled claim] 7 Sept 1853; Aff [affidavit]: Daniel Riggs, Samuel Gribble , Andrew E. Gribble.”

702. *Ore. State Archives*, Francis M. or F. M. Riggs, census, Clackamas Co., 1856 and 1857, nos. 6913 and 7990, resp.

703. *Ore. State Archives*, Francis M. or F. M. Riggs, tax roll, Clackamas Co., 1856–1859, nos. 12275, 12275A, 12275B, and 12275C, resp.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1860 Francis M. Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Missouri with \$350 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with “Elisabeth” M., 24, born in Missouri, and with Mary, 5, Narcissa, 3, both born in Oregon, and with Sarah J. Riggs, 19, born in Missouri, America Offield, 16, female, born in Ohio, Caroline F. Offield, 5/12, born in Oregon, and Greenbury Riggs, 24, a farm laborer born in Missouri. Next door resided George W. Riggs, 24, a farmer born in Missouri with \$350 real and \$400 personal estates.^[704] Greenbury, son of Reuben, was a cousin of Francis. **I do not know Sarah’s relation but notice that Francis had two brothers who married Offield women.**

In 1870 Francis Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,000 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Needy, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Elizabeth, 33, born in Missouri, and with Narcissa, 13, and an infant, 3/12, born Feb. 1870, both born in Oregon.^[705]

In 1880 F. M. Riggs, 48, a saw miller born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, “Elisabeth” M., 43, born in Illinois, and with his son, James L., 10, and daughter, Ellie, 4, both born in Oregon, and with his cousins, Timothy Riggs, 54, and Greenbury Riggs, 44, both saw millers born in Missouri of Missouri natives. Nearby resided Sarah J. Riggs, 33, born in Iowa, a widow and her family (who does not match Sarah J. Riggs, wife of Francis’s brother, Elisha, but does match the wife of Francis’s brother, William).^[706] To see the family relationships, note that Francis was Francis M.⁸ Riggs (₂₃*Daniel*⁷, *Timothy*⁶). His cousin Timothy Riggs was Timothy A.⁸ Riggs (₁₉*Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶). His cousin Greenbury Riggs, really his cousin once removed, was Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₄₇*Reuben*⁸, *William*⁷, *Timothy*⁶), also Greenbury⁹ Riggs (₅₇*Rachel*⁸, *Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶).

Children:

276 i **MARY**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1855, Oregon.

704. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 56, dw. 1782, fam. 1473. George resided in dw. 1781.

705. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw. 544, fam. 539.

706. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136C, dw. 71, fam. 71. Sarah resided in dw. 73.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 277 ii NARCISSA⁹ RIGGS, born about 1857, Oregon.
278 iii JAMES L.⁹ RIGGS, born Feb. 1870, Oregon.
279 iv ELLIE⁹ RIGGS, born about 1876, Oregon.

78. NANCY ANN⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵)^[707] was born 18 May 1834 (gravestone) about 1834, Missouri, died 9 Apr. 1925, and was buried in Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore.^[708] She married 19 Sept. 1951, Oregon,^[709] ANDREW ENSLEY GRIBBLE, who was born 4 Nov. 1822 (gravestone), (probably Haywood Co.,) North Carolina,^[710] son of John and Elizabeth (Ensley) Gribble,^[711] and died 19 Apr. 1879, Clackamas Co., Ore., and was buried with Nancy.

Andrew E. Gribble of Clackamas Co., Ore., settled his claim 25 Nov. 1850.^[712]

In 1860 Andrew E. Gribble, 37, a farmer born in North Carolina with \$2,000 real and \$900 personal estates, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Nancy A., 27, born in Missouri, Mahala E., 7, Sarah E., 5, and Daniel A., 2, all three born in Oregon, and John Riggs, 21, born in Missouri.^[713]

In 1870 Andrew Gribble, 48, a farmer born in North Carolina with \$3,000 real and \$600 personal estates, resided in Oregon City, Union Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Nancy, 33 [sic], born in Missouri, Ellen, 17,

707. Thanks to Marilou¹¹ Morris, email, 18 Nov. 2014, for alerting me to this family.

708. *Find a Grave*, no. 5440312, gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore., plot: row g plot 15, "G | Nancy A. | May 18, 1834 | Apr. 9, 1926 || Andrew E. | Nov. 4, 1822 | Apr. 19, 1879 | Gribble."

709. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 36, "No. 896 Gribble (X), Andrew E., Clackamas Co; b 1822, N.C.; SC 25 Nov 1850; m Nancy Ann 19 Sept 1851, Ore. T. Aff: Wm. Offield, Albert Fish, John Gribble, Jacob Addams, Isaac Whealdon."

710. *But Ore., Early Oregonians Index, 1800-1860*, Andrew Ensley Gribble, gives birth as 4 Nov. 1825.

711. An image of the marriage bond of John Gribble, of Haywood Co., N.C., to Elizabeth Ensley, daughter of Andrew Ensley, 15 Nov. 1821, posted on *Find a Grave*, no. 5440305, for John Gribble, buried in Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore.

712. See *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims* item above.

713. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 60, dw. 1859, fam. 1547.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Sarah, 15, Daniel, 12, and William, 7, all four born in Oregon, and David Riggs, 18, born in Missouri.^[714]

Children:

- 280 i **MAHALA ELLEN⁹ GRIBBLE**, born 30 July 1853, Clackamas Co., Ore., died 17 May 1942, Lane Co., Ore.,^[715] buried Rest-Haven Memorial Park, Eugene, Lane Co.,^[716] married^[717] **ROBERT ANDREW IRVIN**, born Sept. 1843 (1900 census), Missouri, and had four children, including:^[718] (1) Ivy May¹⁰ Irvin, born Jan. 1875, Oregon; (2) Ray¹⁰ Irvin, Dec. 1879, Washington; and (3) Ralph¹⁰ Irvin, born Sept. 1886, Washington.

In 1900 Robert Irvin, 56, a school janitor born Sept. 1843 in Missouri of a father born in Iowa and a mother born in Alabama, resided in West Pomeroy Pct., Garfield Co., Wash., with his wife of 29 years, Ellen, 46, born July 1853 in Oregon of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughter, May, 25, born Jan. 1875 in Oregon, and sons, Ray, 20, born Dec. 1879, and Ralph, 13, born Sept. 1886, both born in Washington. Ellen had had four children, with four surviving.^[719]

- 281 ii **SARAH ELIZABETH⁹ GRIBBLE**, born 1855, Oregon, died 1923, buried Gribble Cem. or Aurora IOOF Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[720]

714. U.S. census, 1870, Oregon City PO, Union Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 171A, dw. 561, fam. 519.

715. Ore., *Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, Ellen “Mahaley” Gribble, spouse Robert Andrew Irvin, child Ivy May Irvin; Ore., *Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, Ellen Mahala (or Mahala Ellen) Gribble, born 30 July 1853, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., died 17 May 1942, Eugene, Lane Co., Ore., cem. Rest-Haven Memorial Park, cites <secure.sos.state.or.us/prs/profile.do?ancRecordNumber=70391>, which adds, married 12 Apr. 1871, Clackamas Co., Ore., Robert A. Irvine.

716. *Find a Grave*, no. 69676821, gravestone photograph, by Rebecca Boardman, Rest-Haven Memorial Park, Eugene, Lane Co., Ore., “Ellen M. Irvin | Mother | 1853–1942.”

717. *Portrait and Biographical Record of Portland and Vicinity, Ore.*, 853–854, sketch of Albert Daniel Gribble.

718. Ore., *Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, Ellen “Mahaley” Gribble, spouse Robert Andrew Irvin, child Ivy May Irvin.

719. U.S. census, 1900, West Pomeroy Pct., Garfield Co., Wash., ED 20, r. 1743, p. 71, sh. 9B, dw. 193, fam. 193.

720. *Find a Grave*, no. 32863824, gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore., “Sarah Gribble Jesse | 1855–1923.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

married^[721] JOHN SHAW JESSE, born 1848, died 1928, and buried with or next to his wife.^[722]

- 282 iii ALBERT DANIEL⁹ GRIBBLE, born 28 Sept. 1857, Clackamas Co., Ore., died 2 Oct. 1933, buried Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[723] married 1885, New Era, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[724] MARGARET M. JESSE, born 1863 in Missouri, died 1939, buried with Albert.

They had at least nine children:^[725] (1) Ralph¹⁰ Gribble; (2) Allen T.¹⁰ Gribble; (3) Ensley W.¹⁰ Gribble; (4) Charles¹⁰ Gribble; (5) Lena A.¹⁰ Gribble; (6) Andrew¹⁰ Gribble; (7) Samuel¹⁰ Gribble; (8) Frank J.¹⁰ Gribble; and (9) [infant]¹⁰ Gribble (in 1903).

- 283 iv WILLIAM⁹ GRIBBLE, born 1862, Oregon, died 1942, buried Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore.^[726]

79. GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1836, Missouri. He married 1873, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[727] SOPHRONIA DONELSON, who was born about 45, Oregon.

In the 1857 Oregon Territory censuses of Clackamas County is listed George W. Riggs.^[728] He is also listed in the tax rolls for Clackamas County for 1857–1859.^[729]

721. *Portrait and Biographical Record of Portland and Vicinity, Ore.*, 853–854, sketch of Albert Daniel Gribble.

722. *Find a Grave*, no. 32863824, gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore., “John Shaw Jesse | 1848–1928,” remark: “I believe these are replacement markers,” referring to both his and his wife’s markers, of the same design, cf. no. 112230191, gravestone photograph, by Patricia Edmonds, Aurora IOOF Cem., Aurora, Clackamas Co., Ore., “John Shaw | 1848–1928 | Sarah Elizabeth | 1855–1923 | Jesse.”

723. *Find a Grave*, no. 5440310, gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore., plot: section 2, row G plot 15, “Gribble | Margaret M. | 1863–1939 || Albert D. | 1857–1933.”

724. *Portrait and Biographical Record of Portland and Vicinity, Ore.*, 853–854, sketch of Albert Daniel Gribble.

725. *Portrait and Biographical Record of Portland and Vicinity, Ore.*, 853–854, sketch of Albert Daniel Gribble.

726. *Find a Grave*, no. 5440306, gravestone photograph, by Sue Barnett, Gribble Cem., Clackamas Co., Ore., plot: section 2, row G plot 12, “Wm. Gribble | 1862 1942.”

727. *Ore. State Archives*, George W. Riggs to “Sophinia” or “Sophonia” Donelson, 1873, Clackamas marriages 2:220.

728. *Ore. State Archives*, George W. Riggs, census, Clackamas Co., 1857, no. 7990.

729. *Ore. State Archives*, George W. Riggs, tax roll, Clackamas Co., 1857–1859, nos. 12275A,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1860 George W. Riggs, 24, a farmer born in Missouri with \$350 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore. Next door resided Francis M. Riggs, 29.^[730]

In 1870 George W. Riggs, 34, a shoemaker born in Missouri with \$500 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Needy, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with (his brother) Wesley, 21, a shoemaker born in Oregon, with \$100 real and \$100 personal estates, and with J. L. Coons, 33, a wagon maker born in Canada.^[731]

In 1880 George Riggs, 40, a shoemaker born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Abiqua Pct., Marion Co., Ore., with his wife, Sophronia, 35, born in Oregon, and with his daughters, Celeste, 8, and Iness, 4, and son, Willey, 1, all three born in Oregon.^[732]

Children:

284 i CELESTE⁹ RIGGS, born about 1872, Oregon.

285 ii INESS⁹ RIGGS, born about 1876, Oregon.

286 iii WILLEY⁹ RIGGS, born Feb. 1879, Oregon.

81. ELISHA⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born Apr. 1841 (1900 census), Missouri. He married 10 Sept. 1863, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[733] **SARAH JANE OFFIELD**, who was born about 1848 (1870 census) or Sept. 1846 (1900 census), Missouri.

In 1870 Elisha Riggs, 21, a farmer born in Missouri with \$400 real and \$100 personal estates, resided in Needy, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Sarah, 22, born in Missouri, and with Charles, 5, and Olive, 2, both born in Oregon.^[734]

12275B, and 12275C, resp.

730. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 56, dw. 1781, fam. 1472. Francis resided in dw. 1782.

731. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw. 542, fam. 538.

732. U.S. census, 1880, Abiqua Pct., Marion Co., Ore., ED 84, r. 1082, p. 101D, dw. 112, fam. 112.

733. *Early Marriage Records, Clackamas Co., Ore.*, 30, "Riggs, Elisha & Sarah Jane Offield | License issued 5th day Sept., Married 10th day Sept. 1863 | 'at house of Joseph P. Offield' by J. E. Gleason, J.P. | Wit: John L. Offield, James K. Gribble | Filed & rec. Sept. 28, 1863; Jas. Winston, Recorder (187)"; *Ore. State Archives*, Elisha Riggs to Sarah Jane Offield, 1863, Clackamas marriages 1:187A.

734. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1880 Elisha Riggs, 36, a farmer born in Missouri of North Carolina natives, resided in Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, Sarah J., 32, born in Missouri, and with his son, Charles, 14, daughter, Olive, 12, and son, "Edw^d" E., 7, all three born in Oregon.^[735]

In 1900 Elisha Riggs, 59, a farmer born Apr. 1841 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife of 37 years, Sarah J., 53, born Sept. 1846 in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Indiana. She had had three children, all surviving.^[736]

In 1910 Elisha Riggs, 69, a farmer born in Missouri of U.S. natives, resided in Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife of 46 years, Sarah J., 62, born in Missouri of Missouri natives. She had had three children, with one surviving.^[737]

In 1920 Elisha Riggs, 78, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in the U.S., resided in Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, Sarah, 72, born in Missouri of U.S. natives.^[738]

Children:

- 287 i **CHARLES⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1865, Oregon.
- + 288 ii **OLIVE⁹ RIGGS**, born 1867, Oregon, married (1) **PETER KELLY HOSS**, and had at least two children, married (2) **LAFAYETTE PORTER HOWARD**, married (3) **ELI H. HARTLE**, and married (4) **GEDDES C. BANTA**.
- + 289 iii **EDWIN EDWARD⁹ RIGGS**, born 16 June 1872, Macksburg, Clackamas Co., Ore., married (1) **MAUD MYRTLE CAREY**, and had at least five children, married (2) **DORA/DOVIE ALICE (TRAMMEL) SULLIVAN**.

548, fam. 543.

735. U.S. census, 1880, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 13, r. 1080, p. 147B, dw. 20, fam. 20.

736. U.S. census, 1900, Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 86, r. 1345, p. 173, sh. 17A, dw. 325, fam. 326.

737. U.S. census, 1910, Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 35, r. 1279, p. 176, sh. 5A, dw. 79, fam. 79.

738. U.S. census, 1920, Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 43, r. 1492, p. 91, sh. 5B, dw. 115, fam. 116.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

82. WILLIAM W.⁸ RIGGS (₂₃*Daniel*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 1844 or 1845, Ray Co., Mo., and died 4 Nov. 1877, Whitman Co., Wash.^[739] He married 10 Mar. 1864, in the home of John Conner, Marion Co., Ore.,^[740] **SARAH JANE CONNER**, who was born about 1847, Iowa, daughter of John and Catharine Alvira (Davis) Conner.^[741]

In 1870 William Riggs, 24, a laborer born in Missouri with \$200 personal estate, resided in Needy, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with Sarah, 21, born in Missouri, and with “Mahalla,” 6, Elizabeth, 4, and Minnie, 1, all three born in Oregon.^[742]

In 1880 Sarah J. Riggs, 33, a widow born in Iowa of Iowa natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., with her daughters, Mahala L., 15, and “Elisabeth” J., 13, son, Alvis R., 9, daughters, Lura D., 7, Lena M., 4, and son, “Alferd” R., 3, all six born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri, and with her sister, “Cristena” M. Riggs, 23, married, born in Oregon of Iowa natives, her niece (sister Christina’s daughter), Daisy A. Riggs, 5, and nephew (sister Christina’s son), Elmer H. Riggs, 4, both born in Oregon of Oregon natives. Nearby resided F. M. Riggs, 48.^[743] See brother David Riggs for more on Christena, his wife.

Children:

739. *Ore. Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, William W. Riggs, born 1844 or 1845, Ray Co. Mo., died 4 Nov. 1877, Whitman Co., Wash., mother Mahala Einaer Chapman, father Daniel Riggs, married 10 Mar. 1864, Marion Co., Ore., Sarah S. Conner; *Ore. State Archives*, William W. Riggs, 1878, Clackamas estate, no. 142.

740. *Marion Co., Ore., Marriage Records, 1849–1900*, 42, “Mr. William W. Riggs of Clackamas Co. & Miss Sarah Jane Connor [sic], m 10 Mar 1864 at house of John Conner; Benj. Cleaver, J.P. Wit: William Mitchell & J.B. Sheppard. Consent of Danl Riggs & John Conner #690 pg 226 & Bk 1 pg 20.”

741. U.S. census, 1850, Mahaska Co., Iowa, r. 187, p. 222B, dw. 930, fam. 945, lists John Conner, 32, born Va., “Catherin E.” 25, born Ohio, and four children, including Sarah J., 3, born Iowa; U.S. census, 1870, Empire City PO, Coos Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 224B, dw. 134, fam. 134, lists John Conner, 51, born Va., “M^{rs} Cath. A.” 44, born Ohio, and seven children, including Christine M., 14, born Ore.

742. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw. 539, fam. 535.

743. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136C, dw. 73, fam. 73. F. M. resided in dw. 71.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 290 i MAHALA L.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1864, Oregon.
- 291 ii ELIZABETH J.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1866, Oregon.
- 292 iii MINNIE⁹ RIGGS, born about 1869, Oregon. She is not listed in the 1880 census, so probably had died by then.
- 293 iv ALVIS R.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1871, Oregon.
- 294 v LURA D.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1873, Oregon.
- 295 vi LENA M.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1876, Oregon.
- 296 vii ALFORD R.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1877, Oregon.

83. ALBERT WESLEY⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 15 Apr. 1849 Liberal, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., died 7 July 1925, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., and was buried in the Oddfellows Cem. there.^[744] He married 11 Mar. 1876, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[745] CHARITY E. OFFIELD, who was born Sept. 1856 (1900 census), Missouri. They divorced in 1920, Clackamas Co.^[746]

He resided with his brother, George, in the 1870 census (q.v.).^[747]

In 1880 A. W. Riggs, 30, a farmer born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, Charity E., 24, born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Virginia, and with his daughters, Vanella R., 3, and Elda V., 5/12, both born.^[748]

In 1900 Albert W. Riggs, 51, a farmer born Apr. 1849 in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife of 24 years, Charity E., 44, born Sept. 1846 in Missouri of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Virginia, and with Elda V., 20, born

744. Ore. *Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, Albert Wesley Riggs, born 15 Apr. 1849, Liberal, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., died 7 July 1925, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., buried IOOF Cem., The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore, mother Mahala Einaer Chapman, born 9 Feb. 1812, father Daniel Riggs, born 16 June 1804, married 11 Mar. 1876, Clackamas Co., Ore., Charity Elizabeth Offield.

745. Ore. *State Archives*, marriage, A. W. Riggs to C. E. Offield, 1876, Clackamas.

746. Ore. *State Archives*, A. W. and Charity E., 1920, Clackamas, divorces, no. 17281.

747. U.S. census, 1870, Needy PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 125, dw. 542, fam. 538.

748. U.S. census, 1880, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 13, r. 1080, p. 148C, dw. 28, fam. 28. Thanks to Michelle Chiachiere for this item, email 3 Feb. 2018.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Dec. 1879 in Oregon. Charity had had two children, with one surviving.^[749]

Children:

297 i VANELLA R.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1877, Oregon.

298 ii ELDA V.⁹ RIGGS, born Dec. 1879 (1900 census), Oregon.

84. DAVID NEWTON⁸ RIGGS (²³*Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 4 Oct. 1851 (or 1852), Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., died 12 Mar. 1938, Rowena, Wasco Co., Ore.,^[750] and was buried in the Oddfellows Cem., The Dalles, Wasco Co.^[751] He married (1) 7 July 1873, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[752] **CHRISTINE MARTHA CONNER**, who was born 12 July 1857, Ore. Terr., and died 27 May 1938.^[753] David and Christine divorced in 1881, Clackamas Co., Ore. Christine was sister of brother William's wife, Sarah Jane Conner, daughter of John and Catharine Alvira (Davis) Conner.^[754] Christine married, second, about 1882, John Grimes, and had six more children.^[755]

749. U.S. census, 1900, Macksburgh Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 86, r. 1345, p. 177, sh. 21A, dw. 402, fam. 403.

750. *Ore. Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, David Newton Riggs, born 4 Oct. 1851, Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Ore. Terr., died 12 Mar. 1938, Rowena, Wasco Co., Ore., buried Odd Fellow Cem., The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., mother Mahala Einaer Chapman, born 9 Feb. 1812, father Daniel Riggs, born 16 June 1804, married 7 July 1873, Clackamas Co., Ore., Christine Martha Conner, divorced 1881, Clackamas Co., Ore., case no. 4006, married ca 1899, Crook Co., Ore., Sarah —, married ca 1907, Margaret E. —.

751. *Find a Grave*, no. 63902025, gravestone photograph, Oddfellows Cem., The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., “Riggs | David N. | 1852–1938 || Margaret | 1847–1936.”

752. *Ore. State Archives*, “Conner, Christine & Riggs David,” 1873, marriage, Clackamas Co., source “Genealogical,” remarks “cert.”

753. *Ore. Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, Christine Martha Conner, born 12 July 1857, Ore. Terr., died 27 May 1938, mother Catharine Alvira Davis, born 1824, father John Conner, born 22 Feb. 1819, married 7 July 1873, Clackamas Co., Ore., David Newton Riggs, divorced 1881, Clackamas Co., Ore., case no. 4006.

754. U.S. census, 1850, Mahaska Co., Iowa, r. 187, p. 222B, dw. 930, fam. 945, lists John Conner, 32, born Va., “Catherin E.,” 25, born Ohio, and four children, including Sarah J., 3, born Iowa; U.S. census, 1870, Empire City PO, Coos Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 224B, dw. 134, fam. 134, lists John Conner, 51, born Va., “M^{rs} Cath. A.,” 44, born Ohio, and seven children, including Christine M., 14, born Ore.

755. U.S. census, 1900, Lexington Twp., Morrow Co., Ore., ED 33, r. 1349, p. 300, sh. 4B, dw. 103,

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

David married (2) about 1899 **SARAH JANE (WINTERS) (JOHNSON) POTTER**, who was born Dec. 1847 (1900 census) or 1851 (gravestone), Nevada, died 28 Oct. 1931, Crook Co., Ore., and was buried in Camp Polk Cem., Cloverdale, Deschutes Co., Ore.^[756] She married, first, say about 1869, — Johnson,^[757] and had three children, and divorced. She married, second, 22 Sept. 1880, Carson City, Nev.,^[758] Barnes Potter, and had five children.

David married (3) about 1907 **MARGARET E.** —, who was born 1847 (gravestone), Ohio, died 1936, and was buried with him.

In 1870 David Riggs, 18, a laborer born in Missouri, resided in Oregon City, Union Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., in the household of Andrew Gribble, his brother-in-law.^[759]

Repeated for convenience: In 1880 Sarah J. Riggs, 33, a widow born in Iowa of Iowa natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., with her daughters, Mahala L., 15, and “Elisabeth” J., 13, son, Alvis R., 9, daughters, Lura D., 7, Lena M., 4, and son, “Alferd” R., 3, all six born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri, and with her sister, “Cristena” M. Riggs, 23, married, born in Oregon of Iowa natives, her niece, Daisy A. Riggs, 5, and nephew, Elmer H. Riggs, 4, both born in Oregon of Oregon natives. Nearby resided F. M. Riggs, 48.^[760]

In 1900 David N. Riggs, 52, a farmer born [unreadable month] 1848 in [unknown nativities], resided in Black Butte Pct., Crook Co., Ore., with

fam. 107, lists John Grimes, 59, born Jan. 1841, Ireland, wife of 18 yrs., “Christina,” 42, born July 1857, Ore., with six children, including the eldest, a son born Mar. 1883, Ore., she had had eight children, with six surviving. I believe the other two were her Riggs children.

756. *Find a Grave*, no. 13965211, gravestone photograph, Camp Polk Cem., Cloverdale, Deschutes Co., Ore., “Sarah J. | Potter | 1851–1931.”

757. U.S. census, 1880, Carson City, Ormsby Co., Nev., ED 38, r. 1349, p. 300, sh. 4B, house no. 368, lists Sarah Johnson, 28, divorce, born in Utah Terr., of a father born in Mo. and a mother in Ky., with three Johnson children, with a father born in Mo., and with Maggie Winters, 20, presumably her sister, born in Nev.

758. *Carson City, Nev., Marriage Index, 1855–1985*, Sarah Jane Winters to Barnes Potter, 22 Sept. 1880, Carson City, Nev., no. 39658446.

759. U.S. census, 1870, Oregon City, Union Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1285, p. 171, dw. 521, fam. 519.

760. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136C, dw. 73, fam. 73. F. M. resided in dw. 71.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

his wife of one year, Sarah, 51 or 52, born Dec. 1847 in Nevada of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky, and with his five stepchildren, all surnamed Potter, all with a father born in California. Sarah had had five children, with five surviving.^[761]

In 1910 David N. Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Black Butte Pct., Crook Co., Ore., with his (third) wife of three years (her second husband), "Maggie," 54, born in Ohio of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Pennsylvania. Maggie had had five children, with three surviving.^[762]

In 1920 David Riggs, 68, a farmer born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in West Dalles Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., with his wife, Margaret, 66 or 67, born in Ohio of Pennsylvania natives.^[763]

In 1930 David N. Riggs, 78, a farmer born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in West Dalles Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., with his wife, Margaret, 82, born in Ohio of Pennsylvania natives, and with his stepdaughter, Villa LaGrand, 61, a widow born in Missouri of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Ohio. David was first married at 21, Margaret at 18, and Villa at 44.^[764]

Children of the first marriage, to Christine:

- 299 i DAISY A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1875, Oregon.
- 300 ii ELMER H.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1876, Oregon.

85. LOUISA JANE⁸ RIGGS (₂₃Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 7 May 1853, Oregon,^[765] died 31 Oct. 1912, The Dalles, Ore., in her daughter's

761. U.S. census, 1900, Black Butte Pct., Crook Co., Ore., ED 8, r. 1346, p. 9, sh. 2B, dw. 58, fam. 58.

762. U.S. census, 1910, Black Butte Pct., Crook Co., Ore., ED 50, r. 1279, p. 204, sh. 1B, dw. 28, fam. 31.

763. U.S. census, 1920, West Dalles Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., ED 220, r. 1504, p. 214, sh. 9A, dw. 194, fam. 194.

764. U.S. census, 1930, West Dalles Pct., Wasco Co., Ore., ED 47, r. 1957, p. 154, sh. 6A, dw. 151, fam. 151.

765. Email from descendant Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009, "Louisa Jane Riggs was born May 7, 1853 in Oregon probably Molalla. I have her death certificate. She died 31 of Oct. 1912 at her daughters home in The Dalles, Oregon. Buried next to her husband in Canby. Probate papers, and wedding license which states she was married in her father Daniel Riggs house. She Married William Parker

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

home, and was buried in Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore. She married 1871, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[766] in her father Daniel Riggs's home, **WILLIAM PARKER**, who was born 20 May 1835, Ohio, died 19 Feb. 1905, Canby, Ore., and was buried there next to his wife. My correspondent, Marilou [surname suppressed], is her great-granddaughter.

In 1880 William Parker, 45, a farmer born in Ohio of New Jersey natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife, Louisa J., 27, born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky, and with his son, Calvin A., 6, and daughter, "Rettie" A. F., 3, both born in Oregon.^[767]

In 1900 William Parker, 65, a farmer born May 1835 in Ohio of New Jersey natives, resided in Canby Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., with his wife of 29 years, Louisa J., 47, born May 1853 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky. She had had two children, both surviving. There was a Retta Pembroke residing next door, born Sept. 1877, Oregon, married one year to "Charley" Pembroke, 32, born June 1867 in Illinois of Illinois natives, with no children, daughter-in-law of Thomas Pembroke, 59, widower born Apr. 1841 in Illinois of New York natives.^[768] Retta was William's daughter.

In 1910 "Jame" Parker, 56, a widow born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky, resided in the household of her son-in-law, Charles T. Pembroke (q.v.). She had had two children, both surviving.

Children:^[769]

+ 301 i **CALVIN ALFORD⁹ PARKER**, born 7 June 1874, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., married **IDA MAY HESS**, and had no children.

born May 20 1835, Ohio. He died Feb. 19 1905 Canby Oregon. They had two children Retta Alcinda Parker (my grandmother) born 6 Sept 1877 Canby, Oregon. Died 8 March 1948, The Dalles Oregon. Calvin Parker born June 14, 1874 in Canby Oregon, died July 28 1936 in Tillamook, Oregon."

766. Ore. State Archives, marriage, Jane Riggs to William Parker, 1871, Clackamas.

767. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136D, dw. 78, fam. 78.

768. U.S. census, 1900, Canby Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 82, r. 1345, p. 80, sh. 6A, dw. 119, fam. 119. Thomas Pembroke resided in dw. 118.

769. Email from Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

+ 302 ii **RETTA ALCENDA F.⁹ PARKER**, born 6 Sept. 1877, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., married **CHARLES T. PEMBROKE [PEMBROOK] [PEMBROOKE]**, and had two children. Retta was Marilou's grandmother.

87. JAMES D.⁸ RIGGS (₂₆*Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born **2 Nov.** 1826 (gravestone), **Chariton Co.**, Missouri, died 1900, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[770] He married (1) **3 Apr.** 1848, Appanoose Co., Iowa,^[771] **LUCINDA BARKER**, who was born **4 Sept.** 1830 (gravestone), **Indiana or North Carolina**, died 1871, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem. next to James. He married (2) before the 1880 census enumeration **MARY** —, who was born 1834 (gravestone), Ohio, died 1910, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem. next to James.

From **Wallace, Riggs Genealogy, the appendix:**

J. D. Riggs (the name of his father is not given, and he cannot be safely identified; besides this, initial letters are not sufficient). He was born in Chariton County, Mo., November 2, 1826. It appears they were in Graves County, Ky., for a time, for his mother, Rhoda Belchar [sic], died there about 1834. In 1841 the family removed to Davis County, Iowa, and in the winter of 1846-7 the subject of this outline removed to Appanoose County, Iowa, where in 1848 he married Lucinda Barker, who was born in Indiana September 4, 1830, and in 1875 they were living at Florence, Marion County, Kansas.^[772]

In 1850 James D. Riggs, 24, a farmer born in Missouri with \$50 real estate, resided in Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 20, born in North Carolina, and with Joseph H., 2, and Reuben F., 10/12, both born in Iowa, and with Garnett Riggs, 23, a farmer of unknown nativity.^[773] Garnett Riggs married James's sister, Nancy (q.v.).

770. Gravestone photograph, "James D. Riggs | 1826 - 1900 | Mary Riggs | 1834 - 1910 || Lucinda Riggs | 1830 - 1871." Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 26589780, which lists his name as James **Daugherty** Riggs, and gives his dates as 2 Nov. 1826, Todd Co., Ky., and 5 Apr. 1900, Florence, Marion Co., Kans., and lists his spouse as Lucinda Barker Riggs (**all un sourced**).

771. *Hawkeye Heritage*, 67:23, Appanoose Co., Iowa, marriages, "Riggs, James D. Barker, Lucinda 3 Apr. 1848."

772. **Wallace, Riggs Genealogy, 122, appendix.**

773. U.S. census, 1850, Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa, r. 182, p. 12, dw. 1, fam. 1.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1856 James D. Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 24, born in North Carolina, and with J. H., 8, Reuben F., 6, J. W., 4, Henry A., 3, Calvin B., 2, all five born in Iowa. Eli H. Riggs, 24, was nearby.^[774]

In 1860 “Jas” D. Riggs, 34, a farmer born in Missouri with \$2,400 real and \$550 personal estates, resided in Union, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 30, born in North Carolina, and with Joseph H., 11, Reuben F., 10, John W., 9, Henry A., 8, Calvin B., 6, Nancy J., 4, Tamar A., 3, and Mary E., 1, all eight born in Iowa.^[775]

In 1870 James D. Riggs, 43, a farmer and stock grower born in Indiana with \$16,000 real and \$8,275 personal estates, resided in Marion Center, Doyle Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife, “Lucindia,” 34, born in North Carolina, and with Joseph H., 21, John W., 19, Henry A., 18, Calvin B., 16, Nancy J., 14, Tamar A., 13, Mary E., 11, Benjamin A., 8, James C., 5, all nine born in Iowa, and Hazel P., 3, and Richard B., 10/12, born in Aug. 1869, both born in Kansas, and Reuben F., 20, born in Iowa, and Ella R. J., 19, born in Virginia, and finally with Mary L. Williams, 26, a schoolteacher born in Ohio.^[776]

In 1880 James D. Riggs, 53, a farmer born in Missouri of Kentucky natives, resided in Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife, Mary, 42, born in Ohio of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Pennsylvania, and with his sons, Albert, 18, and “Charley,” 15, both born in Iowa of a mother born in North Carolina, and Hazel, 13, and Richard Bird, 10, both born in Kansas of a mother born in North Carolina, and Anna Griffith, 16, born in Illinois. Next door was John Riggs, 29, and nearby were James Riggs Jr., 23, and Mahlon Riggs, 47 (with Mahlon’s brothers, Isaac, 30, and David, 36).^[777]

774. Iowa state census, 1856, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 66, line 9.

775. U.S. census, 1860, Union City PO, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 35, dw. 330, fam. 269. Hazel resided in dw. 331.

776. U.S. census, 1870, Marion Center, Doyle Twp., Marion Co., Kans., r. 438, p. 293, dw. 18, fam. 18.

777. U.S. census, 1880, Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 254, r. 388, p. 104D, dw. 33, fam. 37. John resided in dw. 34, James Jr. in dw. 36, and Mahlon in dw. 37.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Known children, of 15^[778] (all names and dates from Wallace, unless otherwise noted):

- 303 i JOSEPH HUGHES⁹ RIGGS, born 24 Jan. 1849, Iowa, died 5 May 1928, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.,^[779] married EMMA ALLEN, born 16 May 1851, died 17 Dec. 1923, and buried in Hillcrest Cem., next to Joseph. They had at least two children.
- + 304 ii REUBEN F.⁹ RIGGS, born 21 Mar. 1850, Iowa, married ELLA R. J. WILSON, and had six children.
- + 305 iii JOHN WILLIS⁹ RIGGS, born 16 Apr. 1851, Iowa, married KENYON L. KING, and had four children.
- 306 iv HENRY A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 20 May 1852, Iowa.
- 307 v CALVIN B.⁹ RIGGS, born about 26 Oct. 1854, Iowa.
- 308 vi NANCY JANE⁹ RIGGS, born about 26 Feb. 1856, Iowa.
- 309 vii TAMAR ANN⁹ RIGGS, born about 8 Apr. 1857, Iowa.
- 310 viii MARY E.⁹ RIGGS, born about 14 Feb. 1859, Iowa.
- 311 ix BENJAMIN ALBERT⁹ RIGGS, born about 1862 12 May 1861, Iowa
- 312 x JAMES CHARLES⁹ RIGGS, born 17 Apr. 1865, Iowa, died 13 June 1955, buried Hillcrest Cem.^[780]
- 313 xi HAZEL P.⁹ RIGGS, born about 6 Apr. 1867, Kansas.
- 314 xii RICHARD BIRD⁹ RIGGS, born 9 Aug. 1869, Kansas.
- 315 xiii LUCINDA⁹ RIGGS, born and died 1871, buried in Hillcrest Cem.^[781]

88. ELI H.⁸ RIGGS (₂₆Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵)^[782] was born 23 Jan. 1830 (calculated),^[783] Missouri, died 29 July 1873, aged [43] years 6 months 6

778. Wallace, *Riggs Genealogy*, 122, appendix.

779. Gravestone photograph, "Riggs | Father | Joseph H. | Jan.24,1849-May 5,1928 | Mother | Emma A. | May 16,1851-Dec.17,1923." Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 26589918, which lists his name as Joseph Hughes Riggs, and hers as Emma Allen Riggs (all unsourced).

780. Uncertainty in the year removed by appeal to his Civil War registration record (q.v.).

781. Gravestone photograph, "R | Lucinda | 1871 - 1871." Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 26589827, which lists her as Baby Lucinda Riggs, parents James Daugherty Riggs and Lucinda Barker Riggs (all unsourced).

782. I have seen his first name given as Elijah or Eli, and his middle name as Hugh or Hughes, but have not found strong enough support for any form other than Eli H.

783. *Find a Grave*, no. 16771139, gravestone photograph, Creveling Cem., Lamoni, Decatur Co., Iowa, "Eli H. | Husband of | Lucinda Riggs | Died | July 29, 1873 | Aged | [43Ys] 6Ms 6D[s],"

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

days, and was buried in Creveling Cem., Lamoni or New Buda, Decatur Co., Iowa.^[784] He married say 1854, Iowa, **LUCINDA MCGAUGHEY**,^[785] who was born 15 Dec. 1833 (gravestone) or about 1836 (censuses, suggesting that her gravestone should probably say 15 Dec. 1835) or 1[5] Dec. 183[5] (a remembrance),^[786] Indiana, daughter of William McGaughey.^[787] Lucinda married, second, William Dunbar, who had several children from a previous marriage (see the 1880 census). She was divorced from him by the 1885 Iowa state census (q.v.). She died 28 June 1898, and was buried in Creveling Cem., near her first husband.^[788]

In 1856 Eli H. Riggs, 24, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 21, born in Indiana, and with A. J., 1, born in Iowa. James D. Riggs, 29, was nearby.^[789]

In 1860 Eli H. Riggs, 28, a farm laborer born in Missouri with \$200 personal estate, resided in Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 25, born in Kentucky and with Joseph, 6, Jackson, 4, and Mary E., 2, all three born in Iowa. Next door was Samuel Riggs, 53, and nearby was Daniel Riggs, 16, born in Iowa, resided with Caroline Pinkley, 24, born in Pennsylvania.^[790]

“Inscription: 43y 6m 6d,” “Plot: Row 8, Stone 3”; *Iowa Cem. Records*, Eli Riggs, died 1873, buried Creveling Cem., New Buda, cites *Grave Stone Records of Decatur County, Iowa*, 113, relative 43.

784. *Find a Grave*, no. 16771139, gravestone photograph, Creveling Cem., Lamoni, Decatur Co., Iowa, “Eli H. | Husband of | Lucinda Riggs | Died | July 29, 1873 | Aged | [43Ys] 6Ms 6D[s],” “Inscription: 43y 6m 6d,” “Plot: Row 8, Stone 3”; *Iowa Cem. Records*, Eli Riggs, died 1873, buried Creveling Cem., New Buda, cites *Grave Stone Records of Decatur County, Iowa*, 113, relative 43.

785. Her surname and marriage place come from the Iowa state census of her daughter, Rhoda (Riggs) Slump, in 1925 (q.v.).

786. A remembrance, “Mrs. Lucinda Riggs, | died June 2[9], 18[9]8 | Aged 6[2] years 6 months 14 days,” digital copy (low resolution) of card (possibly a stitching) courtesy of Betty Walters. Assuming 29 June 1898, aged 62 years 6 months 14 days, gives a birthdate of 15 Dec. 1835, but assuming 28 June 1898, aged 63 years 6 months 14 days, gives 14 Dec. 1834.

787. U.S. census, 1850, Russell Twp., Putnam Co., Ind., r. 167, p. 424B, dw. 923, fam. 923, lists William McGaughey, 54, a farmer born in Ky., with nine children, including Lucinda, 14, born in Ind.

788. *Find a Grave*, no. 16771140, gravestone photograph, Creveling Cem., Lamoni, Decatur Co., Iowa, “Lucinda | Wife of | E. H. Riggs | Dec. 15, 1833 | June 28, 1898,” “Plot: Row 8, Stone 1.”

789. Iowa state census, 1856, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 66, line 4.

790. U.S. census, 1860, Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 40, dw. 368, fam. 305. Samuel resided in dw. 367. Daniel and Caroline resided in dw. 372.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In June 1863 Eli H. Riggs, 33 as of 1 July 1863, was enumerated as eligible for military duty. He was a married white farmer, born in Missouri, residing in “Platt” Twp., Union Co., Iowa. Next to him are listed, from the same township, H. P. Riggs, 27, a married white farmer born in Kentucky, and M. B. Riggs, 29, a married white farmer born in Missouri.^[791] H. P. was surely Eli’s brother, Hasel Peter Riggs, and M. B. Riggs was his putative second cousin, Mahlon B. Riggs (³²*Reuben*⁷, ?*Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵).

In 1870 Eli H. Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Missouri with \$480 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Cromwell, Union Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, with Lucinda, 25 [sic], born in Indiana and with Jackson, 14, George, 13, Mary E., 12, all three born in Iowa, Nancy, 5, born in Kansas, and Samuel, 8/12, born Oct. 1869 in Iowa. Nearby was “Hazel” P. Riggs, 36.^[792]

In 1880 “W^m” Dunbar, 45, a farmer born in Ohio of Pennsylvania natives, resided in Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, with his wife, Lucinda, 44, born in Indiana of Kentucky natives, his son, Wesley, 12, daughter, Ida, 9, and son, J. W., 7, all three born in Iowa of a mother born in Illinois, and with his stepson, Samuel, 9, and his stepdaughter, Rhoda E., 7, both born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky. There were also a boarder and a servant in the household. “Jack” Riggs, 23, resided next door with his brother-in-law, Devon Summers.^[793]

In 1885 Lucinda Dunbar, 49, divorced, born in Indiana, resided in Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, with George Riggs, 26, single, a farmer born in Union Co., Iowa, “Sammy,” 15, born in Union Co., and Rhoda, 12, born in Decatur Co., Iowa.^[794]

Children:

791. U.S., *Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863–1865*, 5th Congressional district, Iowa, lines 6–8.

792. U.S. census, 1870, Cromwell, Union Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, r. 374, p. 107, dw. 10, fam. 10. Hasel resided in dw. 12.

793. U.S. census, 1880, Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, ED 61, r. 336, p. 301B, dw. 149, fam. 151. Jack resided in dw. 148.

794. Iowa state census, 1885, Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, r. 174, p. 289, dw. 6, line 21 [FHL 1021460], marital status “D.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 316 i **A. JOSEPH⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1855, Iowa. **He does not appear in the 1870 census.**
- 317 ii **JACKSON⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Iowa. He appears, as “Jack” Riggs, in the 1880 census with his sister, Mary.
- 318 iii **GEORGE W.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1857, Union Co., Iowa.
 In 1880 G. W. Riggs, 22, single, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky [sic] and a mother in Indiana, resided in Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, with his sister, N. E., 13, born in Kansas of parents with the same nativities as for G. W.^[795]
- + 319 iv **MARY E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1858, Iowa, married **DEVON SUMMERS**, and had at least one child.
- 320 v **NANCY E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1865, Kansas. She appears, as N. E. Riggs, in the 1880 census with her brother, G. W.
- + 321 vi **SAMUEL⁹ RIGGS**, born Oct. 1869, Union Co., Iowa, married **MAY** —, and had at least one child.
- + 322 vii **RHODA ELIZABETH⁹ RIGGS**, born 13 July 1872, Decatur Co., Iowa, married **CHARLES EDWARD SLUMP**, and had seven children.

89. HASEL/HAZEL PETER⁸ RIGGS (₂₆*Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 7 Jan. 1836, [**Graves Co., according to Wallace**], Kentucky. His mother died from his birth, and he died 15 June 1899, Long Pine, Nebr., and was buried in Grandview Cem., Long Pine.^[796] He married 2 Sept. 1855, Union Co., Iowa,^[797] **EMELINE WILLIAMS**, who was born 26 Nov. 1839, Indiana, died 1 June 1908, and was buried in Grandview Cem.^[798]

In 1860 Hazel P. Riggs, 24, a farm laborer born in Kentucky with \$200 personal estate, resided in Union, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with “Emaline,” 21, born in Indiana and with James S., 3, born in Indiana, and Rhoda E., 1, born in Iowa. Next door was James D. Riggs, 34. Nearby was Reuben Riggs, 50.^[799]

795. U.S. census, 1880, Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, ED 61, r. 336, p. 295B, dw. 50, fam. 50.

796. *Grandview–Long Pine Cem.*, “Riggs, Hazel Peter 01-07-1836 06-15-1899 [next to Emaline Riggs].”

797. *Hawkeye Heritage*, 71:65, Union Co., Iowa, marriages, “Riggs, Peter Emeline Williams 2 Sep 1855.”

798. *Grandview–Long Pine Cem.*, “Riggs, Emaline [sic] (wife of H. P.) 11-26-1839 06-01-1908 [next to Hazel Peter Riggs].”

799. U.S. census, 1860, Union City PO, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 35, dw. 331, fam.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In June 1863 H. P. Riggs, 27 as of 1 July 1863, was enumerated as eligible for military duty. He was a married white farmer, born in Kentucky, residing in “Platt” Twp., Union Co., Iowa. Next to him are listed, from the same township, Eli H. Riggs, 33, a married white farmer born in Missouri, and M. B. Riggs, 29, a married white farmer born in Missouri.^[800]

In 1870 Hazel P. Riggs, 36, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$800 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Cromwell, Union Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, with Emeline, 30, born in Indiana and with James, 13, born in Missouri, and Rhoda E., 12, Emily, 9, and Lane, 6, all three born in Iowa. Nearby was Eli H. Riggs, 39.^[801]

In 1880 “Peter H.” Riggs, 45, a farmer born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, resided in Grant Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, with his wife, Emeline, 40, born in Indiana of a father born in Tennessee and a mother of unknown nativity, and with his son, Lane W., 16, born in Iowa.^[802]

In 1900 “Emmeline” Riggs, 60, a widowed pensioner born Nov. 1839 in Indiana of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in North Carolina, resided in Long Pine, Brown Co., Nebr. She had had five children, with three surviving.^[803]

Children:^[804]

- + 323 i **JAMES SAMUEL**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Apr. 1857, Missouri, married **MARTHA A. HOLD**, and had four children.
- + 324 ii **RHODA E.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born June 1859, Iowa, married **SAMUEL J. OLIVER**, and had five children.
- 325 iii **EMILY**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1861, Iowa, married **GEORGE SMITH**, and had **one** child.
- + 326 iv **LANE W.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Apr. 1863, Iowa, married **ANNA L. RICHEY**, and had 11 children.

270. James resided in dw. 330, and Reuben in dw. 333.

800. U.S., *Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863–1865*, 5th Congressional district, Iowa, lines 6–8.

801. U.S. census, 1870, Cromwell, Union Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, r. 374, p. 107, dw. 12, fam. 12. Eli resided in dw. 10.

802. U.S. census, 1880, Grant Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, ED 14, r. 325, p. 230D, dw. 189, fam. 189.

803. U.S. census, 1900, Long Pine, Brown Co., Nebr., ED 17, r. 917, p. 17, sh. 2B, dw. 56, fam. 56.

804. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith¹² Riggs.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

90. **MARY J.⁸ RIGGS** (₂₆*Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about 1837, Missouri or Tennessee or Iowa. She married **JOSIAH P. LAMBERT**, who was born about 1836, Newfoundland.

In 1880 Josiah P. Lambert, 44, a farmer born in “New Found Land” of Irish parents, resided in Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., Iowa, with his wife, Mary J., 44, born in Iowa of Tennessee natives, and his daughter, Eva M., 12, sons, William E., 10, Homer, 8, Wilber, 5, and Leroy, 3, all five born in Iowa.^[805]

In 1885 J. P. Lambert, 51, born in “Other Country,” a farmer born in Kentucky, resided in Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., Iowa, with Mary J., 47, born in Missouri, Minnie, 16, William E., 14, Homer G., 12, Wilber F., 8, Leroy J., 6, and a boarder, and also with Samuel, 77 (q.v.).^[806]

Children:

- 327 i **EVA MINNIE⁹ LAMBERT**, born about 1868, Iowa.
- 328 ii **WILLIAM E.⁹ LAMBERT**, born about 1870, Iowa.
- 329 iii **HOMER G.⁹ LAMBERT**, born about 1872, Iowa.
- 330 iv **WILBER F.⁹ LAMBERT**, born about 1875, Iowa.
- 331 v **LEROY J.⁹ LAMBERT**, born about 1877, Iowa.

91. **SAMUEL M.⁸ RIGGS** (₂₆*Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 1839, Missouri, and died in the Civil War on 15 Feb. 1863,^[807] Jefferson Barracks, Mo. He married 18 Nov. 1861, in the home of her father, Union Co., Iowa,^[808] **TAMER ELIZABETH ROBERTS**, who was born 18 May 1844, Athens, Ohio,^[809] daughter of J. F. Roberts.^[810] She married, second, 5 Apr.

805. U.S. census, 1880, Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., Iowa, ED 195, r. 362, p. 1A, dw. 7, fam. 7.

806. Iowa state census, 1885, Lincoln Twp., Ringgold Co., r. 257, line 15, dw. 25, fam. 25.

807. Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 3, 6, “died Feb 15th 1863 of Variola.”

808. Marriage record, a true copy in Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 9, S. M. Riggs to Tamer Elizabeth Roberts, Afton, Union Co., Iowa, license 16 Nov. 1861, married 18 Nov. 1861 “at the house of J. F. Roberts in said county,” by J. Delay, MG; Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 3, “Records of Union Co Iowa show marriage of S M Riggs to Tamer Elizabeth Roberts Nov 18th 1861. No children.”

809. Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 16.

810. U.S. census, 1860, Afton PO, Union Twp., Union Co., Iowa, dw. 65, fam. 51, lists J. F. Roberts, 38, druggists born Va., Mary M., 32, born N.Y., with (in dw. 66) S. [sic] E. Roberts, 16, and four other

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

1864, Afton, Union Co., Thomas J. Myers, who died 1 Apr. 1917, Wichita, Kans.^[811] She died 17 Sept. 1925, Wellington, Kans.^[812]

In 1860 Samuel M. Riggs, 21, an attorney born in Missouri with \$100 personal estate, resided in Afton, Union Co., Iowa, with Mary Donoho, 23, born in Missouri.^[813] **I am curious about this item.**

Samuel M. Riggs, 23, of Afton, Union Co., Iowa, enlisted 4 Aug. or 8 Sept. 1862. He enlisted as a 4th sergeant in the Union Army on 8 Nov. 1862 in Company H, 29th Infantry Regiment Iowa, and died of disease 15 Feb. 1863 at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., still in that outfit.^[814] He enlisted the same day (8 Sept.) as his brother Daniel A. Riggs (q.v.).

Tamer Elizabeth (Roberts) Riggs, 19, of Afton, Iowa, widow of Samuel M. Riggs, filed for a pension based on the Civil War service of her husband in Company H, 29th Infantry Regiment of Iowa. She swore her affidavit on 26 Aug. 1863, stating that her husband S. M. Riggs had died of "Small Pox Hospittal St Louis Mo on the 15th of February 1863, in consequence of Disease contracted at Columbus Ky." She also stated that her maiden surname was Roberts and that she was married to S. M. Riggs "at Afton Union Co. Iowa on or about the 18 day of November A. D. 1861."^[815]

92. REBECCA⁸ RIGGS (₂₆*Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born Oct. 1840 (1900 census), Kentucky. She married 12 Aug. 1861, Union Co., Iowa,^[816] **JAMES B. F. GEORGE**, who was born Oct. 1842 (1900 census), Indiana.

In 1870 James B. F. George, 27, a farmer born in Indiana with \$1,500 real and \$400 personal estates, resided in Corning, Union Twp., Adams

children, all born in Ohio, including Eva A., 1 (Eva Roberts, sister, has a letter in Tamer's pension file). Samuel M. Riggs, 21, attorney born Mo. resided nearby, in dw. 56.

811. Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 10.

812. Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 12, 61.

813. U.S. census, 1860, Afton PO, Union Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 6, dw. 56, fam. 45.

814. American Civil War Soldiers; U.S. Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles. The two sources give the two different enlistment dates.

815. Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File, 2, 4.

816. *Hawkeye Heritage*, 71:64, Union Co., Iowa, marriages, "George, James B. F. Rebecca Riggs 12 Aug 1861."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Co., Iowa, with Rebecca, 29, born in Kentucky, and with Charles E., 6, Lewis M., 2, and Eva M., 4/12, born in January, all three born in Iowa.^[817]

In 1880 James B. F. George, 36, a farmer born in Indiana of Virginia natives, resided in Grant Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, with his wife, Rebecca, 39, born in Kentucky of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Virginia, and with his sons, Charles, 16, and Lewis, 12, daughters, Eva, 10, and Carrie, 8, and son, Hiram S., 5, all five born in Iowa. Charles's father's nativity is given as Kentucky, probably a recording error. There was also a servant in the household.^[818]

In 1900 James B. George, 57, a farmer born Oct. 1842 in Indiana of Virginia natives, resided in Rio Grande Co., Colo, with his wife, "Rebecca," 59, born Oct. 1840 in Kentucky of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Virginia, and with his son, Lewis, 32, born Nov. 1867 in Iowa, and with grandson, Lloyd Betrie, 10, born May 1890 in Iowa of Iowa natives. Rebecca had had seven children, with five surviving.^[819]

Known children, of seven:

- 332 i CHARLES E.⁹ GEORGE, born about 1864, Iowa.
- 333 ii LEWIS M.⁹ GEORGE, born Nov. 1867, Iowa.
- 334 iii EVA M.⁹ GEORGE, born Jan. 1870, Iowa.
- 335 iv CARRIE⁹ GEORGE, born about 1872, Iowa.
- 336 v HIRAM S.⁹ GEORGE, born about 1875, Iowa.

93. JASPER⁸ RIGGS (₂₆*Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born Apr. 1843 (1900 census), Kentucky or Davis Co., Iowa. He married about 1869^[820] **ASENATH BLISS**,^[821] who was born July 1848 (1900 census) Pennsylvania.

In 1870 Jasper Riggs, 25, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$1,500 personal estate, resided in Afton, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with "Acenath," 23, born in "Mis" (probably Missouri) and with two twin

817. U.S. census, 1870, Corning PO, Union Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, r. 374, p. 107A, dw. 2, fam. 2.

818. U.S. census, 1880, Grant Twp., Adams Co., Iowa, ED 14, r. 374, p. 107A, dw. 241, fam. 243.

819. U.S. census, 1900, Pct. 7, Rio Grande Co., Colo, ED 151, r. 129, p. 63, sh. 5A, dw. 80, fam. 86.

820. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

821. Her maiden surname comes from the Calif. death record of her son, Leonard M. Riggs.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

babies, 4/12, born Jan. 1870, and Sarah Machael, 16, born in Illinois. In the same dwelling was Samuel Riggs, 65.^[822]

In 1880 Jasper Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Kentucky of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with his wife, Asenath, 32, born in Pennsylvania of Vermont natives, and with his sons, Walter and Warren, 10, Leonard, 8, and Millard, 6, daughter, Ellen L., 3, and son, Albert, 8/12, born Nov. 1879, all six born in Iowa.^[823]

In 1885 Jasper Riggs, 41, a farmer born in Davis Co., Iowa, resided in Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with his wife, Asenath, 36, born in Pennsylvania, and with Walter A. and Warren E., 15, Leonard, 12, Millard M., 10, Ellen L., 8, Augustus R., 5, Edith M., 3, and Charles O., 0, all eight born in Union Co., Iowa.^[824]

In 1900 Jasper Riggs, 57, a farmer born Apr. 1843 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife of 31 years, Asenath, 51, born July 1848 in Pennsylvania of Vermont natives, and with his sons, Ros A., 20, Edith M., 18, Charles O., 14, Jennetta, 10, Ray, 6, all five born in Iowa, and with two farm laborers also in the household. Asenath had had 11 children, with 10 surviving. Next door was Leonard Riggs, 28.^[825]

In 1910 Jasper Riggs, 67, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife of 41 years, Asenath, 62, born in Pennsylvania of Vermont natives, and with his sons, "Osker," 25, born in Iowa, and Ray, 16, born in Colorado. Asenath had had 10 children, with nine surviving. There was a hired man also in the household.^[826]

In 1920 Jasper Riggs, 76, born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his

822. U.S. census, 1870, Afton PO, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 421, p. 104, dw. 21, fam. 22.

823. U.S. census, 1880, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, ED 221, r. 366, p. 189A, dw. 77, fam. 79.

824. U.S. Iowa state census, 1885, twp. 72, range 31, section 32, Douglas Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 366, p. 43, dw. 74, fam. 77.

825. U.S. census, 1900, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 202, r. 130, p. 138, sh. 7B, dw. 125, fam. 129. Leonard resided in dw. 126.

826. U.S. census, 1910, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 285, r. 126, p. 89, sh. 4A, dw. 67, fam. 67.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

wife, Asenath, 71, born in Pennsylvania of Vermont natives. Next door was Ray Riggs, 26.^[827]

Known children, of 11:

- 337 i **WALTER A.⁹ RIGGS** (twin), born Jan. 1870, Iowa.
- 338 ii **WARREN E.⁹ RIGGS** (twin), born Jan. 1870, Iowa.
- + 339 iii **LEONARD M.⁹ RIGGS**, born May 1872, Iowa, married **ELSA/ELSIE M.** —, and had two children.
- + 340 iv **MILLARD D./M.⁹ RIGGS**, born 25 Sept. 1874, Iowa, married **JOSEPHINE I.** —, and had three children.
- 341 v **ELLEN L.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1877, Iowa.
- 342 vi **ROS ALBERT/AUGUSTUS⁹ RIGGS**, born Nov. 1879, Iowa.
- 343 vii **EDITH M.⁹ RIGGS**, born Nov. 1881, Iowa.
- 344 viii **CHARLES OSCAR⁹ RIGGS**, born 1 Oct. 1884,^[828] Iowa, died Oct. 1972, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.,^[829] married about 1911 **MAUDE FRANCIS** —, born 29 Apr. 1886, Missouri, died Jan. 1981, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.^[830]

In 1930 “Oscar C.” Riggs, 45, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife, Maude, 43, born in Missouri of English natives. Oscar was 26 at first marriage, and Maude at 24. Ray Riggs, 45, (Oscar’s brother) lived nearby.^[831]
- 345 ix **JENNETTA⁹ RIGGS**, born July 1889, Iowa.
- + 346 x **RAY⁹ RIGGS**, born 7 Nov. 1893, Iowa or Colorado, married **BLANCH PECK**, and had two children, married (2) **RESSIE M.** —, and had at least two children.

827. U.S. census, 1920, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 247, r. 172, p. 95, sh. 5B, dw. 106, fam. 108. Ray resided in dw. 105.

828. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Charles Oscar Riggs, 33, resident Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., born 1 Oct. 1884, nearest relative “Mrs. Maude Francis Riggs (Wife),” registered 12 Sept. 1918, Eaton, Weld Co., Colo.

829. SSDI, Charles Riggs, SSN 524-60-5344, born 1 Oct. 1884, died Oct. 1972, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (1962).

830. SSDI, Maude Riggs, SSN 521-60-9769, born 29 Apr. 1886, died Jan. 1981, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (1961).

831. U.S. census, 1930, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 54, r. 252, pp. 85–86, sh. 2B–3A, dw. 48, fam. 48. Ray resided in dw. 58.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

94. DANIEL A.⁸ RIGGS (₂₆*Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born Nov. 1845 (1900 census), Iowa. He married about 1876^[832] **JENNIE ROBERTS**, who was born Nov. 1856 (1900 census), Iowa.

Daniel A. Riggs, 18, of Afton, Union Co., Iowa, enlisted on 8 Sept. 1862, for Civil War service in Company H, Iowa 29th Infantry Regiment, as a private. He was mustered out on 1 Dec. 1862, Council Bluffs, Iowa, as a private.^[833]

In 1880 Daniel A. Riggs, 35, a farmer born in Kentucky [sic] of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with his wife, Jennie, 23, born in Iowa of Virginia natives, and with his sons, Cyrus, 3, and “Malvin,” 1, both born in Iowa. Next door was his father, Samuel Riggs, 74.^[834]

In 1900 Daniel A. Riggs, 54, a farmer born Nov. 1845 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with his wife of 24 years, Jennie, 43, born Nov. 1856 in Iowa of West Virginia natives, and with his sons, Cyrus, 23, born Feb. 1877, Melvin, 21, born Nov. 1878, and Rollin, 19, born Jan. 1881, all three farm laborers born in Iowa. Jennie had had four children, with three surviving.^[835]

Known children, of four:

- 347 i **CYRUS⁹ RIGGS**, born Feb. 1877, Iowa.
- 348 ii **MELVIN⁹ RIGGS**, born Nov. 1878, Iowa.
- 349 iii **ROLLIN⁹ RIGGS**, born Jan. 1881, Iowa.

95. THOMAS HENSON⁸ RIGGS (₂₈*John R.*⁷, *Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born Apr. 1824 (1900 census, adjusted for a 10-year error), Illinois or Missouri, and died after the 1910 census. He married (1) 22 May 1845, Warren Co.,

832. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

833. U.S. Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, Daniel A. Riggs; U.S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865, cites NARA M541, r. 22.

834. U.S. census, 1880, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 366, p. 290C, dw. 19, fam. 21. Samuel resided in dw. 20.

835. U.S. census, 1900, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, ED 141, r. 461, p. 167, sh. 3B, dw. 59, fam. 61.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Ill.,^[836] **PERMILIA ANN** (–) **BROOKS**, who was born about 1823, Kentucky, and died after the 1870 census. He married (2) about 1878 **MARTHA** (–) **OSBORN**, who was born Apr. 1822 (1900 census), Kentucky.^[837]

In 1850 Thomas Riggs, 26, a farmer born in Illinois with \$300 real estate, resided in Warren Co., Ill., with “Permilia” Ann, 27, born in Kentucky, Hartford N., 4, William W., 2, and Henry H., 10/12, all three born in Illinois, and James M. Brooks, 10, born in Illinois. Next door were Jesse Riggs, 42, and John Riggs, 57.^[838] James M. was presumably a child of Permilia’s from a former marriage.

In 1860 Thomas H. Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Missouri with \$3,200 real and \$1,829 personal estates, resided in Roseville, Warren Co., Ill., with “Amelia” A., 36, born in Kentucky, Hartford M., 14, William W., 12, Henry H., 10, Sarah L., 6, Martha C., 4, Thompson V., 2, and Jacob C., 3/12, all seven born in Illinois. Nearby was David C. Riggs, 39, born in Missouri.^[839]

In 1870 T. H. Riggs, 47, a farmer born in Missouri with \$500 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Milford, Ulysses Pct., Butler Co., Nebr., with Ann, 49, born in Kentucky, and with Martha, 15, Erving [or Ewing], 14, Jacob, 11, Jane, 6, Harvey, 20, and H. M. [Hartford Melvin], 24, all six born in Illinois. William Riggs, 22, born in Illinois with \$1,000 real and \$200 personal estates, resided nearby with Elisabeth, 16, born in Missouri.^[840]

In 1880 T. “Hensel” Riggs, 56, a farmer born in Illinois of Tennessee natives, resided in Iola Twp., Allen Co., Kans., with his wife, Martha, 51,

836. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:129 [male] Riggs, Thomas H. [female] Brooks, Pamela Ann [married] May 22 1845”; *Ill. Marriages, 1790–1860*, Thomas H. Riggs, to “Pamelia” Ann Brooks, 22 May 1845, Warren Co., cites FHL 1377920.

837. U.S. census, 1870, Lola, Allen Co., Kans., r. 131, p. 67, dw. 98, fam. 116, lists Lewis Osborn, 58, born Ohio, with Martha, 48, born Ky., and several children including Edward S., 6, born in Illinois.

838. U.S. census, 1850, Warren Co., Ill., r. 131, p. 40B, dw. 559, fam. 559. Jesse resided in dw. 558 and John in 560.

839. U.S. census, 1860, Roseville PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 317, dw. 889, fam. 885. David resided in dw. 891.

840. U.S. census, 1870, Milford PO, Ulysses Pct., Butler Co., Nebr., r. 828, p. 59A, dw. 264, fam. 264. William resided in dw. 267, fam. 267.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

born in Kentucky of a father born in New Jersey and a mother in Kentucky, and with his son, Jacob, 19, and “son,” Julia, a female, 16, both born in Illinois of a mother born in Kentucky, and his stepson, Edward G. Osborn, 16, born in Illinois of Kentucky natives, and with one boarder, Sebra Moore, 65, a widow born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives.^[841]

In 1885 T. H. Riggs, 61, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in “Lola,” Allen Co., Kans., with Martha, 73, born in Kentucky, “Sabra More,” 80, born in Kentucky, and J. A., 12, a male born in Kansas. T. H. and J. A. came from Texas to Kansas, and Martha and Sabra came from Kentucky.^[842]

In 1900 Thomas H. Riggs, 66 [sic], born Apr. 1834 [sic] in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Iola Twp., Allen Co., Kans., with his wife of 22 years, Martha, 78, born Apr. 1822 in Kentucky of Kentucky natives. She had had no children.^[843]

In 1895 T. H. Riggs, 71, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Iola, Allen Co., Kans., with his wife, Martha, 63, born in Kentucky, and Mary M., 17, born in Arkansas. T. H. and Mary M. came from Texas to Kansas, and Martha came from Illinois.^[844]

In 1910 T. Henson Riggs, 86, a widower born in Missouri of U.S. natives, resided in Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., in the household of his son, Melvin, 63, a water works engineer born in Illinois of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky (q.v.).^[845]

Children of the first marriage, to Permilia:

- + 350 i **HARTFORD MELVIN**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1846, Illinois, married (1) an unknown person, married (2) **ELIZABETH A. BURTON**, and had three children.
- 351 ii **WILLIAM W.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1848, Illinois, married **ELISABETH** —, born about 1854, Missouri.

841. U.S. census, 1880, Iola Twp., Allen Co., Kans., ED 8, r. 372, p. 89D-90A, dw. 133, fam. 133.

842. Kans. state census, 1885, Lola [sic], Allen Co., Kans., dw. 2, fam. 2.

843. U.S. census, 1900, Iola Twp., Allen Co., Kans., ED 11, r. 469, p. 174, sh. 8B, dw. 153, fam. 168.

844. Kans. state census, 1895, Iola, Allen Co., Kans., p. 14, dw. 81.

845. U.S. census, 1910, Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., ED 8, r. 431, p. 114, sh. 26B, dw. 515, fam. 534.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 352 iii **HENRY HARVEY⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1850, Illinois.
Ancestry.com tree: Henry Harvey Riggs, born 1849, died 1920, married Mary Catherine Steckman (1855-1939), had son Omer Thompson Riggs (1879-1962).
Omer Thompson Riggs, born 17 Aug 1879, Stephenville, Tex., died 23 Oct. 1962, Forgan, Beaver Co., Okla., married 1899 Etta Florence Lowe (1879-1962), and had seven children: (1) Roy Arthur (1900-1975); (2) Elmer Henson (1902-1989); (3) Mary Lois Riggs (1904-1997); (4) Bessie Lounora (1905-); (5) Melvin Ceborn (1907-1956); (6) Cora Violet (1908-1908); and (7) Floyd Silas (1909-1979). There are photos of most of these in the tree.
- 353 iv **SARAH L.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1854, Illinois. It might be she who was Sarah Brown, 18, born in Illinois, who resided next door to T. H. Riggs in the 1870 census, with Jeremiah Brown, 22, born in Missouri with \$500 real and \$300 personal estates.^[846]
- 354 v **MARTHA C.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Illinois.
- 355 vi **THOMPSON V./EWING⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1858, Illinois.
- 356 vii **JACOB C.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1860, Illinois.
- 357 viii **JULIA⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1864, Illinois.

97. **JESSE⁸ RIGGS** (₂₈John R.⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born about 1831, Missouri. He married 19 July 1855, Warren Co., Ill.,^[847] **EVELINE NEWMAN**, who was born 1829, Illinois.

In 1860 Jesse Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Missouri with \$135 personal estate, resided in Berwick, Warren Co., Ill., with Eveline, 31, born in Illinois, and with James D., 4, and Ellen A., 1, both born in Illinois. Next door was John Riggs, 61, born in Kentucky.^[848]

Children:

- 358 i **JAMES D.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Illinois.
359 ii **ELLEN A.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1859, Illinois.

846. U.S. census, 1870, Milford PO, Ulysses Pct., Butler Co., Nebr., r. 828, p. 59A, dw. 265, fam. 265. T. H. resided in dw. 264.

847. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] A:360 [male] Riggs, Jesse [female] Newman, Eveline [married] July 19 1855.”

848. U.S. census, 1860, Berwick PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 316, dw. 876, fam. 872. John resided in dw. 875.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

101. SAMUEL⁸ RIGGS (₂₈John R.⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 20 Sept. 1840, Illinois, died 14 Feb. 1907, Iola, Allen Co., Kans., and was buried in Iola Cem.^[849] He married 11 Aug. 1861, Warren Co., Ill.,^[850] SUSAN VIRGINIA ROBINSON, who was born 2 Sept. 1837, Virginia, died 15 Sept. 1921, and was buried next to her husband.

In 1870 Samuel Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$100 personal estate, resided in Roseville, Warren Co., Ill., with Susan, 31, born in Virginia, James A., 8, Mattie J., 6, and "Dillie," 3, all three born in Illinois, and with Mizilla Robinson, 13, born in Illinois. Next door were John Riggs, 71, born in Kentucky and James Riggs, 23, born in Illinois.^[851]

In 1880 Samuel Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Illinois of Kentucky natives, resided in Osage Twp., Allen Co., Kans., with his wife, Susan V., 41, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, son, James A., 17, a farmer, daughters, Mattie J., 16, and Ida A., 12, and son, Clark, 5, all four born in Illinois, and with his father, John Riggs, 81, a farmer born in Kentucky (q.v.).^[852]

Children:

- 360 i JAMES A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1862, Illinois.
- 361 ii MATTIE J.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1864, Illinois.
- 362 iii IDA A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1867, Illinois.
- 363 iv CLARK⁹ RIGGS, born about 1875, Illinois.

102. GARNETT⁸ RIGGS (₃₀Jonathan⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 12 Mar. 1828 or 1829, Monroe Co., Mo., arrived 16 Nov. 1852 in Oregon, and settled his claim in Lane Co. on 4 Nov. 1853.^[853] Jonathan Riggs signed an

849. *Find a Grave*, no. 24404534, gravestone photograph, by Harold and Wanda Blackwell, Iola Cem., Iola, Allen Co., Kans., "Samuel Riggs | Sept 20 1840 | Feb 14 1907 | Susan V | Sept 3 1837 | Sept 15 1921 | Riggs."

850. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, "[book:page] B:163 [male] Riggs, Samuel [female] Robinson, Susan Virginia [married] Aug 11 1861."

851. U.S. census, 1870, Roseville PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 286, p. 234B, dw. 212, fam. 210. John resided in dw. 213 and James in 214.

852. U.S. census, 1880, Osage Twp., Allen Co., Kans., ED 10, r. 372, p. 114A, dw. 93, fam. 96.

853. *Genealogical Material in Ore. Donation Land Claims*, 3:84, "1209 Garrett [sic] (X) Riggs, Lane Co; b 1829 Monroe Co, Mo; Arr Ore 16 Nov 1852; SC 4 Nov 1853; m Nancy 30 Oct 1859 (? date may

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

affidavit for him, probably his father. Garnett died 23 Oct. 1901, Peck, Nez Perce Co., Idaho. He married 1 Oct. 1850, Appanoose Co., Iowa,^[854] NANCY JANE⁸ RIGGS (26 Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵),^[855] who was born 12 Nov. 1833, Kentucky, and died 22 Nov. 1906, Peck, Nez Perce Co., Idaho.

In 1850 Garnett Riggs, 23, resided with Nancy's brother, James D. Riggs, in Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa (q.v.).^[856]

In 1860 "Garent Rigs," 27, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,500 real and \$250 personal estates, resided in Eugene, Coast Fork Pct., Lane Co., Ore., with Nancy J., 23, born in Missouri, and with "W^m" C., 8, born in Iowa, James D., 6, Sarah E., 4, and Samuel F., 2, all three born in Oregon. Next door was Jonathan "Rigs," 56.^[857]

In 1870 Garnett Riggs, 43, a farmer born in Missouri with \$755 personal estate, resided in Amity, Yamhill Co., Ore., with Nancy, 36, born in Missouri, and with William, 19, born in Iowa, James, 16, Sarah, 14, Samuel, 12, Lucinda, 9, Jonathan, 6, Amanda, 4, and Mary, 1, all seven born in Oregon.^[858]

In 1900 "Garnet" Riggs, 72, a farmer born Mar. 1828 in Missouri of Kentucky natives, resided in Clearwater Pct., Nez Perce Co., Idaho, with his wife of 49 years, Nancy J., 66, born Nov. 1833 in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with his son, "Garnet" L., 28, born May 1872 in Oregon, and with his granddaughter, Mabel Low, 19, of unknown birthdate, born in Washington of Oregon natives, and his grandson, John Q. [or D.] Freeman [partially lined through], 13, born Apr. 1887 in Idaho of a mother born in California. Nancy had had nine children, with eight surviving.^[859]

be in error) [sic, the date is incorrect], Appanoose Co, Ia. Pat del to Joel Ware 24 Jan 1876. Aff: James W. Gay, Jonathan Riggs (gave MA aff as 1850)."

854. *Iowa Marriage to 1850*, "Riggs, Garrett [sic] married Riggs, Nancy on 01 Oct 1850 in Appanoose County, Iowa."

855. Her middle name comes from her son John's death certificate (q.v.).

856. U.S. census, 1850, Independence Twp., Appanoose Co., Iowa, r. 182, p. 12, dw. 1, fam. 1.

857. U.S. census, 1860, Eugene, Coast Fork Pct., Lane Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 244, dw. 385, fam. 385. Jonathan resided in dw. 384.

858. U.S. census, 1870, Amity PO, Amity Pct., Yamhill Co., Ore., r. 1288, p. 561B, dw. 784, fam. 687.

859. U.S. census, 1900, Clearwater Pct., Nez Perce Co., Idaho, ED 81, r. 234, p. 32, sh. 10A, dw. 203, fam. 204.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Children:

- 364 i **WILLIAM C.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1852, Iowa.
- 365 ii **JAMES D.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1854, Oregon.
- 366 iii **SARAH E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1856, Oregon.
- 367 iv **SAMUEL F.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1858, Oregon.
- 368 v **LUCINDA J.⁹ RIGGS**, born 22 May 1860 (calculated), Oregon, died 18 Jan. 1936, Seattle, King Co., Wash., aged 75 years 9 months 27 days,^[860] married **JOHN LOW**, and had at least one child: Mabel¹⁰ Low, born about 1881, Washington.
- 369 vi **JONATHAN/JOHN⁹ RIGGS**, born 30 Nov. 1861, Oregon, died 25 Apr. 1936, Orofino, Clearwater Co., Idaho.^[861]
- 370 vii **AMANDA M.⁹ RIGGS**, born 21 Feb. 1866, Oregon, died 5 Mar. 1935, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash.,^[862] married **JOSEPH BRYANT**.
- 371 viii **MARY⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1869, Oregon.
- + 372 ix **GARNETT LEWIS⁹ RIGGS**, born 6 Oct. 1871 or May 1872, Oregon, married **CHLOE MAY JAGGERS**, and had 12 children.

115. JONATHAN PORTER⁸ RIGGS (₃₁Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born Jan. 1843 (1900 census), Illinois, died 1910, and was buried in Lenox Union Cem., Floyd Twp., Warren Co., Ill.^[863] He married (1) about 1871 **SIRENA JOSEPHINE** —, who was born 27 Nov. 1851 (calculated), died 17 Oct. 1891, aged 39 years 10 months 20 days, and was buried next to her husband. He married (2) about 1894 **CATHERINE E.** —, who was born

860. Death certificate, Wash., Lucinda J. Low, died 18 Jan. 1936, Seattle, King Co., Wash., female, aged 75 yrs. 9 mos. 27 das., born about 1861, married, spouse John Low, father "Garnett" Riggs, mother Jane, FHL 2023354.

861. Death certificate, Idaho, John Riggs, died 25 Apr. 1936, Orofino, Clearwater Co., Idaho, male, white, age 73, born 30 Nov. 1861, Ore., single, father Garnett Riggs, born Ky., mother Nancy Jane Riggs, born Missouri, occupation retired farmer, residence Orofino, Idaho, burial place Gilbert, burial date 12 June 1936, FHL 1530932.

862. Death certificate, Wash., Amanda M. Bryant, died 5 Mar. 1935, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., female, aged 69 yrs. 14 das., born 21 Feb. 1866, married, spouse Joseph, father "Garnett" Riggs, mother Nancy Riggs, FHL 2023351.

863. Lenox Union Cem., Warren Co., Ill., "Riggs Infant 25 Dec 1888 01 Jan 1889 7d Dau of J P & S J Riggs . . . | Riggs Jonathan Porter 1843 1910 67y . . . | Riggs Sirena J. 27 Nov 1851 17 Oct 1891 39y 10m 20d."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

about 1844, Illinois. Catherine apparently had been married, first, about 1887, and had six children from that marriage.

In 1880 “John” P. Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Augusta, Hancock Co., Ill., with “Josephine S.,” 28, born in Illinois of Virginia natives, and with Maud, 8, “Jessee,” 5, and William A., 3, all three born in Illinois.^[864]

In 1900 Jonathan P. Riggs, 57, a farmer born Jan. 1843 in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Middlefork Twp., Worth Co., Mo., with his wife, Catherine E., 57, born May 1843 in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, and with his daughter, Lena M., 13, born Mar. 1887 in Illinois, and his brother, John C., 55, born Mar. 1845, a widower with the same nativities as Jonathan. Jonathan had been married 29 years, and Catherine, 13, but it is not clear which of these years they were married to each other. Catherine had had six children, with six surviving, again it not being clear which of these, if any, were with Jonathan.^[865] The 1910 census clarifies some of the ambiguities of the 1900 census. Brother John C. Riggs must be brother John T. in the 1850 and 1860 censuses, but his birth year doesn’t match.

In 1910 Jonathan “T.” Riggs, 67, a farmer born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Tompkins Twp., Warren Co., Ill., with his second wife, of 16 years, Catherine E., 66, born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, and with his son, William A., 34, born in Illinois. Catherine had had no children; it was her second marriage too.^[866]

Known children of the first marriage, to Sirena:

- 373 i MAUD⁹ RIGGS, born about 1872, Illinois.
- 374 ii JESSE⁹ RIGGS, born about 1875, Illinois.
- 375 iii WILLIAM A.⁹ RIGGS, born about 1877, Illinois.
- 376 iv LENA M.⁹ RIGGS, born Mar. 1887, Illinois.

864. U.S. census, 1880, Augusta, Hancock Co., Ill., ED 62, r. 211, p. 28A, dw. 360, fam. 366.

865. U.S. census, 1900, Middlefork Twp., Worth Co., Mo., ED 146, r. 908, p. 58, sh. 2A, dw. 24, fam. 24.

866. U.S. census, 1910, Tompkins Twp., Warren Co., Ill., ED 152, r. 332, p. 303, sh. 1A, dw. 2, fam. 2.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

377 v [INFANT]⁹ RIGGS, born 25 Dec. 1888, died 1 Jan. 1889, aged 7 days, buried in Lenox Union Cem., “Dau of J P & S J Riggs.”

116. JAMES O.⁸ RIGGS (₃₁Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born about 1845, Illinois. He married (1) 12 Sept. 1867, Warren Co., Ill.,^[867] GEORGIANNA TALLY, who was born about 1853, Illinois He married (2) 30 Oct. 1873, Warren Co., Ill.,^[868] MELISSA E. BLACK, daughter of Andrew H. and Martha (Rankin) Black.^[869]

In 1870 James Riggs, 23, a farmer born in Illinois with \$300 personal estate, resided in Roseville, Warren Co., Ill., with “Georganna,” 17, born in Illinois, Sarah Nelson, 12, born in Illinois, and with Harriet Riggs, 5/12, born Jan. in Illinois, all in the household of Sarah Ray, 76, born in Virginia with \$1,600 real estate. Next door were Samuel Riggs, 29, born in Kentucky and John Riggs, 71, born in Kentucky.^[870]

Placeholder: William H. Riggs married 7 July 1881, Warren Co., Ill.,^[871] Emma Wood.

Children of the first marriage, to Georgianna:

378 i HARRIET⁹ RIGGS, born Jan. 1870, Illinois.

Children of the second marriage, to Melissa:^[872]

379 ii CORA⁹ RIGGS.

380 iii EDNA⁹ RIGGS.

867. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:26 [male] Riggs, James O. [female] Tally, Georgianna [married] 12 Sept. 1867.”

868. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:67 [male] Riggs, James O. [female] Balck [sic], Melissa E. [married] Oct 30 1873.”

869. *Joseph W. Adcock*, <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/adcockj_w.html> (saved 22 Dec. 2009), sketch of Andrew H. Black, “Mr. Andrew Black is a strong advocate of the principles of the Republican party, with which party he always casts his vote. he and his wife are the parents of one child—Melissa, who is the wife of James Riggs, and by whom she has had four children, who have been named, Cora, Edna, Hugh O. and Albert G.”

870. U.S. census, 1870, Roseville PO, Roseville Twp., Warren Co., Ill., r. 286, p. 234B, dw. 214, fam. 21w. Samuel resided in dw. 212 and John in 213.

871. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] D:53 [male] Riggs, William H. [female] Wood, Emma [married] July 7 1881.”

872. *Ibid.*

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 381 iv HUGH O.⁹ RIGGS, married 15 Mar. 1900, Warren Co., Ill.,^[873] MYRTLE EFAW.
382 v ALBERT G.⁹ RIGGS, married 20 Feb. 1901, Warren Co., Ill.,^[874] ETTA B. BERRY.

118. HENRY H.⁸ RIGGS (₃Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 3 Sept. 1851, Lenox Twp., Warren Co., Ill. (his biography, q.v.), and died before the 1930 census, **apparently** in June 1921, and buried in the Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[875] He married 7 Oct. 1873, Hale Twp., Warren Co., Ill.,^[876] MARY ELLEN BYERS, who was born Nov. 1852 (1900 census), Illinois, daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Bitner) Byers (biography, q.v.), and died after the 1930 census, **apparently** in Feb. 1937, and buried in the Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[877]

From a 1903 history of Warren Co., Ill. (**but see note in Jesse's sketch drawing this history into suspicion**):

Riggs, Henry H.; farmer; Lenox Township; is a prominent Democrat, and politically and otherwise is an influential citizen. He was born in Lenox Township, September 3, 1851, a son of Jesse and Harriet (Ray) Riggs, natives respectively of Tennessee and Kentucky. Jesse Riggs was a son of Reuben and Catharine (Sailing) Riggs . . . [q.v., for this portion of the biography] Jesse Riggs entered land in Warren County and was successful as a farmer and stockman. He was appointed Deputy Sheriff in 1863, and was otherwise prominent in public affairs. He died in Roseville Township, January, 1901. His first wife was a Miss Reed, and she died in Warren County; his second was the mother of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Riggs was reared in Berwick Township and finished his education at Monmouth,

873. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] E:92 [male] Riggs, Hugh O. [female] Efav, Myrtle [married] Mar 15 1900.”

874. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] E:104 [male] Riggs, Bert G. [female] Berry, Etta B. [married] Feb 20 1901.”

875. *Find a Grave*, no. 73635005, no gravestone photograph, Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., Henry H. Riggs, born 1851, died June 1921, husband of Mary E. Riggs, **but no sources given**.

876. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:67 [male] Riggs, Henry H. [female] Byers, Mary E. [married] Oct 7 1873.”

877. *Find a Grave*, no. 73635004, no gravestone photograph, Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., Mary E. Riggs, born 1854, died Feb. 1937, wife of Henry H. Riggs, **but no sources given**.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

and has devoted himself successfully to farming and stock-raising during all his active years. He has lived on his present 120-acre farm since 1885.

In Hale Township, in 1883 [sic], he married Mary Ellen Byers, who was born there, a daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Bitner) Byers, and who has borne him children as follows: Levi Carl, who is married and lives in Roseville Township; Effie G. (Mrs. Wells), of Lenox Township; Irene; Ralph LeRoy, Nellie, and Chester. Mr. and Mrs. Byers, natives of Pennsylvania, settled in Hale Township, where Mr. Byers bought and improved 240 acres of land. In 1877 he removed to Monmouth, where he was in the boot and shoe trade on South Main Street, and later, until his death, on the southwest side of the public square. He died in 1885; his wife in October, 1877. They had fifteen children, ten of whom, named as follows, grew to maturity: Amanda (Mrs. Gibson), who died, November, 1887; Neresia (Mrs. Gwin), of Hale Township; Henrietta (Mrs. Bowlby), of Hale Township; Jacob, of Monmouth; W. S., of Iowa; Sarah, of Monmouth; Mary Ellen, who married Mr. Riggs; Avola (Mrs. Mackey), of Lenox Township; W. L., of Hale Township; Carrie (Mrs. Zimmerman), of Lenox Township; During his residence in Hale Township, Mr. Byers was a leader in public affairs and filled important official positions. Mr. and Mrs. Riggs are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Riggs is an influential Democrat.^[878]

In 1900 Henry H. Riggs, 48, a farmer born Sept. 1851 in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Lenox Twp., Warren Co., Ill., with his wife of 26 years, Mary E., 45, born Nov. 1852 in Illinois of Pennsylvania natives, and with his daughter, Carrie I., 21, born June 1878, son, Ralph L., 20, a farmer born Jan. 1880, daughter, Nellie M., 18, born Oct. 1881, and son, Chester B., 14, born Aug. 1885, all four born in Illinois.^[879]

In 1910 Henry H. Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Illinois of Kentucky natives, resided in Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife of 36 years, Mary E., 53, born in Illinois of Pennsylvania natives. Mary had had six children, with six surviving.^[880]

878. 1903 *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois—Warren County*, Chap. 44, Hale Township, Henry H. Riggs.

879. U.S. census, 1900, Lenox Twp., Warren Co., Ill., ED 89, r. 350, p. 67, sh. 4A, dw. 63, fam. 63.

880. U.S. census, 1910, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 18, r. 1251, p. 182, sh. 2B, dw. 30, fam. 30.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1920 Henry H. Riggs, 68, a farmer born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Mary E., 65, born in Illinois of Pennsylvania natives.^[881]

In 1930 Mary E. Riggs, 75, a widow born in Illinois of Pennsylvania natives, resided in Enid, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with her son, Chester, 44, divorced, a street car laborer born in Oklahoma.^[882]

Children:

- 383 i LEVI CARL⁹ RIGGS, born 11 Oct. 1874,^[883] married 27 Nov. 1895, Warren Co., Ill.,^[884] ANNA BLANCH CLAGUE.
- 384 ii EFFIE G.⁹ RIGGS, married – WELLS.
- + 385 iii CARRIE IRENE⁹ RIGGS, born June 1878, Illinois, married FRED/FREDRICK HUBBLE RUBERT, and had two children.
- + 386 iv RALPH LEROY⁹ RIGGS, born 17 Jan 1880, Ringo Co., Iowa, married MARY ELIZABETH CHARLES, and had five children.
- 387 v NELLIE M.⁹ RIGGS, born Oct. 1881, Illinois.
- + 388 vi CHESTER BYERS⁹ RIGGS, born 2 Aug. 1885, Illinois, married (1) HARRIET ALVIRA EASTON, and had one child, married (2) MARGIE (ALLEN) HENRY, divorced, (re)married (3) MARGIE (ALLEN) (HENRY) RIGGS.

126. MAHLON B.⁸ RIGGS (₃₂Reuben⁷, ?Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born May 1833 (1900 census), Missouri, died 22 Apr. 1905, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[885] He married 2 Apr. 1854,

881. U.S. census, 1920, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 67, r. 1463, p. 214, sh. 6B, dw. 133, fam. 135.

882. U.S. census, 1930, Enid, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 9, r. 1902, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 157, fam. 195.

883. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Levi Carl Riggs, 43, of Garber, Garfield Co., Okla., born 11 Oct. 1874, farmer, employee wife Anna Blanch Riggs, nearest relative wife Anna B. Riggs, of the same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Enid, Garfield Co.

884. *Ri–Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:67 [male] Riggs, L. C. [female] Clague, A. B. [married] Nov 27 1895.”

885. Gravestone photograph, Hillcrest Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “Mahlon B. Riggs | 183[3]-1905 | Eliza J. Riggs | 1833-1917 | Riggs.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 26590438, which has Mahlon’s dates as given above (unsourced, in red).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Appanoose Co., Iowa,^[886] **ELIZA J. STARNER**, who was born Feb. 1833 (1900 census), Ohio, died 1917, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem. next to Mahlon.

In 1856 “Malon” B. Riggs, 23, born in Illinois resided in Platte, Davis Co., Iowa, with Eliza, 23, born in Ohio, and Lewis E., 1, born in Iowa.^[887]

In 1860 “Mahalon” B. Riggs, 27, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,600 real and \$420 personal estates, resided in Union City, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, with Eliza J., 28, born in Ohio, and with Lewis E., 5, James D., 4, and Mary M., 2, all three born in Iowa.^[888]

In June 1863 M. B. Riggs, 29 as of 1 July 1863, was enumerated as eligible for military duty. He was a married white farmer, born in Missouri, residing in “Platt” Twp., Union Co., Iowa. Next to him are listed, from the same township, Eli H. Riggs, 33, a married white farmer born in Missouri, and H. P. Riggs, 27, a married white farmer born in Kentucky.^[889]

In 1870 Mahlon B. Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Missouri with \$1,600 real and \$420 personal estates, resided in Marion Center, Doyle Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with “Elzie” J., 36, born in Ohio, and with Lewis E., 15, James D., 13, Meloina, 12, Rosetta E., 9, and David, 6, all five born in Iowa, Rebecca, 3, and Ida Belle, 1/12, born in May, both born in Kansas, and also Isaac M., 19, born in Iowa.^[890]

In 1880 Mahlon Riggs, 47, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife, Eliza, 47, born in Ohio of a father born in Missouri, and with his son, Delma, 16, born in Iowa, and daughters, Rebecca, 14, and Ida, 11, both born in Kansas, and also his brothers, Isaac, 30,

886. *Iowa Marriages, 1851–1900*, Mahlon B. Riggs to E. J. Starner, 2 Apr. 1854, Appanoose Co.; *Hawkeye Heritage*, 67:23, Appanoose Co., Iowa, marriages, “Riggs, Mahlon B. Starner, E. J. 2 Apr. 1854.”

887. Iowa state census, 1856, Platte, Davis Co., r. 66, line 15.

888. U.S. census, 1860, Union City PO, Platte Twp., Union Co., Iowa, r. 342, p. 34, dw. 322, fam. 263.

889. U.S., *Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863–1865*, 5th Congressional district, Iowa, lines 6–8.

890. U.S. census, 1870, Marion Center PO, Doyle Twp., Marion Co., Kans., r. 438, p. 292A, dw. 1, fam. 1.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

“both feet off,” and David, 36, a farmer, both born in Iowa, and two laborers.^[891]

In 1900 M. B. Riggs, 67, a farmer born May 1833 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife of 46 years, Eliza J., 67, born Feb. 1833 in Ohio of Ohio natives, and with three servants. Eliza had had seven children, with seven surviving.^[892]

Children:

- 389 i **LEWIS E.⁹ RIGGS**, born 1855 (gravestone), Iowa, died 1927, buried Marion (Highland) Cem., Marion Co., Kans.,^[893] married **JENNIE E.** —, born 1862 (gravestone), died 1939, buried next to Lewis in Marion Cem.^[894] They had at least one child: (1) Maude E.¹⁰ Riggs, born 1878 (gravestone), died 1953, buried next to her parents in Marion Cem.^[895]
- 390 ii **JAMES D.⁹ RIGGS**, born 10 Feb. 1856, Iowa, died 3 Jan. 1926, buried Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[896]
- 391 iii **MARY MELOINA⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1858, Iowa.
- 392 iv **ROSETTA E.⁹ RIGGS**, born 5 Oct. 1860 (gravestone), Iowa, died 27 Aug. 1908, buried Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.,^[897] married **WILLIAM P. MCKAY**, born 6 Oct. 1858 (gravestone), died 20 July 1931, buried next to Rosetta in Hillcrest Cem.
- 393 v **DAVID DELMA⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1864, Iowa.
- 394 vi **REBECCA E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1867, Iowa.

891. U.S. census, 1880, Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 254, r. 388, p. 105A, dw. 37, fam. 41.
892. U.S. census, 1900, Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 89, r. 488, p. 118, sh. 4B, dw. 73, fam. 73.

893. Gravestone photograph, Marion (aka Highland) Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “Father | Lewis E. | 1855-1927,” next to a stone with the single word “Riggs” on it. Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 27061946.

894. Gravestone photograph, Marion Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “Mother | Jennie E. | 1862-1939,” next to a stone with the single word “Riggs” on it. Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 27061957.

895. Gravestone photograph, Marion Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “Maude E. | 1878-1953,” next to a stone with the single word “Riggs” on it. Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 27061940.

896. Gravestone photograph, Hillcrest Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “James D. Riggs | Feb. 10, 1856 | Jan. 3, 1926.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 26589747.

897. Gravestone photograph, Hillcrest Cem., Marion Co., Kans., “McKay | William P. McKay | Oct. 6, 1858-July 20, 1931 | Rosetta Riggs | wife of William P. McKay | Oct. 5, 1860-Aug. 27, 1908.” Photograph available on *Find A Grave*, no. 27074262.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

395 vii IDA BELLE⁹ RIGGS, born May 1870, Iowa.

146. JONATHAN DANGLARD⁸ RIGGS (₃₄*Willis H.*⁷, *Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born about 1850, Illinois. He married **20 June 1878, Knox Co., Ill., MARY C. WILTSEY**, who was born Dec. 1857 (1900 census), Illinois, daughter of James B. and Almena Laurancy (–) Wiltsey.^[898]

In 1880 J. D. Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Illinois of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Jennings, Decatur Co., Kans., with his wife, Mary C., 22, born in Illinois of New York natives, his son, Harry E., 4, daughter Lura E., 1, both born in Illinois, and his mother, Emily Riggs, 67, a widow born in Kentucky of Virginia natives.^[899]

In the 1885 Kansas census J. D. Riggs, 34, born in Illinois, resided in Clayton, Garfield Twp., Decatur Co., Kans., with his wife, M. C., 27, born in Illinois, his son, H. E., 9, daughter, L. E., 5, both born in Illinois, sons, G. E., 3, and C. E., 2, and daughter, C. P., 8 months, all three born in Kans., and Emily, 72, a widow born in Kentucky.^[900]

In 1900 Mary Riggs, 42, a widow born Dec. 1857 in Illinois of a father born Virginia and a mother in New York, resided in Pleasant Valley, Decatur Co., Kans., with her mother, Laurancy Wiltsey, 78, a widow born May 1822 in New York of New York natives, daughter, Laura Riggs, 21, born Apr. 1879 in Illinois, sons, George, 18, born June 1881, and Charles, 17, born Mar. 1883, daughter, Pearle, 15, born June 1884, son, James, 14, born Mar. 1886, and daughter, Florence, 10, born Oct. 1889, all five born in Kansas. Mary had had six [sic] children, six surviving. Laurancy had had six ["3" crossed out] children, with six ["3" crossed out] surviving.^[901]

Children:

396 i **HARRY E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1876, Illinois.

898. U.S. census, 1860, Roseville PO, Pt. Pleasant, Warren Co., Ill., r. 234, p. 262, dw. 510, fam. 509, lists James B. Wiltsey, farmer, born N.Y., with Almena L., 38, born N.Y., with Mary C., 2, and John M., 7/12, both born Ill.

899. U.S. census, 1880, Jennings, Decatur Co., Kans., ED 56, r. 379, p. 272B, dw. 147, fam. 1.

900. Kans. census, 1885, Clayton PO, Garfield Twp., Decatur Co., Kans., r. 35, p. 272B, dw. 4, lines 20–27.

901. U.S. census, 1900, Pleasant Valley, Decatur Co., Kans., ED 6, r. 477, p. 154, sh. 10A, dw. 167, fam. 167.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 397 ii LURA/LAURA E.⁹ RIGGS, born Apr. 1879, Illinois.
- 398 iii GEORGE E.⁹ RIGGS, born June 1881, Kansas.
- 399 iv CHARLES E.⁹ RIGGS, born Mar. 1883, Kansas.
- 400 v C. PEARLE⁹ RIGGS, born June 1884, Kansas.
- 401 vi JAMES⁹ RIGGS, born Mar. 1886, Kansas.
- 402 vii FLORENCE⁹ RIGGS, born Oct. 1889, Kansas.

157. WILLIAM HENRY⁸ RIGGS (_{45?}Reuben⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 11 Aug. 1838 (gravestone) or Aug. 1839 (1900 census), Alabama, died 20 July 1916, and was buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[902] He married 27 Feb. 1868, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[903] TENISHIA/LENISHA TENNESSEE (COLLIE) SANFORD, who was born 1838 (gravestone) or Nov. 1838 (1900 census), Arkansas or Tennessee, died 1915, and was buried near her husband.^[904] Henry is not in the Reuben Riggs Bible. “Tenisha” T. Collie had married (first) 14 Oct. 1860, Hot Springs Co., Ark.,^[905] Thomas Sanford.

In 1870 William Riggs, 30, a farmer born in Alabama with \$275 personal estate, resided in Hot Springs, Saline Twp., Hot Springs Co., Ark., with his wife, Tennessee, 30, born in Arkansas, and with his son, William, 1, born in Arkansas.^[906] Hot Springs County was two counties distant from Calhoun and Ouachita Counties.

In 1880 Henry Riggs, 42, a farmer born in Alabama of Alabama natives, resided in River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife, “Tenitie,” 41, born in Tennessee, and with his son, William, 11, and his daughters, “Betty,” 8, and “Debey” A., 4, all three born in Arkansas of a mother

902. *Find a Grave*, no. 8858099, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “William Henry Riggs | Co C Spates Bat Ark Inf | Confederate States Army | Aug 11 1838 Jul 20 1916.”

903. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages - R*, “Riggs, Henry (28) - Colly [sic], Lenisha T. (30) 27 Feb 1868.” This Henry was born about 1840, and Lenisha about 1838.

904. *Find a Grave*, no. 8858098, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Tenishia Collie Riggs | 1838-1915.”

905. *Ark. Compiled Marriages from Select Counties, 1775-1992*, “Tenisha” T. Collie to Thomas Sanford, 14 Oct. 1860, Hot Springs Co., Ark.

906. U.S. census, 1870, Hot Springs PO, Saline Twp., Hot Springs Co., Ark., r. 54, p. 578A, dw. 5, fam. 5.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

born in Alabama. On the same page are listed “Ruben” Riggs, 69, and David Riggs, 37.^[907]

In 1900 Henry “H,” Riggs, 60, a farmer born Aug. 1839 in Alabama of Alabama natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 32 years, “Tinisha” T., 61, born Nov. 1838 in Tennessee of Mississippi natives. She had had three children, with three surviving. William M. Riggs, 31, was listed on the next page.^[908]

Children:

- + 403 i **WILLIAM M.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Dec. 1868, Arkansas, married **MITTIE ALICE BROWN**, and had four children.
- 404 ii **BETTY**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1872, Arkansas.
- 405 iii **DEBBIE A.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1876, Arkansas.

159. HANNAH [ANN[A]] JANE [JENNIE]⁸ RIGGS (⁴⁵*Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 5 Nov. 1840,^[909] Alabama, died 30 Sept. 1937, and was buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[910] She married (1) 23 Aug. 1859, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[911] **OWEN J. WALKER**, who was born about 1838, son of M. J. and Mary (–) Walker. She married (2) 29 May 1871, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[912] **JOHN P. YEAGER**, who was born 22 Nov. 1842, Mississippi, died 13 Aug. 1903, and was buried in Lakeside Cem. with his wife. Note that Hannah was not in her father’s household in the 1860 census, consistent with a marriage to Owen Walker (but he was next door, without Hannah). She was in her father’s household in the 1870 census, but not there in the 1880 census, consistent with a second marriage, to John Yeager.

907. U.S. census, 1880, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 24, r. 39, p. 129C, dw. 90, fam. 94. David resided in dw. 86, and Reuben in dw. 84.

908. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. ?, p. 84, sh. 7A, dw. 112, fam. 121.

909. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Hannah Jane Riggs was borned Nov 5 1840.”

910. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538581, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “John P. | Yeager | Nov. 22, 1842 | Aug. 13, 1903 || Jennie | Yeager | Nov. 5, 1840 | Sept. 30, 1937 | . . . | Father and Mother.”

911. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages – R*, “Riggs, Hannah Jane (18) – Walker, Owen (21) 23 Aug 1859.”

912. *Calhoun Co., Ark. Marriages – R*, “Riggs, Anna J. – Yeager, John P. 29 May 1871.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1850 Owen Walker, 12, born in Arkansas, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., in the household of M. J. Walker, 33, a farmer with \$120 real estate born in Illinois, with Mary, 33, born in Alabama, and with seven siblings all born in Arkansas.^[913]

In 1860 O. J. Walker, 21, a farm laborer born in Arkansas, resided in Hampton, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with Frances, 4, and Samantha, 4, both born in Arkansas, in the household of M. J. Walker, 43, and Mary, 43, and their family. Next door was Reuben Riggs.^[914] **This suggests that Owen had twin daughters in about 1856, before his marriage to Hannah Jane and that his marriage to Hannah was over. But the twins could well be his sisters.**

In 1880 John Yeager, 38, a farmer born in Mississippi of a father born in same and mother in Tennessee, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife, Jane, 39, born in Alabama, and with son, Robert, 12, and daughters, May E., 8, Martha, 6, Laura, 4, and Lovisa, 4/12, all five born in Arkansas.^[915] Son Robert's birth predates John's marriage to Hannah.

In 1900 John P. Yeager, 57, a farmer born Nov. 1842 in Mississippi of Tennessee natives, resided in Smead, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 30 years, "Hanna" J., 59, born Oct. 1840 in Alabama of Alabama natives, and with daughters, Martha F., 25, born Sept. 1874, and Laura S., 24, born Jan. 1876, both born in Arkansas. Hannah had had four children, all surviving.^[916]

Children of the second marriage, to John:

- 406 i MAE E.⁹ YEAGER, born about 1872, Arkansas.
- 407 ii MARTHA F.⁹ YEAGER, born Sept. 1874, Arkansas.
- 408 iii LAURA S.⁹ YEAGER, born Jan. 1876, Arkansas.
- 409 iv LOVISA⁹ YEAGER, born about 1880, Arkansas.

913. U.S. census, 1850, Locust Bayou Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 28, p. 29B, dw. 24, fam. 24.

914. U.S. census, 1860, Hampton PO, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., r. 38, p. 681, dw. 348, fam. 342. Reuben resided in dw. 349.

915. U.S. census, 1880, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 24, r. 39, pp. 125D-126A, dw. 34, fam. 37.

916. U.S. census, 1900, Smead Village, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 83, sh. 6A, dw. 95, fam. 101.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

160. **DAVID C.**⁸ **RIGGS** (₄₅*Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵)^[917] was born 14 Mar. 1843 (Bible and gravestone),^[918] Alabama, died 25 June 1896, and was buried in Salem Cem., Bearden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[919] He married (1) **MARTHA JANE BROOKE**, who was born 29 Aug. 1844, Texas.^[920] He married (2) 24 Sept. 1871, Calhoun Co., Ark.,^[921] **MARY WILSON HARRELL** [possibly **HANDE**], who was born 10 Jan. 1850 (Bible and gravestone),^[922] North Carolina, died 26 Oct. 1905, and was buried next to her husband.

In 1880 David Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Alabama of Tennessee natives, resided in River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife, Mary, 30, born in North Carolina of North Carolina natives, and with his daughter, Sarah, 6, son, "Ruben," 5, and daughter, "Allice," 9/12, all three born in Arkansas. On the same page are listed Henry Riggs, 42, and "Ruben" Riggs, 69.^[923]

In 1900 Mary W. Riggs, 43, widow, a farmer born Jan. 1850 in North Carolina of North Carolina natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with her daughter, Alice E., 19, born Sept. 1880, son, John D., 18, born Nov. 1881, and daughters, Mary L., 15, born Mar. 1884, "Loula" F., 10, born June 1889, and Linnia M., 8, born Sept. 1891, all five born in Arkansas of a father born in North Carolina. Alice had had nine children, with six surviving. "Harvey R." Riggs, 25, born May 1875, Arkansas, with same nativities as Mary's children, resided next door, with

917. The middle initial C. come from the Reuben Riggs Bible. However, his son William Napoleon's death certificate gives his name as Jessie David Riggs, born in Texas. I go with the Bible here.

918. Reuben Riggs Bible, "David C. Riggs was borned Mar. [4?]-1843."

919. *Find a Grave*, no. 11901043, gravestone photograph, Salem Cem., Bearden, Ouachita Co., Ark., "Riggs | David C. | Mar. 14, 1843 | June 25, 1896 || married | Sept. 24, | 1871 || Mary W. Harrell | Jan. 10, 1850, | Oct. 26, 1905."

920. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Martha Jane Riggs was borned Aug. 29 1844." Her birthplace is from the 1900 census for son William Napoleon Riggs.

921. *Ark. Marriages, 1820-1949*, David Riggs to Mary W. Harrell, 24 Sept. 1871, Calhoun Co.; *Calhoun Co., Ark., Marriages - R*, "Riggs, David (28) - Harrell, Mary W. (2) 24 Sep 1871"; *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837-1957*, David Riggs, 28, to Mary W. Hande, 20, both resident in Calhoun Co., Ark., married 24 Sept. 1871, Calhoun Co., Ark., FHL 980953.

922. Reuben Riggs Bible, "Mary Wilson Riggs was borned Jan. 10 185[0?]."

923. U.S. census, 1880, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 24, r. 39, p. 129C, dw. 86, fam. 90. Reuben resided in dw. 84, and Henry in dw. 90.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

his wife of 0 years, Fannie, 20, born Dec. 1879 in Alabama of Alabama natives.^[924]

Placeholder: In 1910 William R. Riggs, 43, a farmer born in Alabama of Alabama natives, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 19 years, [Cecarly? Clarley?] M., 40, born in Alabama of North Carolina natives, and with his son, Ward C., 16, daughters, Dorothy, 14, Day May, 12, and Lola D., 10, and son, James R., 6, all five born in Arkansas. The mother had had eight children, with five surviving. Next door was Henry W. Riggs, 40, born in Tennessee.^[925]

Placeholder: In 1910 Henry W. Riggs, 40, a farmer born in Tennessee of North Carolina natives, resided in Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 16 years, Lucy May, 39, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his son, John R., 15, daughter, Mabel L., 11, sons, Roland, 9, and Louis, 5, all four born in Arkansas, **and with his mother, Laura**, 57, a widow born in Iowa of Indiana natives. Lucy had had seven children, with four surviving. Next door was William R. Riggs, 43, born in Alabama.^[926]

Known child of the first marriage, to Martha:

+ 410 i **WILLIAM NAPOLEON⁹ RIGGS**, born 9 Sept. 1866, Hood Co., Tex., married **SUSAN ELLA LUCAS**, and had seven children.

Known children of the second marriage, to Mary:

411 ii **SARAH ELLA⁹ RIGGS**, born 18 Aug. 1873.^[927]

412 iii **REUBEN HARVEY⁹ RIGGS**, born 13 May 1873 (draft registration, surely wrong—see Sarah’s birthdate above)^[928] or 18 May 1875 (Bible)^[929] or 10 May 1874 (gravestone), Arkansas, died 17 Dec 1962,

924. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 88, sh. 11A-B, dw. 202, fam. 216. Reuben resided in dw. 203.

925. U.S. census, 1910, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 30, r. 44, p. 239, sh. 8A, dw. 91, fam. 92.

926. U.S. census, 1910, Locust Bayou Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 30, r. 44, p. 239, sh. 8A, dw. 92, fam. 93.

927. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Sarrah [sic] Ella Riggs was borned Aug 18 1873.”

928. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Rubin Harvey Riggs, 45, of Locust Bayou, Calhoun Co., Ark., born 13 May 1873, farmer, nearest relative Francis A. Riggs, registered 12 Sept. 1918.

929. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Reubin [sic] H. Riggs was borned May 18–1875.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[930] married 16 Nov. 1899 (gravestone) **FRANCES/FANNIE A. INZER**, who was born 16 Dec. 1879 (1900 census and gravestone), Alabama, died 4 Sept. 1941, and buried next to her husband.

In 1900 “Harvey R.” Riggs, 25, born May 1875 in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in North Carolina, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 0 years, Fannie, 20, born Dec. 1879 in Alabama of Alabama natives.^[931]

- 413 iv **ALICE E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1879 (1880 census) or Sept. 1880 (1900 census), Arkansas.
- 414 v **JOHN DAVID⁹ RIGGS**, born 19 Nov. 1881,^[932] Arkansas.
- 415 vi **MARY L.⁹ RIGGS**, born Mar. 1884, Arkansas.
- 416 vii **LULA FRANCES⁹ RIGGS**, born 23 June 1889, Arkansas or Louisiana, died 27 June 1980, Nacogdoches, Nacogdoches Co., Tex.,^[933] buried in Greenwood Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[934] married 5 May 1907, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[935] **MIKE K. YEAGER**, born 15 Apr. 1880, died 24 Apr. 1950, and buried next to his wife.
- 417 viii **LINNIA M.⁹ RIGGS**, born Sept. 1891, Arkansas.

930. *Find a Grave*, no. 8862273, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Riggs | R. Harvey | May 10, 1874 | Dec. 17, 1962 || Frances Inzer | Dec. 16, 1879 | Sept. 4, 1941 | married Nov. 16, 1899.”

931. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 88, sh. 11B, dw. 204, fam. 219.

932. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, John David Riggs, 37, of Locust Bayou, Calhoun Co., Ark., born 19 Nov. 1881, farmer, nearest relative Linnie Riggs (probably his sister), of Little Rock, Ark., registered 12 Sept. 1918.

933. *Tex. Death Certificates, 1903–1982*, no. 57013, image online, Lula Frances Yeager, died 27 June 1980, Nacogdoches, Nacogdoches Co., Tex., aged 91 yrs. 4 dys., female, caucasian, not Spanish, widowed, homemaker, resident of Garrison, Nacogdoches Co., born 23 June 1889, Louisiana, father “Ruben” Riggs, mother “Molly” Harrell, informant Alvis H. Yeager, removal 26 June 1980, Greenwood Annex Cem., Camden, Ark.

934. *Find a Grave*, no. 8731954, gravestone photograph, Greenwood Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Yeager | Mike K. | Apr. 15, 1880 | Apr. 24, 1950 || Lula Riggs | June 23, 1889 | June 27, 1980.”

935. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, Lula Riggs, 18, to M. K. Yeager, 27, both resident in Locust Bayou, Calhoun Co., Ark., licensed 3 May 1907, married 5 May 1907, Ouachita Co., Ark., FHL 987783.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

165. **GEORGE W.⁸ RIGGS** (₄₅Reuben⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 3 June 1856,^[936] Arkansas, died 8 Oct. 1945, and was buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita, Ark.^[937] He married about 1889 **HETTIE/DOVIE E. HIGGS**, who was born 18 Apr. 1872 (gravestone) or Apr. 1873 (1900 census), Arkansas, died 19 Sept. 1963, and was buried next to her husband.

In 1900 George W. Riggs, 43, a farmer born June 1856 in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 11 years, Hettie E., 27, born Apr. 1873 in Arkansas of Alabama natives, and with his daughters, Mittie C., 10, born Apr. 1890, “Elizebeth” C., 9, born May 1891, and Martha A., 7, born Mar. 1892, son, Joel D., 5, born Aug. 1894, and daughters, Lillie B., 3, born Sept. 1896, and twins, Ola I. and Ila E., 1, born Sept. 1898, all seven born in Arkansas. Hettie had had seven children, with seven surviving. Reuben Riggs, 88, (George’s father), resided next door.^[938]

In 1910 George W. Riggs, 53, a farmer born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of 21 years, Dovie E., 37, born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, and with his daughter, “Lizzie” C., 19, son, Joel D., 14, daughters, Lillie P., 13, and twins, Ola I. and Ila E., 9, son, “Ruby,” 8, daughter [sic], “Geogia” O., 5, and son, “Fredrick D.,” 2, all 10 born in Arkansas. Dovie had had 11 children, with 10 surviving.^[939]

In 1920 G. W. Riggs, 63, a farmer born in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, resided in River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife, Hettie E., 46, born in Arkansas of Alabama natives, and with his sons, “Reubin,” 18, George, 14, and Doyle, 12, and daughter Eunav, 7, all four born in Arkansas. Hettie had had 11 children, with 10 surviving.^[940]

936. Reuben Riggs Bible, “George W. Riggs was borned June 3 1856.”

937. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538863, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Riggs | Hettie E. | Apr. 18, 1872 | Sept. 19, 1963 || George W. | June 3, 1856 | Oct. 8, 1945.”

938. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 88, sh. 11A-B, dw. 202, fam. 216. Reuben resided in dw. 203.

939. U.S. census, 1910, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 30, r. 44, p. 245, sh. 14B, dw. 82, fam. 82.

940. U.S. census, 1920, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 34, r. 55, p. 273, sh. 11A, dw. 227, fam. 228.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Known children:

- 418 i **MITTIE C.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Apr. 1890, Arkansas.
- 419 ii **ELIZABETH C.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born May 1891, Arkansas.
- 420 iii **MARTHA ANN**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Mar. 1892, Arkansas.
- 421 iv **JOEL D.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Aug. 1894, Arkansas.
- 422 v **LILLIE B.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born Sept. 1896, Arkansas.
- 423 vi **OLA I.**⁹ **RIGGS** (twin), born Sept. 1898, Arkansas.
- 424 vii **ILA E.**⁹ **RIGGS** (twin), born Sept. 1898, Arkansas.
- 425 viii **REUBEN**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1902, Arkansas.
- 426 ix **GEORGE O.**⁹ **RIGGS**, born 6 Oct. 1905, Arkansas, died 10 May 2000, last residence Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[941]
- + 427 x **DOYLE FREDERICK**⁹ **RIGGS**, born 14 Apr. 1908, Arkansas, married **MAMIE MARTINE CLINE**, and had two children.
- 428 xi **EUNAV**⁹ **RIGGS**, born about 1913, Arkansas.

167. ELIZABETH B.⁸ **RIGGS** (₄₅*Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 13 Feb. 1861,^[942] Arkansas, died 30 Sept. 1958, and was buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[943] She married about 1884 **WILLIAM D. EARNEST**, who was born 16 Mar. 1861, Tennessee, died 25 Sept. 1916, and was buried in Lakeside Cem.^[944]

In 1900 “Elizebeth” B. Earnest, 39, born Feb. 1861 in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with her husband of 16 years, William D., 39, born Oct. 1820 in Tennessee of North Carolina natives. She had had eight children, with seven surviving: her daughters, Mary M., 15, born Jan. 1885, and Ida F., 11, born Sept. 1888, sons, Reuben B., 9, born May 1891, and James W., 7, born May 1893, daughter, Laula E., 5, born Dec. 1894, and sons, David C., 2, born Sept. 1897, and Thomas M., 2/12, born Mar. 1900, all seven born

941. SSDI, George O. Riggs, SSN 451-10-8909, born 6 Oct. 1905, died 10 May 2000, last residence 71701 Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., issued Tex. (before 1951).

942. Reuben Riggs Bible, “Elizabeth Riggs was borned Feb 13-1861.”

943. *Find a Grave*, no. 40538936, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “Mother | Betty R. Earnest | Feb. 13, 1861 | Sept. 30, 1958.”

944. *Find a Grave*, no. 40539010, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., “W. D. Earnest | born | Mar. 16, 1861 | died | Sept. 25, 1916.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

in Arkansas. Her parents, Reuben and Elizabeth Riggs, resided in the same dwelling (q.v.).^[945]

Children:

- 429 i MARY M.⁹ EARNEST, born Jan. 1885, Arkansas.
- 430 ii GEORGE H.⁹ EARNEST, born 26 Dec. 1887, died 10 Aug. 1895, buried in Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[946]
- 431 iii IDA F.⁹ EARNEST, born Sept. 1888, Arkansas.
- 432 iv REUBEN B.⁹ EARNEST, born May 1891, Arkansas.
- 433 v JAMES W.⁹ EARNEST, born May 1893, Arkansas.
- 434 vi LAULA E.⁹ EARNEST, born Dec. 1894, Arkansas.
- 435 vii DAVID C.⁹ EARNEST, born Sept. 1897, Arkansas.
- 436 viii THOMAS M.⁹ EARNEST, born Mar. 1900, Arkansas.

171. WILLIAM P.⁸ RIGGS (₄₅Andrew C.⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 1 Oct. about 1844, Princeton, Jackson Co., Alabama, and died 12 Oct. 1911, Ouachita Co., Ark. He married about 1872 MARTHA ELIZABETH HUMPHRIES, who was born 22 May 1855 Aug. 1854 (1900 census), Dallas Co., Arkansas.

In 1880 William P. Riggs, 35, a farmer born in Alabama of a father born in Tennessee, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Martha E., 24, born in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, and with his son, James T., 8, and daughters, Anna E., 5, and Lulu B., 1, all three born in Arkansas.^[947]

In 1900 William P. Riggs, 56, a farmer born Oct. 1844 in Alabama of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife of 34 years, Martha E., 45, born Aug. 1854 in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, and with his son, "Willain" D., 19, born Dec. 1880, daughter, Kate J., 13, born Aug. 1886, son, "Claud" M., 10, born Apr. 1890, and daughter, "Agie" M., 5, born Aug. 1894, all four born in Arkansas, and with his granddaughters, Laura, 5,

945. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 52, p. 88, sh. 11B, dw. 203, fam. 218. Reuben was fam. 217.

946. *Find a Grave*, no. 40539036, gravestone photograph, Lakeside Cem., Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., "George H. | Earnest | born | Dec. 26, 1887 | died | Aug. 10, 1895."

947. U.S. census, 1880, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 218, r. 52, p. 4B, dw. 44, fam. 46.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

born Feb. 1895 in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Arkansas, and Burtha, 2/12, born Sept. 1839 in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, and with a boarder (his son), James T., 27, born Oct. 1872 in Arkansas, and James's wife of one year, "Johney," 21, born May 1879 in Alabama of Alabama natives. Martha had had eight children, with seven surviving, and Johney had had no children. Next door resided Susan Riggs, 79, a widow born Oct. 1820 in Alabama of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Kentucky. She had had five children, with three surviving.^[948]

In 1910 William P. Riggs, 65, a farmer born in Alabama of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife of 38 years, Martha E., 50, born in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, and with his son, Claude, 20, and his daughter, Aggie, 16, both born in Arkansas, his granddaughters, Lula Flood, 16, born in Arkansas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Arkansas, and Burtha House, 10, born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Arkansas, and his grandson, Lester Teater, 3, born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Arkansas. Martha had had eight children, with five surviving. Next door resided James T. Riggs, 38, born in Arkansas, and next door in the other direction resided William "S." Riggs, 29, married 1 year, a farmer born in Arkansas of a mother born in Alabama and a mother in Arkansas.^[949]

Known children, of eight:

- + 437 i **JAMES T.⁹ RIGGS**, born Oct. 1872, Arkansas, married **JOHNNIE L.** —, and had seven children.
- 438 ii **ANNA E.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1875, Arkansas.
- 439 iii **LULU B.⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1879, Arkansas.
- + 440 iv **WILLIAM D.⁹ RIGGS**, born Dec. 1880, Arkansas, married **CLARA** —, and had at least three children.
- 441 v **KATE J.⁹ RIGGS**, born Aug. 1886, Arkansas.

948. U.S. census, 1900, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 137, r. 70, p. 269, sh. 5A, dw. 77, fam. 77. Susan resided in dw. 76.

949. U.S. census, 1910, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 115, r. 59, p. 61, sh. 1A-B, dw. 10, fam. 10. William S. resided in dw. 11 (on sh. 1B).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- + 442 vi **CLAUDE/CLAUD M.⁹ RIGGS**, born 3 Apr. 1890, Arkansas, married **MONA** —, and had at least three children.
443 vii **AGGIE M.⁹ RIGGS**, born Aug. 1894, Arkansas.

172. **JOHN L.⁸ RIGGS** (₄₅*Andrew C.⁷*, *David⁶*, ?*Timothy⁵*) was born about 1845, Alabama. He married **NANCY A.** —, who was born about 1830, Tennessee.

In 1870 J. L. Riggs, 27, a farmer born in Alabama with \$400 real and \$200 personal estates, resided in Freeo, Ouachita Co., Ark., with Nancy A., 40, born in Tennessee, and with M. J., 2/12, female, born in May in Alabama. Next door resided A. C. Riggs, 51.^[950]

In 1880 John L. Riggs, 32, a farmer born in Alabama of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Alabama, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Nancy A., 30, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his daughter, Martha, 10, and sons, Thomas, 6, and “not-named,” 1, all three born in Arkansas. There was also a black laborer in the household. Nearby resided Andrew C. Riggs, 61.^[951]

Known children:

- 444 i **MARTHA J.⁹ RIGGS**, born May 1870, Arkansas.
445 ii **THOMAS⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1874, Arkansas.
446 iii **[SON]⁹ RIGGS**, born about 1879, Arkansas.

950. U.S. census, 1870, Freeo PO, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., r. 59, p. 282, dw. 112, fam. 112.
951. U.S. census, 1880, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 218, r. 52, p. 4D, dw. 38, fam. 40. Andrew resided in dw. 34.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

NINTH GENERATION

175. GREENBURY⁹ RIGGS (⁴⁷Reuben⁸, William⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) and (⁵⁷Rachel⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 27 July 1836, Clay Co., Mo.,^[952] died 5 Aug. 1923, Soldiers Home, Roseburg, Douglas Co., Ore., or Lane Co., Org.,^[953] and was buried in Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore.^[954] He married (1) 20 Aug. 1858, Polk Co., Ore.,^[955] **SARAH JANE HART**, who was born 1840 (gravestone), died 1872, and was buried with her husband. They were buried with “Ruben” T. Riggs, born 1864, died 1875, perhaps their child, and also with Frances Hart, born 1838, died 1848, of unknown relationship, perhaps her sibling.

Greenbury (or Greenberry) married (2) 21 May 1876 (licensed 16 May 1876), Polk Co., Ore.,^[956] **TALITHA C. [or Q.] BOWMAN**, who was born 30 Mar. 1837, Kentucky, died 1918, and was buried with her first

952. Ore. *Biographical and Other Index Card File, 1700s–1900s*, Pioneer index, image online, “Green Bury” Riggs, born 27 July 1836, Clay Co., Mo., married 20 Oct. [sic] 1858 S. J. Hart, married 1876 Mrs. S. C. [sic] Oneal, started to Ore. 13 Apr. 1846 from Mo. on Plains route, arrived 1846, first location Hubbard, Marion Co., occupation farmer shoemaker, died 31 July 1846 [but rubbed out] remarks: “Indian Wars 1855–56, Baptist, Socialist, Justice of Peace, Police Judge.”

953. Ore., *Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, Greenberry Riggs, born 1836, Mo., died 5 Aug. 1923, Lane Co., Ore., mother Rachel Riggs, father Reuben Riggs, spouses Sarah Jane Hart, married 20 Aug. 1858, Polk Co., Ore., Talitha Q. Bowman, married 21 May 1876, Polk Co., Ore., Talitha “Q.” Bowman born 30 Mar. 1837, Susan Jane Hart born 1841, census events 1850 Clackamas Co., Ore., same for 1860, Polk Co., Ore. for 1880, Pacific Co., Wash., for 1900, Clark Co., Wash. for 1910; Ore. *Death Index, 1898–2008*, “Riggs, Green B. Lane 8/5/23 228.”

954. *Find a Grave*, no. 28237335, gravestone photograph, Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., “Green Berry Riggs | 1836–192[3? 8?] | Sarah Jane | his wife | 1840–1872 Ruben T. Riggs | 1864–1975 | Frances Hart | 1838–1948.”

955. Ore. *County Marriages, 1851–1975*, Polk Co., 1849–1866, 86, image online, Green B. Riggs to Sarah J. Hart, 20 Aug. 1858, Polk Co., Ore., FHL 4265197, “This is to certify that the undersigned a Justice of the Peace of said county, did on the 20th day of August AD 1858, join in lawful wedlock Green B. Riggs and Sarah J Hart with their mutual consent in the presence of John Prock and William Splawn witnesses. John Chambertain J.P. Recorded Nov 12th 1858.”

956. Ore. *County Marriages, 1851–1975*, Polk Co., 1840–1888, 37, image online, Green B Riggs To [99] Talitha C “ONeal,” FHL 4265193, “License issued May 16th 1876 upon the affidavit of J J Williams to the effect that he was acquainted with the within applicants for Marriage ocense Knew them to be of Lawful age & Knew of no legal impediment to their Marriage.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

husband in Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore.^[957] Talitha married, first,^[958] James A. O'Neil, who was born 1800, and died 1874.

In 1860 Greenbury Riggs, 24, a farm laborer born in Missouri, resided in Oregon City, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., in the household of (his cousin) Francis M. Riggs, 29 (q.v.).^[959]

In 1880 Greenbury Riggs, 44, a saw miller born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Clackamas Co., Ore., in the household of his "cousin," F. M. Riggs, 48 (q.v.).^[960]

But also in 1880 Green B. Riggs, 44, a farmer born in Missouri [no parental nativities], resided in Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., with his wife, "Tallitha," 43, born in Kentucky [no parental nativities], and with his sons, Marian, 18, born in Wash. Terr. of a mother born in Kentucky, Arthur, 9, and [unnamed], 11/30, born May, both in Oregon of a mother born in Kentucky, and with his stepson, Elbert Mathews, 27, a farm laborer born in Maine of Maine natives, and his stepdaughter, "Artemissie" Mathews, 19, born in Oregon of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Kentucky.^[961]

In 1885 G. B. Riggs, 48, a white male logger born in Missouri resided in Pacific Co., Wash. Terr., with [Arthur?] Riggs, 13, a white male born in Oregon.^[962]

In 1887 G. B. Riggs, 50, a white male lumberman born in Missouri resided in Pacific Co., Wash. Terr., with Talitha, 50, a white female born

957. *Find a Grave*, no. 28237303, gravestone photograph, Hart Riggs Cem., Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., "To honor one of those | patriots who on | May 2, 1843 founded the | provisional | government | at | Champoeg, Oregon | James A. | O,Neil | 1800-1874 | His Wife | Talitha C. | O,Neil-Riggs | 1837-1918 | O,Neil."

958. *Wash. Select Death Certificates, 1907-1960*, Artemissia Eveline Mathews, female, married, 79, born about 1861, died 30 Apr. 1940, Ilwaco, Pacific Co., Wash., father Jame O'Neil, mother Telitha" Bowman, spouse Stephen, FHL 2023758, no. 69.

959. U.S. census, 1860, Oregon City PO, Lower Molalla Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., r. 1055, p. 56, dw. 1782, fam. 1473. George resided in dw. 1781.

960. U.S. census, 1880, Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 12, r. 1080, p. 136C, dw. 71, fam. 71. Sarah resided in dw. 73.

961. U.S. census, 1880, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., ED 106, r. 1083, p. 136C, dw. 257, fam. 257.

962. *Wash. State and Territorial Censuses, 1857-1892, 1885*, Pacific Co., image online, lines 3 and 4.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

in Illinois, Arthur, 16, and [Mor?]is, 6, both white males born in Oregon. G. B. was married, Talitha was single [sic], and Arthur was single.^[963]

In 1900 Greenbury Riggs, 63, a shoemaker born July 1836 in Missouri of Missouri natives, married 22 years, resided in South Bend, Pacific Co., Wash. Terr. Also in the household were two male lodgers in their 50s.^[964]

In 1900 Rannie R. Riggs, 32, a single farmer born Mar. 1868 in Oregon of Missouri natives, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., with his aunt, Mary A. Anderson, 69, a widow born Dec. 1830 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and his aunt, "Tallitha" C. Riggs, 63, a married woman (for 23 years) born Mar. 1837 in Kentucky of Virginia natives, and with his nephew (presumably Talitha's son), Morris J. Riggs, 20, born May 1880 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky. Talitha had had five children, with five surviving.^[965] Rannie was probably son of Greenbury's brother, George W. (q.v.).

On 15 Aug. 1902 "Green B." Riggs applied for an Indian Wars pension, from Washington state, and it was granted for service in William's Co. N, 2 Washington Territorial Volunteers and Keeney's Co. C, 2 Oregon Mounted Volunteers. Note at bottom of Indian Wars pension file card, "Died Aug. 1923 Soldiers Home Roseburg, Oregon."^[966] He also served in Co. A, 1st Regiment Missouri Mounted Infantry in the Mexican War.^[967]

In 1910 "Greenbary" B. Riggs, 73, a [see?]maker born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fourth Plain Pct., Clark Co., Wash., with his wife of 32 years, Talitha, 73, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his stepdaughter, Sarah "Oneal," 51, single, born in Oregon of a father

963. *Wash. State and Territorial Censuses, 1857-1892*, 1887, Pacific Co., image online, lines 11-14.

964. U.S. census, 1900, South Bend, Pacific Co., Wash., ED 142, r. 1747, p. 285, sh. 2B, dw. 41, fam. 44.

965. U.S. census, 1900, Bridgeport Pct., Polk Co., Ore., ED 174, r. 1747, p. 58, sh. 2B, dw. 35, fam. 35.

966. Image of card online at <fold3.com>, cites NARA T318, Index to Indian Wars Pension Files, 1892-1926, Green B. Riggs, service "William's Co. N. 2 Wash. Ter. Vols. " additional service "Keeney's Co. C. 2 Oregon Mtd. Vols.," application no. 6145 file 15 Aug. 1902, Wash., class "Ind. Ser.," certificate 5151, "N.B. [?] Died Aug. 1923 Soldiers Home Roseburg, Oregon."

967. Image of card online at <fold3.com>, Green B. Riggs, "Co. A, 1 Reg't Missouri Mounted Infantry (Mexican War)," private on entering and leaving.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

born in Alabama, and his adopted daughter, Marvel Miller, 20, single, born in Oregon of U.S. natives. It was the second marriage for both Greenbury and Talitha. She had had five children, with five surviving.^[968]

In 1920 “George” Riggs, 83, widower, a shoemaker born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fourth Plain Pct., Clark Co., Wash., with his son [misabeled as “father”], Morris, 39, a shipyard pipe fitter assistant born in Oregon of a mother born in Kentucky, and with his (Morris’s) family: his wife, Inez, 36, born in Oregon of a father born in Iowa and a mother in the U.S., daughter, Magnolia, 14, born in Oregon, and sons Roy, 4 9/12, and Hugh, 2 11/12, both born in Washington.^[969]

Known children of the first marriage, to Sarah:

- 447 i MARIAN¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1862, Wash. Terr.
- 448 ii REUBEN T.¹⁰ RIGGS, born 1864, died 1875, buried with his (presumed) parents.
- 449 iii ARTHUR¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1872, Oregon.

Known children of the second marriage, to Talitha:

- 450 iv MORRIS J.¹⁰ RIGGS, born May 1880, Oregon, married INEZ —, and had at least three children: (1) Magnolia¹¹ Riggs born about 1906, Oregon; (2) Roy¹¹ Riggs, born about 1915, Washington; and (3) Hugh¹¹ Riggs, born about 1917, Washington.

185. GREENBERRY⁹ SPLAWN (⁵⁶Ann⁸, ?Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 1847 (gravestone), Missouri, died 4 May 1931, Marion Co., Ore.,^[970] and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[971] He

968. U.S. census, 1910, Fourth Plain Pct., Clark Co., Wash., ED 62, r. 1655, p. 121, sh. 8A, dw. 137, fam. 137.

969. U.S. census, 1920, Fourth Plain Pct., Clark Co., Wash., ED 12, r. 1921, p. 256, sh. 6A, dw. 121, fam. 127.

970. *Ore. Death Index, 1903–98*, “Splawn, Green [co.] Marion [desth] 4 May 1931 [certificate] 347 [spouse] Amanda.”

971. *Find a Grave*, no. 27056903, Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore., Greenberry B. Splawn, photograph of stone, “G. B. | 1847 - 1931 | Amanda E. | 1853 - 1919 | Splawn.” **Un-sourced** information added: Greenberry b. 19 June 1847, Holt Co., Mo., d. 4 May 1931, Salem, Marion Co., Ore., spouse Amanda Ellen Matlock Splawn, with this **unsourced** added information: b, 12 Apr, 1853, d. 12 Dec. 1919, daughter of William and Nancy (Shields) Matlock.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

married **AMANDA E.** —, who was born 1853 (gravestone), Oregon Terr., died 1919, and was buried in Union Cem.

In 1880 “Green B.” Splawn, 32, born in Missouri resided in Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with his wife, Amanda E., 27, born in Oregon of Missouri natives, and with his son, John, 10, and his daughters, Nora M., 4, Effie B., 2, and Etta D., 2, all four born in Oregon, and with his mother, Ann Wilson, 71, born in Ohio [faint].^[972]

Children:

- 451 i **JOHN**¹⁰ **SPLAWN**, born about 1870, Oregon.
- 452 ii **CLARA A.**¹⁰ **SPLAWN**, born 21 Aug. 1872 (calculated), died 30 June 1877, aged 4 years 10 months 9 days, buried in Union Cem.^[973]
- 453 iii **NORA M.**¹⁰ **SPLAWN**, born 8 Sept. 1875, Oregon, died 1 Jan. 1919, buried in Union Cem.^[974]
- 454 iv **EFFA/EFFIE BELL**¹⁰ **SPLAWN** (twin), born 22 May 1878, Linn Co., Ore.^[975]
- 455 v **ETTA D.**¹⁰ **SPLAWN** (twin), born 22 May 1878, Linn Co., Ore., died 4 May 1905, buried in Union Cem.^[976]

201. TIMOTHY⁹ **RIGGS** (₆₁*John*⁸, ?*Thomas*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 20 Jan. 1847, Missouri, died 6 Mar. 1905, and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[977] He married 21 Dec. 1873, Linn Co., Ore.,^[978] **CLARA E. MATLOCK**, who was born May 1856, Oregon.

972. U.S. census, 1880, Brush Creek Pct., Linn Co., Ore. ED 74, r. 1082, p. 393A, dw. 104, fam. 112.

973. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “152 - Splawn - Clara A. - - 6/30/1877 - Row 6, dau. of G. B. & A. E., age 4y 10m 9d.”

974. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “514 - Splawn - Nora M. - 9/8/1875 - 1/1/1919 - Row 20, dau. of G.B. & A.E.”

975. *Ore. State Archives*, case no. 3033/46515, Effa [also Effie] Bell Splawn, born 22 May 1878, delayed birth record, Linn Co.

976. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “513 - Splawn - Etta D. - 5/22/1878 - 5/4/1905 - Row 20, dau. of G.B. & A.E. | 514 - Splawn - Nora M. - 9/8/1875 - 1/1/1919 - Row 20, dau. of G.B. & A.E.”

977. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “189 - Riggs - Timothy - 1/20/1847 - 3/6/1905 - Row 8, next to John Riggs.”

978. *Ore. Marriages, 1853–1935*, Timothy Riggs to Clara E. Matlock, 21 Dec. 1873, Linn, Ore. [FHL 908959].

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1900 Timothy Riggs, 53, a farmer born Jan. 1847 in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with this wife of 27 years, Clara, 44, born May 1856 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Illinois. She had had one child, and it survived. They shared a dwelling with George Lowry and his family (q.v.).^[979]

In 1910 Clara Riggs, 53, born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Illinois, resided in Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., in the household of her son-in-law, "Geo" Lowry (q.v.).^[980]

Child:

+ 456 i LUELLA¹⁰ RIGGS, born Feb. 1876, Oregon, married GEORGE LOWRY, and had four children.

213. ADAM J.⁹ SHANKS (₆₉Mary⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1856, Oregon. He married MARY/POLLY ANN RANDALL, who was born about 1856, Illinois.

In 1883 A. J. "Shank," 26, a farmer born in Oregon, resided in Whitman Co., Wash. Terr., with Polly, 26, born in Illinois, and James, 9, born in Missouri.^[981]

In 1887 Adam Shanks, 29, a laborer born in Oregon, resided in Whitman Co., Wash. Terr., with Polly, 29, born in Illinois. Adam and Polly were both married.^[982]

In 1889 Adam "Shank," 32, a clerk born in Oregon, resided in Whitman Co., Wash. Terr., with Polly, 32, born in Illinois, and with James 15, born in Missouri. Adam and Polly were married.^[983]

979. U.S. census, 1900, Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 42, r. 1349, pp. 64-65, sh. 10B-11A, dw. 237, fam. 239.

980. U.S. census, 1910, Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 176, r. 1283, p. 22, sh. 2B, dw. 25, fam. 25.

981. Wash. Terr. census, 1883, Whitman Co., r. 19, p. 221, lines 25-27. He is marked as married, but she is not. Thanks to correspondent Mary Arnold who pointed out in an email of 15 Dec. 2010 that this item was for Adam Shanks, not Andrew J. Shanks.

982. Wash. Terr. census, 1887, Whitman Co., r. 19, lines 22-23.

983. Wash. Terr. census, 1889, Whitman Co., r. 19, lines 25-27.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1900 Adam “Shankes,” 45, a grain inspector born Sept. 1854 in Oregon of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri, resided in Tacoma, Pierce Co., Wash., with his wife of 27 years, “Pllie,” 43, born Oct. 1856 in Iowa of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Maine, and his son, James, 25, a grain inspector born Jan. 1875 in Missouri, and his daughter-in-law of one year, “Clide,” 22, born Nov. 1877 in Washington of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Missouri. Polly had had one child, and it survived. Clide had had no children.^[984]

In 1910 Adam J. Shank, 53, a manager of a grain company born in Oregon of Tennessee natives, resided in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., with his wife of 37 years, Mary A., 52, born in Illinois of a father born in New York and a mother in Maine. She had had one child, and it survived. Next door was James F. Shanks, 36, a grain dock foreman born in Missouri of a father born in Oregon and a mother in Iowa, with his wife of 10 years, Clydia E., 33, born in Washington of a father born in Illinois and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughters, Dorothy L., 7, born in Washington, and Beatrice, 4, born in Oregon. Clydia had had two children, both surviving.^[985]

In 1920 Adam J. Shank, 64, a municipal [dock?] superintendent born in Oregon of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., with his wife, Mary A., 62, born in Illinois of a father born in New York and a mother in Maine. There was also a boarder in the household. Next door was James F. Shanks, 45, a dock superintendent born in Missouri of a father born in Oregon and a mother in Iowa, with his wife of 10 years, Clydia A., 35 [sic], born in Washington of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughters, Dorothy L., 17, born in Washington, and Beatrice M., 14, born in Oregon.^[986]

Child:

984. US census, 1900, Tacoma, Pierce Co., Wash., ED 167, r. 1748, p. 11, sh. 11A, dw. 188, fam. 243.

985. US census, 1910, Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., ED 214, r. 1289, p. 50, sh. 2B, dw. 45, fam. 49. James resided in dw. 44.

986. US census, 1920, Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., ED 131, r. 1502, p. 64, sh. 11B, dw. 236, fam. 308. James resided in dw. 237.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

457 i JAMES F.¹⁰ SHANKS, born Jan. 1875, Missouri, married about 1899 CLYDIA E./A. —, born Nov. 1877, Washington, and had two children: (1) Dorothy L.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1903, Washington; and (2) Beatrice M.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1906, Oregon.

214. ANDREW JASPER⁹ SHANKS (⁶⁹Mary⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 18 Feb. 1859, Oregon, died 29 Apr. 1940, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Ore.,^[987] and was buried in Evergreen Cem., Post Falls.^[988] He married about 1887 MARY JUDA MATLOCK, who was born Apr. 1870 (1900 census), Oregon, died 18 Dec. 1949, Spokane, Wash.,^[989] and was buried next to Andrew.

In 1880 “Anda” Shanks, 21, born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in the household of his uncle, “Thos” Riggs, 52, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother in Virginia, resided in Fairview, Jefferson Co., Kans.^[990]

In 1900 Andrew J. Shanks, 41, a [miller? overwritten] born Feb. 1859 in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife of 13 years, Mary J., 30, born Apr. 1870 in Oregon of Tennessee natives, and with sons, Ira L., 12, born Jan. 1888, and Claude A., 8, born Oct. 1891, both born in Oregon, and “Alfa” V., 7, born Feb. 1893, born in Idaho. She had had four children, with three surviving.^[991]

In 1910 Andrew J. “Shank,” 51, a real estate agent born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife of 23 years, Mary J., 40, born in

987. *Idaho Death Index, 1911–51*, Andrew Jasper Shanks, born 18 Feb. 1859, died 29 Apr. 1940, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., certificate 118979.

988. *Find a Grave*, no. 55157554, gravestone photograph, Evergreen Cem., Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, “Shanks | Mary J. | 1870 - 1949 || Andrew J. | 1859 - 1940.”

989. *Wash. Death Index, 1940–1996*, Mary J. Shanks, 79, died 18 Dec. 1949, Spokane, certificate 22061.

990. U.S. census, 1880, Fairview, Jefferson Co., Kans., ED 115, r. 383, p. 251C, dw. 113, fam. 146. Thanks to Mary Gordon, who suggested that this item referred to Andrew.

991. U.S. census, 1900, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 58, r. 233, p. 17, sh. 3A, dw. 51, fam. 51.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Oregon of U.S. natives, with his sons, “Ire” L., 21, an electrician born in Oregon, Austin C., 19, a carpenter born in Idaho, and Alpha V., 17, a clerk born in Washington.^[992]

In 1920 Andrew J. Shanks, 60, a saw mill laborer born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife, Mary J., 49, a nurse, born in Oregon of Missouri natives. There was also a “visitor,” Mattie Matthews, 55, widow, a cook born in Michigan in the household.^[993]

In 1930 Andrew J. Shanks, 71, a tourist camp proprietor born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife, Mary J., 59, a nurse, born in Oregon of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Indiana. Andrew was 28 at first marriage, and Mary was 16.^[994]

From an article about Andrew in the *Post Falls Advance*, dated 28 Aug. 1931:

Now comes A. J. Shanks and buys 12 acres of brush land in the northeast part of town. He cleans it up, fences it, puts in water, erects cabins, tables, seats, and makes one of the best touring camps on the Yellowstone Trail. It's a credit to the town. Mr and Mrs. Shanks, who care for the Park, are courtesy personified and never a traveler stops in the park but what they go away with a good word for Post Falls.

At the intersection of Seventh and the pavement Mr. Shanks has located the Associated Service Station and from this station travelers drive directly east to the park. A. J. Shanks came to Post Falls in 1890, and in that forty years he has ever been a believer in and a booster for his adopted town. For a time he conducted a real estate and insurance office and in connection with other men he platted and put on the market the Shanks-Boyd addition to the town which is dotted with pretty homes. It is men with the vision and

992. U.S. census, 1910, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 175, r. 225, p. 220, sh. 4B, dw. 81, fam. 87.

993. U.S. census, 1920, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 195, r. 291, p. 119, sh. 3A, dw. 59, fam. 59.

994. U.S. census, 1930, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 46, r. 401, p. 170, sh. 3A, dw. 63, fam. 65.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

the optimism of A. J. Shanks that have held Post Falls in her place as one of the most substantial towns in the Northwest.^[995]

Children:

- 458 i **IRA LEONARD**¹⁰ **SHANKS**, born 30 Jan. 1889, Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.,^[996] died Jan. 1967, last residence Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore.,^[997] married about 1918 **MARY I.** —, born about 1898, California, and had three children: (1) Lorinda L.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1921, Missouri; (2) Arnold M.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1922, Idaho; and (3) Charlotte M.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1925, Idaho. My correspondent on this family, Mary¹² Gordon, is Ira's granddaughter.^[998]

In 1920 Ira L. Shanks, 30, a clergyman born in Oregon of Oregon natives, resided in College Mound, Macon Co., Mo., with his wife, Mary I., 22, born in California of a father born in Ireland and a mother in England.^[999]

In 1930 Ira L. Shanks, 41, a public schoolteacher born in Oregon of Oregon natives, resided in Viola Pct., Latah Co., Idaho, with his wife, Mary I., 32, born in California of a father born in "Irish Free State" and a mother in England, and with his daughter, Lorinda L., 9, born in Missouri, son, Arnold M., 8, and daughter, Charlotte M., 5, both born in Idaho. Ira was 29 at first marriage, and Mary was 21.^[1000]

995. Newspaper article, *Advance*, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, 28 Aug. 1931, transcription sent by Andrew's great-granddaughter Mary¹² Arnold, 15 Dec. 2010.

996. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Ira Leonard Shanks, 28, of Nampa, Idaho, born 30 Jan. 1889, Crawfordsville, Ore., theological student at Northwest Nazarene College, unmarried, registered 5 June 1917, Nampa, claiming religious faith as reason for exemption; *US WWII Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, Ira Leonard Shanks, 53, of Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, born 30 Jan. 1889, Crawfordsville, Ore., person who will always know your address Mrs. M. J. Shanks of Post Falls.

997. SSDI, Ira Shanks, SSN 539-09-2673, born 30 Jan. 1889, died Jan. 1967, last residence 97215 Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., issued Wash. (before 1951).

998. Email from Mary Gordon, 15 Dec. 2010, "I am, by the way, granddaughter of Ira Leonard Shanks. He was a teacher and superintendent of schools in Gifford, Idaho for many years. When I was young, he sat with me and told me as much as he knew of his family."

999. U.S. census, 1920, College Mound, Macon Co., Mo., ED 70, r. 934, p. 54, sh. 1B, dw. 24, fam. 26.

1000. U.S. census, 1930, Viola Pct., Latah Co., Idaho, ED 40, r. 401, p. 214, sh. 3A, dw. 60, fam. 62.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 459 ii **AUSTIN CLAUDE**¹⁰ **SHANKS**, born 19 Oct. 1890, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho,^[1001] died 7 Feb. 1972, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash.,^[1002] married **HAZEL M.** —, born about 1894, Iowa, and had two children: (1) Ralph C.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1914, Idaho; and (2) Wilma A.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1915, Idaho.

In 1920 A. Claude Shanks, 29, a bank teller born in Idaho of a father born in Kansas and a mother in Oregon, resided in Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., with this wife, Hazel M., 26, born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Illinois, and with his son, Ralph C., 6, and daughter, Wilma A., 4 7/12, both born in Idaho.^[1003]

- 460 iii **ALPHA VINCENT**¹⁰ **SHANKS**, born 13 Feb. 1893, Rosalia, Whitman Co., Wash.,^[1004] died 23 July 1974, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash.,^[1005] married 1916 (obit., q.v.) **MATTIE L. KYLE**, born about 1893, Washington, and had two children: (1) William Andrew¹¹ Shanks, born 29 Nov. 1917, Adams Co., Wash.,^[1006] and (2) Richard E.¹¹ Shanks, born about 1923, Washington.

In 1920 Alpha V. Shanks, 26, a wheat warehouse manager born in Washington of Oregon natives, resided in Ritzville, Adams Co., Wash., with this wife, Mattie L., 27, born in Washington of a father

1001. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Austin Claude Shanks, 26, of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, born 19 Oct. 1890, Post Falls, Idaho., clerk and bookkeeper, wife and two children, registered 5 June 1917, Coeur d'Alene; *US WWII Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, Austin Claude Shanks, 51, of Spokane, Wash., born 19 Oct. 1890, Post Falls, Idaho, person who will always know your address Mrs. Hazel Shanks of Spokane.

1002. SSDI, A. Shanks, SSN 533-03-0585, born 19 Oct. 1890, died Feb. 1972, last residence 99203 Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., issued Wash. (before 1951); *Wash. Death Index, 1940–1996*, Austin C. Shanks, died 7 Feb. 1972, Spokane City, certificate 004617.

1003. U.S. census, 1920, Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., ED 227, r. 1941, p. 189, sh. 5A, dw. 103, fam. 113.

1004. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Alpha Vincent Shanks, 24, of Ritzville, Wash., born 13 Feb. 1893, Rosalia, Wash., clerk, married, registered 5 June 1917, Ritzville; *US WWII Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, Alpha Vincent Shanks, 49, of Davenport, Lincoln Co., Wash., born 13 Feb. 1893, Rosalia, Whitman Co., Wash., person who will always know your address Mrs. A. V. Shanks of Davenport.

1005. SSDI, Alpha Shanks, SSN 533-01-3691, born 13 Feb. 1893, died July 1974, last residence 99203 Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., issued Wash. (before 1951); *Wash. Death Index, 1940–1996*, Alpha V. Shanks, died 23 July 1974, Spokane City, certificate 016846.

1006. *Wash. Births, 1907–1919*, William Andrew Shanks, born 29 Nov. 1917, Adams Co., father Alpha Vincent Shanks, mother Mattie Kyle, image filename 5263.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

born in Kansas and a mother in Illinois, and with his son, William A., 2 1/12, born in Washington.^[1007]

In 1930 Alpha V. Shanks, 38, a bank assistant cashier born in Washington of a father born in Kansas and a mother in Oregon, resided in Davenport, Lincoln Co., Wash., with this wife, Mattie L., 38, born in Washington of a father born in Kansas and a mother in Illinois, and with his sons, William A., 12, and Richard E., 7, born in Washington.^[1008]

From an obituary:

Graveside services were held Friday in Davenport for Alpha Shanks, who died last week in Spokane. A Spokane resident for the past several years, Shanks was a former Davenport banker and milling company manager. He was a member of the Davenport chapters of Masons and Eastern Star. Born in Rosalia in 1893, Shanks married Mattie Kyle in 1916. He worked in the Inland Empire grain business for several years, coming to Davenport in 1928 to work for the Lincoln County State Bank. When banks began having financial difficulties in 1932, Shanks was hired by the government as a bank examiner; he worked in the area to get banks reopened. In 1935 he became manager of the Grange Milling Co in Davenport, where he worked until 1944, when he was hired as a cashier by Farmers State Bank in Newport, Washington. He was promoted to bank manager, by then the National Bank of Commerce, and remained there until retirement in 1959. He was active in the Masons in Newport. He and his beautiful wife Mattie enjoyed entertaining in their home on Diamond Lake, near Newport. Survivors include his wife, in Spokane, two sons, William in New York, and Richard in Spokane; 13 grandchildren and 6 great grandchildren.^[1009]

461 iv CLEO CHESTER¹⁰ SHANKS, born 15 May 1896, died 14 Jan. 1897.^[1010]

1007. U.S. census, 1920, Ritzville, Adams Co., Wash., ED 12, r. 1920, p. 109, sh. 20A, dw. 155, fam. 162.

1008. U.S. census, 1930, Davenport, Lincoln Co., Wash., ED 11, r. 2508, p. 23, sh. 1B, dw. 26, fam. 26.

1009. Obit., Alpha V. Shanks, *Davenport Times*, Lincoln Co., Wash., 1 Aug. 1974, transcription sent by Mary¹² Arnold, 15 Dec. 2010.

1010. Information provided by descendant Mary¹² Gordon, email of 15 Dec. 2010.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

215. JOHN NELSON⁹ SHANKS (⁶⁹Mary⁸, Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 19 Jan. 1861, Oregon, died 14 Dec. 1946, Coeur D'Alene, Kootenai Co., Idaho,^[1011] and was buried in Evergreen Cem., Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho.^[1012] He married 1900 NORTA A. —, who was born 14 Nov. 1864, Michigan or Indiana or Washington, died 2 Aug. 1934, Post Falls,^[1013] and was buried next to John. It was her second marriage.

In 1887 John N. Shanks, 26, single, a photographer born in Oregon, resided in Garfield, Wash. Terr.^[1014]

In 1900 John N. Shanks, 39, a quartz miner born Jan. 1861 in Oregon of parents of unknown nativities, resided in South Sumpter Pct., Baker Co., Ore., with this wife of 0 years, NortA A., 35, born Nov. 1864 in Michigan of a father born in Michigan and a mother in Pennsylvania. She had had no children.^[1015]

In 1910 J. N. Shanks, 49, a mill machinist born in Oregon of Illinois natives, resided in Walla Walla, Walla Walla Co., Wash., with this wife of 11 years (her second marriage), NortA, 45, born in Washington of a father born in Illinois and a mother in Pennsylvania. She had had one child, but it did not survive. There was also a roomer in the household.^[1016]

In 1920 John N. Shanks, 58, a threshing machine mechanic born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife, NortA A., 55, born in Indiana of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Pennsylvania.^[1017]

1011. *Idaho Death Index, 1911–51*, John Nelson Shanks, born 19 Jan. 1861, died 14 Dec. 1946, Coeur D'Alene, Kootenai Co., certificate 151577.

1012. *Find a Grave*, no. 55157555, gravestone photograph, Evergreen Cem., Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, "Shanks | NortA A. | 1865 - 1934 || John N. | 1861 - 1946."

1013. *Idaho Death Index, 1911–51*, NortA A. Shanks, born 14 Nov. 1864, died 2 Aug. 1934, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., certificate 090563.

1014. Wash. Terr. census, 1887, Garfield, r. 3, line 27, [*Wash. State and Terr. Censuses, 1857–1892*].

1015. U.S. census, 1900, South Sumpter Pct., Baker Co., Ore., ED 179, r. 1345, p. 149, sh. 12A, dw. 279, fam. 287.

1016. U.S. census, 1910, Walla Walla, Walla Walla Co., Wash., ED 255, r. 1673, p. 262, sh. 4A, dw. 74, fam. 82.

1017. U.S. census, 1920, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 195, r. 291, p. 117, sh. 1B, dw. 18, fam. 18.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1930 John N. Shanks, 69, a automobile mechanic born in Oregon of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, with this wife, Nortia A., 65, born in Indiana of U.S. natives. He was first married at 39, and she at 19.^[1018]

218. WILLIAM C.⁹ RIGGS (⁶⁹Timothy A.⁸, ^{Thomas}⁷, ^{Timothy}⁶, ^{Timothy}⁵) was born Jan. 1852 (gravestone and 1900 census), Oregon, died 1925, and was buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[1019] He married (1) **21 June 1884, Corvallis, Benton Co., Ore.**, after the 1880 census, **SUSAN L. HA[R]MAR**,^[1020] who was born 1 Dec. 1856 (gravestone), **St. George, Pottawatomie Co., Kans., daughter of James A. G. and Sarah Reynolds (Stevens) Hamar**, and died 8 June 1894, probably as a complication with Gladys's birth, and was buried in the Union Cem. He married (2) about 1905 **ANNA** —, who was born about 1861, Oregon.

In 1900 “W^m” C. Riggs, 48, widower, a farm laborer born Jan. 1852 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Iowa, resided in Harrisburg, Linn Co., Ore., with his daughter, Tillie M., 15, born May 1885, son, Chester C., 9, born May 1891, and daughter, Gladys L, 5, born June 1894, all three born in Oregon of a mother born in Kansas.^[1021] Gladys L. is also listed in the 1900 census in the household of her grandfather, Timothy (q.v.)

In 1910 William C. Riggs, 58, a mail carrier born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Iowa, resided in Harrisburg, Linn Co., Ore., with his second wife, of five years, Anna, 49, born in Oregon of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughter, Tillie M., 23, and son, Chester C., 17, a type setter, both born in Oregon

1018. U.S. census, 1930, Post Falls, Kootenai Co., Idaho, ED 46, r. 401, p. 171, sh. 4A, dw. 100, fam. 104.

1019. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “470 - Riggs - Susan L. - 12/1/1856 - 6/8/1894 - Row 18, wife of W. C. | 471 - Riggs - William C. - 1852 - 1925 - Row 18, next to Susan L.”

1020. Her surname Harmar from son Chester's death record.

1021. U.S. census, 1900, Harrisburg, Linn Co., Ore., ED 48, r. 1349, p. 142, sh. 8A, dw. 160, fam. 161.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

of a mother born in Kansas. Anna had had no children, and it was her first marriage.^[1022]

Children of the first marriage:

- 462 i **MATILDA/TILLIE MAY**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 15 Jan. 1883 (gravestone) or May 1885 (1900 census), Oregon, died 10 Feb. 1911, and buried in Union Cem., Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.^[1023]
- 463 ii **CHESTER C.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 10 May 1891 or 1892, Crawfordsville, Linn Co., Ore.,^[1024] died 25 Aug. 1967, San Diego Co., Calif.,^[1025] or died Aug. 1968, last residence Brawley, Imperial Co., Calif.^[1026]
In 1920 Chester Riggs, 28, a newspaper printer born in Oregon of U.S. natives, resided as a roomer in Gallup, McKinley Co., N.M.^[1027]
- 464 iii **GLADYS L.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 4 June 1894, Linn Co., Ore.,^[1028] married – **HOWARD**.

242. REUBEN⁹ **RIGGS** (₆₈Jesse⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 1850 (gravestone) **8 Jan. 1847 (death certificate)**, about 1848 (1880 census), or Jan. 1846 (1900 census), Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo.,^[1029] died **19 Feb. 1920, Lawson, Ray Co., Mo.**, and was buried **20 Feb. 1920** in Union Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo.^[1030] He married about 1869 **21 June 1866, Ray Co., Mo.**,

1022. U.S. census, 1910, Harrisburg, Linn Co., Ore., ED 194, r. 1283, p. 213, sh. 1B, dw. 24, fam. 24.

1023. *Crawfordsville Union Cem.*, “140 - Riggs - Matilda May - 1/15/1883 - 2/10/1911 - Row 6, between Marion Barr and Lottie P. Fruit.”

1024. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Chester Riggs, 26, residence Clifton, Cochise Co., Ariz., born 10 May 1892, Crawfordsville, Ore., printer, single, registered 5 June 1917, Bowie Pct., Cochise Co.

1025. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Chester C. Riggs, SSN 458–18–5758 [sic], born 10 May 1891, Oregon, died 25 Aug. 1968, San Diego, mother’s maiden Harmar.

1026. SSDI, Chester Riggs, SSN 458–10–5758, born 10 May 1891, died Aug. 1967, last residence 92227 Brawley, Imperial Co., Calif., issued Tex. (before 1951).

1027. U.S. census, 1920, Gallup, McKinley Co., N.M., ED 76, r. 1074, p. 189, sh. 22A, dw. 435, fam. 509.

1028. *Ore. State Archives*, case no. 5142/16991, “Howard, Gladys L. Riggs,” date “6/4/1894,” record type “Delayed Birth,” county Linn, source “Health.”

1029. Birthplace from his son Daniel’s birth record (the first Daniel), which gives Reuben’s age as 33 in 1883.

1030. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, “Riggs, Reuben, b. 1850, d. 1920, Row 29d”; *Find a Grave*, no.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

AMANDA M. FISHER, who was born 1850 (gravestone), about 1851 (1880 census), or Oct. 1853 (1900 census), Grape Grove Twp., Ray Co., Mo.,^[1031] daughter of Selena (–) Fisher, and died **14 May** 1908, and was buried in Union Cem.^[1032]

In 1880 Reuben Riggs, 32, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Missouri, resided in Richmond Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Amanda, 29, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his son, “Jessee,” 11, daughters, Annie, 8, and Carrie, 4, and son, John, 2, all four born in Missouri, and with his mother-in-law, Selena Fisher, a widow born in Virginia of Virginia natives.^[1033]

In 1900 Reuben Riggs, 54, a farm laborer born Jan. 1846 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Lawson, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 31 years, Amanda M., 46, born Oct. 1853 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his son, Jesse, 29, born May 1871, daughter, Barbara A., 18, born Mar. 1882, sons, Clayton E., 16, born Sept. 1883, Avril M., 10, born June 1889, and George T., 7, born Oct. 1892, all five born in Missouri. Amanda had had 10 children, with eight surviving.^[1034]

Known children, of 10:

465 i **JESSE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1869 (1880 census) or May 1871 (1900 census), Missouri.

466 ii **ANNIE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1872, Missouri.

15461024, Old Union Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., plot: row 29, section D, Reuben Riggs, **un-sourced** data: b. 8 Jan. 1847, d. 19 Feb. 1920, Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., “Son of Jessie [sic] Riggs. Married Amanda Fisher 21/Jun/1866 at Ray Co., MO. Died from pneumonia. Interred 20/Feb/1920. Note: Dates taken from MO Death certificate #8685” **Since the death certificate is cited, the data in the note section (beginning “Son of Jessie”) is probably correct.**

1031. Birthplace from her son Daniel’s birth record (the first Daniel), which gives Amanda’s age as 29 in 1883.

1032. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, “Riggs, Am&a [sic], b. 1850, d. 1908, Row 29d”; *Find a Grave*, no. 15460941, Old Union Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., plot: row 29, section D, Amanda Riggs, **un-sourced** data: d. 14 May 1908.

1033. U.S. census, 1880, Richmond Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 713, p. 369A, dw. 250, fam. 250; U.S. census, 1850, Ray Co., Mo., r. 412, p. 344A, dw. 847, fam. 847, lists Joshua Fisher, 44, Selena, 44, both b. Va., and 10 children including Amanda, 1, b. Mo.

1034. U.S. census, 1900, Lawson, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 885, p. 162, sh. 2B, dw. 43, fam. 45.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 467 iii DANIEL¹⁰ RIGGS, born 17 Sept. 1883, Knoxville Twp., Ray Co., Mo.,^[1035] not listed in the 1900 census so probably died young.
- 468 iv CARRIE¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1876, Missouri.
- 469 v JOHN¹⁰ RIGGS, born 25 Dec. 1878,^[1036] Missouri, married ETTA —.
- 470 vi BARBARA A.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Mar. 1882, Missouri.
- 471 vii CLAYTON E.¹⁰ RIGGS, born 1885 (gravestone) or Sept. 1883 (1900 census), Missouri, died 1905, buried in Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[1037]
- 472 viii AVRIL MONROE¹⁰ RIGGS, born June 1889, Missouri, died 1915, buried in Union Cem.^[1038]
- 473 ix GEORGE T.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Oct. 1892, Missouri.

245. GEORGE A.⁹ RIGGS (⁶⁸Jesse⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵)^[1039] was born June 1854 (1900 census), Missouri. He married 23 Feb. 1875, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1040] SARAH BAILEY, who was born Nov. 1857 (1900 census), Missouri.

In 1880 George Riggs, 26, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Sarah, 23, born in Missouri of Tennessee natives, and with his daughters, Cordelia, 4, and Mary J., 9/12, born in Aug., both born in Missouri.^[1041]

1035. *Mo. Birth Records, 1851–1910*, Ray Co., 1883, “[no.] 63 [filed] Oct. 19 1883 [name] Daniel Riggs | Male [color] White [birth] Sept 17th 1883 | Knoxville Twp [father’s nationality and birthplace] American | Polk Twp. [his age] 33 [mother’s nationality and birthplace] American | Grape Grove Twp [her age] 29 [mother’s name] Amanda M. Riggs | Amanda M. Fisher [father’s name and occupation] Reuben Riggs | Farmer.”

1036. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, John Riggs, of Henrietta, Ray Co., Mo., 39, born 25 Dec. 1878, nearest relative Etta Riggs, of Henrietta, Ray Co., registered for the draft 12 Sept. 1918, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo..

1037. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, “Riggs, Clayton, b. 1885, d. 1905, Row 28d.”

1038. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, “Riggs, Monroe, b. 1889, d. 1915, Row 28d.”

1039. The list of heirs of his grandfather Reuben Riggs (q.v.) gives his name as George W. Riggs, but all other records say George A. Riggs.

1040. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., “This is to certify that George A. Riggs and Sarah Baily [sic] was by me united in marriage according to the laws of God and the State of Missouri at the Residence of William Bailey on the 23 day of February 1875. This given under my hand the 5 day of May 1875. John B. Rogers | Filed for Record May 6 1875.”

1041. U.S. census, 1880, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 131, r. 713, p. 308C, dw. 99, fam. 101.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1900 George Riggs, 45, a farmer born June 1854 in Missouri of Tennessee natives, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 25 years, Sarah, 42, born Nov. 1857 in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, and with his daughter, Mary, 20, born in Sept. 1879 in Missouri, and son, Roy, 10, born July 1889 in Kansas. Sarah had had four children, with three surviving.^[1042]

Children:

- 474 i CORDELIA¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1876, Missouri.
- 475 ii MARY J.¹⁰ RIGGS, born 10 Sept. 1879 (calculated), Missouri, died 14 June 1900, aged 20 years 9 months 4 days, buried Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[1043]
- 476 iii ROY¹⁰ RIGGS, born July 1889, Kansas.
- 477 iv BARBARA ELLEN¹⁰ RIGGS, born 3 Mar. 1894 (calculated), died 29 July 1890, aged 6 years 4 months 26 days, buried Union Cem.^[1044]

248. JESSE⁹ RIGGS (⁶⁹Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born about 1849, Missouri. He married 7 Jan. 1867, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1045] ELIZA J. MOSLEY, who was born about 1850, Missouri.

There is an infant of J. and E. J. Riggs buried in the O'Dell Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[1046]

In 1870 Jesse Riggs, 20, a farmer born in Missouri with \$340 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with Eliza J., 20, born in Missouri. Also in the household was the family of William Roe, 30.^[1047]

1042. U.S. census, 1900, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 134, r. 885, p. 155, sh. 6B, dw. 126, fam. 126, enumerated on 12 June 1900, two days before Mary's death.

1043. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, "Riggs, Mary, d. Jun 14, 1900, d/o George & Sarah, age 20 yr 9 mo 4 da, Row 20b."

1044. *Union Cem., Ray Co., Mo.*, "Riggs, Barbara Ellen, d. Jul 29, 1890, d/o George & Sarah, age 6 yr 4 mo 26 da, Row 20b."

1045. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., "This is to certify that Jesse Riggs and Eliza Mosley both of the County of Ray aforesaid were by me joined together in marriage in said County on the seventh day of January AD 1867 Given under my hand this fifth day of March 1897. W^m M^cKissack | County Court Justice. Filed Marth 6th 1867."

1046. *Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O'Dell Cem.*, "[Riggs] Infant of J. & E. J. Riggs [a grave enclosed in hand-poured, hand-lettered concrete, nearby to Jesse Riggs's gravestone]."

1047. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 422, dw. 142,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1880 “Jessie” Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Eliza J., 29, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his son, Willis, 12, and daughter, Bertha, 11, both born in Missouri, and with adopted son, Lucien Nelson, 2, born in Missouri of Missouri natives.^[1048] **Why are Willis and Bertha missing from the 1870 census?**

Children, **not including the infant buried in the O’Dell Cem. and the adopted child, Lucien Nelson:**

478 i WILLIS¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1868, Missouri.

479 ii BERTHA¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1869, Missouri.

249. WILLIAM RILEY⁹ RIGGS (⁶⁹Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was 2 Apr. 1852, Ray Co., Mo. (death certificate), died 4 Mar. 1924, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co.,^[1049] and was buried in Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Ray Co.^[1050] He married (1) July 1870 (1870 census) SARAH —, who born 20 July 1853 (calculated, but with year corrected by 10 years to agree with census and another gravestone reading), Missouri, died 22 Apr. 1891, aged 27 [sic] years, 9 months 2 days, and was buried next to William. He married (2) about 1892 MARY A. COATES, who was born 12 June 1860, Texas (death certificate), daughter of Kinsey and Elizabeth M. (—)

fam. 142.

1048. U.S. census, 1880, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 133, r. 713, p. 336C, dw. 59, fam. 61.

1049. Death certificate, Mo. State Board of Health, file no. [682?], reg. district no. 743, primary reg. district no. 6237, William Riley Riggs, 4 Mar. 1924, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., male, white, married, wife Mary Riggs, (he) aged 71 years 11 months 2 days, Baptist minister, born 2 Apr. 1852, Ray Co., Mo., father Elisha Riggs, born Ray Co., Mo., mother “Susana” Odell, born Ray Co., Mo., informant Jephtha Riggs of Cape Girardeau, Mo., buried [5 Mar?] 1924, New Garden Cem., Ray Co., Mo.

1050. Ray Co., Mo., Cems., Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., “[Riggs]William R., (Elder) 1852-1924 | Sarah, 1853-1891 | Mary A., 1880 [sic]-1944 | Sarah, wife of W. R. Riggs, d. Apr 22, 1891, aged 27 yrs., 9 mo., 2 da | . . . | Laura E., dau. of W. R. & S. Riggs, d. Oct 27, 1874, aged 11 mo., 23 da.”; *Find A Grave*, no. 17604149, no photograph, has her Sarah (Odell) Riggs, **unsourced**.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Coates,^[1051] and died 14 Jan. 1944, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co.,^[1052] and was buried 16 Jan. 1944 in New Old Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Ray Co., next to her husband and his first wife (q.v.). (This assumes a gravestone misreading of her birth by 20 years.)

In 1870 William Riggs, 18, born in Missouri, resided in Richmond, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with Sarah, 17, born in Missouri, his bride since July 1870. Next door was (his father) Elisha Riggs, 46.^[1053]

In 1880 “W^m” R. Riggs, 28, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Sarah, 27, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his sons, “W^m E.,” 9, “Jessie,” 4, and Jeptha, 1, all three born in Missouri. Jacob Odell, 28, resided nearby.^[1054]

In 1900 William R. Riggs, 48, a farmer born Apr. 1852 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of eight years, Mary, 39, born June 1860 in Texas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, and with his son, Jeptha, 21, born Jan. 1879, daughters, Ruth, 18, born July 1881, and Ollie, 6, born July 1893, and son, Elkin, 2, born Sept. 1897, all four born in Missouri. Mary had had two children, both surviving.^[1055]

In 1910 William R. Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 19 years, Mary A., 49, born in Texas of Kentucky natives, and with his

1051. U.S. census, 1880, Grand River Twp., Bates Co., Mo., ED 153, r. 673, p. 120A, dw. 50, fam. 52, lists Kinsey Coates, 53, farmer born Ky., wife Elizabeth M., 52, born Tenn., and five children including daughter, Mary A., 19, born Tex.

1052. Death certificate, Mo. State Board of Health, state file no. 8109, reg. district no. 296, primary reg. district no. 6018, Mary Riggs, 14 Jan. 1944, near Elkorn, Mo., Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., female, white, widowed, husband William R. Riggs, (she) aged 83 years 7 months 2 days, housewife, born 12 June 1860, Tex., father Kinsey Coates, born Ky., mother unknown, informant Elkin Riggs of Richmond, Mo., buried 16 Jan. 1944, New Garden Cem.

1053. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 414, dw. 20, fam. 20. Elisha resided in dw. 19.

1054. U.S. census, 1880, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 133, r. 713, p. 335B, dw. 53, fam. 55. Jacob resided in dw. 51.

1055. U.S. census, 1900, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 127, r. 885, p. 60, sh. 5B, dw. 94, fam. 94.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

daughter, Ollie F., 16, son, Elkin C., 12, and daughter, Beulah A., 9, all three born in Missouri. Mary had had three children, all three surviving.^[1056]

In 1920 William R. Riggs, 67, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Mary A., 59, born in Texas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee.^[1057]

In 1930 Mary A. Riggs, 69, a widow born in Texas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., in the household of her son-in-law, Curtis G. Odell, 34 (q.v.). Mary was first married at age 31.^[1058]

Children of the first marriage, to Sarah:

- + 480 i **WILLIAM ELISHA**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born May 1871, Missouri, married **CORA L. GRIFFEY**, and had at least four children.
- 481 ii **LAURA E.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 4 Nov. 1873 (calculated), died 27 Oct. 1874, aged 11 months 23 days, buried in New Old Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Ray Co., Mo., next to her parents (q.v.).
- + 482 iii **JESSE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 15 May 1876, Missouri, married (1) **VICTORIA/NICIA** —, and had at least one child, married (2) **LUCILLE** —.
- 483 iv **JEPHTHA**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Jan. 1879, Missouri. Informant on his father's death in 1924.
- 484 v **RUTH**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born July 1881, Missouri.

Children of the second marriage, to Mary:

- 485 vi **OLLIE FRANCES**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born July 1893, Missouri, married 5 Sept. 1912, at the William Riggs residence, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1059] **HIRAM**

1056. U.S. census, 1910, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 132, r. 806, p. 208, sh. 7A, dw. 134, fam. 135.

1057. U.S. census, 1920, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 941, p. 285, sh. 7B, dw. 159, fam. 159.

1058. U.S. census, 1930, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 7, r. 1220, p. 56, sh. 6B, dw. 158, fam. 159.

1059. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., “This is to certify that the undersigned Ordained Minister did, at W^m Riggs Residence in said County, on the 5th day of Sept. A.D. 1912, unite in marriage the above named persons . . . Eld. A. D. Cencibaugh,” where the above named persons are listed in the license issued 3 Sept. 1912, “Hiram Walter Sharp of Excelsoir [sic] Springs in the County of Clay and State of Missouri who is over the age of twenty-one

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

WALTER SHARP. [*Find a Grave*, no. xxx, has her Ollie Frances Riggs Sharp, born 22 July 1893, Ray Co., Mo., died 19 Mar. 1950, Excelsior Springs, Clay Co., Mo. Spouse: Hiram Walter Sharp. All unsourced.]

- + 486 vii ELKIN COATES¹⁰ RIGGS, born 24 Sept. 1897, Missouri, married MARY LIEU DAVIS, and had one child. Elkin was the informant on his mother's death in 1944.
- 487 viii BEULAH A.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1901, Missouri, married about 1917 CURTIS G. ODELL, and had at least three children.

250. SERENA/CYRENA CATHERINE⁹ RIGGS (⁶⁹Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 11 Nov. 1854 (1900 census), Ray Co., Mo., died 14 Oct. 1936, Miami, Ottawa Co., Okla., and was buried in St. John, Stafford Co., Kans. She married 18 Aug. 1870, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1060] JACOB ODELL [ODLE], who was born 23 Sept. 1851 (1900 census), Ray Co., Mo., son of Simon and Elizabeth (—) Odell,^[1061] and died 27 Oct. 1916, Hudson, Kans., and was buried next to his wife.

The following is from RIGGS-L online Riggs genealogy forum, a post by a great-grandson (or perhaps a great-great-grandson, Paul Odle), which includes an obituary:

Cyrena Catherine Riggs, born November 11, 1854, in Ray County, Missouri, died October 14, 1936 in Miami, Oklahoma, buried in unmarked grave in Saint John, Kansas next to husband; daughter of Eliza Riggs and Susana Odell Riggs, married August 18, 1870 in Ray County, Missouri, Jacob Odle, born September 23, 1851, Ray County, Missouri, died October 27, 1916, in Hudson, Kansas; son of Simon Odle And Elizabeth Odell, and grandson of John Odle and Dorothy (Dolly) Petree . . .

years, and Ollie Frances Riggs of Excelsior Springs in the County of Clay and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years." Filed for record 9 Sept. 1912.

1060. Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., "This is to certify that Jacob Odell and Cyrena C Riggs Both of Ray County was by me joined in marriage on the 18th day of August 1870 according to the rules and customs of the church whereof I am a minister. Aaron Odell." Filed for record 25 Nov. 1870.

1061. U.S. census, 1860, Crab Orchard PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 643, p. 83, dw. 600, fam. 600, lists Simon Odell, 38, born in Ind., Elizabeth, 35, born in Mo., and eight children including Jacob, 7, born in Mo.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Curtice Odle, son of Marion Odle and Virginia Odle, and grandson of Morse (Doc) Odle, and great grandson of Jacob and Cyrena Catherine Riggs Odle, of St. John, Kansas, took me (Paul Odle) to the cemetery at St. John, Kansas, to see Jacob and Cyrena grave. To my knowledge there was not a tomb stone on that grave. I remember thinking that I wish the descendants of Jacob and Cyrena would take up a collection and put a marker on their graves. It makes me sad to think that they are unmarked. Cyrena Catherine Odle died in the home of her daughter Elizabeth (Lizzy Odle) Wagner, in Miami, Okla. Oct. 14, 1936. Kenneth Wagner of Dodge City, Kansas is the youngest child of Elizabeth Odle Wagner and Corneilas Wagner, Jr. and grandson of Jacob and Cyrena Odle. Cyrena Catherine Riggs Odle, grandmother of 64, who has 120 direct descendants, died at 4am today at the home of a daughter, Mrs. Elisabeth Wagner, 631 G street northeast, Miami, Okla. She had been a resident here for 14 years. She was a member of the Baptist Church, surviving besides this daughter are four sons; Rueben Odle of Cimarron, Kansas, Morse Odle of Mackville, Kansas, Riggs Odle of Lakeview, Ore. and Levi Odle of Ensign, Kansas; one other daughter Frances Clair of Lakeview, Ore.; [one brother W. G. Odell and two sisters, Mrs. W. G. Griffey and Mrs. T. H. Roe](#), all of Excelsior, Mo. Funeral services for Mrs. Odle will be conducted at 3:30p.m. Saturday at the Friends Church, the Rev. H. E. Gatti, South Methodist Church pastor, will officiate. Pallbearers will be [six grandchildren, Emmett, Vernon, Delbert, and Kenneth Wagner, and Arthur Odle](#). Burial will be at St. Johns, Kansas, under the direction of the Lane Funeral Home. [Cyrena Riggs married Levi Paine \[I believe this statement is an error for Cyrena⁸ Riggs \(Reuben⁷\) who married Levi Payne \(q.v.\)\].](#)

In 1996, there is 231 Riggs families in the state of Kansas.

In 1870 Jacob Odle, 18, a farmer born in Missouri with \$150 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, "Cyrene," 15, born in Missouri. That had been married in August. Next door was Elisabeth Odle, 45, probably Jacob's mother.^[1062] This census was enumerated on 27 Aug. 1870, so the couple had just been married a few days.

1062. U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., r. 803, p. 418B, dw. 83, fam. 83. Elisabeth resided in dw. 84.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1880 Jacob Odell, 28, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Missouri, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Serena C., 25, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughters, Susanna, 8, and Elizabeth, 7, and sons, Silas, 5, “Ruben,” 3, and Simon A., 3/12, born in Feb., all five born in Missouri. William R. Riggs, 28, resided nearby.^[1063]

In 1900 Jacob Odle, 48, a farmer born Sept. 1851 in Missouri of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Missouri, resided in Hawkeye Twp., Osborne Co., Kans., with his wife of 29 years, “Cyrene” C., 45, born Nov. 1854 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his sons, Morse, 14, born May 1886, Riggs, 10, born Oct. 1889, and Levi, 4, born Jan. 1896, all three born in Kansas. Cyrene had had 13 children, with nine surviving.^[1064]

In 1910 Jacob Odle, 58, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Missouri, resided in St. John Twp., Stafford Co., Kans., with his wife of 39 years, Cyrena C., 55, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his son, Levi E., 14, born Jan. 1896, born in Kansas. Cyrene had had 13 children, with nine surviving.^[1065]

In 1915 Jacob Odle, 63, resided in St. John, Stafford Co., Kans., with “Cerena” C., 60, and R. W., 25, a male, all three born in Ohio [sic].^[1066] R. W., born about 1890, was probably Riggs Odle.

In 1920 “Cyrene” C. Odle, 66, a widow born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Montezuma Twp., Gray Co., Kans., in the household of her son, Reuben Odle, 42, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, his wife, Grace Ethel, 37, born in Kansas of a father born in [Minnesota?] and a mother in Illinois, and his sons, Clyde R., 19, and Francis “Rubin,” 18, and daughter, Ruth Ethel I., 16, all three born in Kansas.^[1067]

1063. U.S. census, 1880, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 133, r. 713, p. 335B, dw. 51, fam. 53. William resided in dw. 53.

1064. U.S. census, 1900, Hawkeye Twp., Osborne Co., Kans., ED 105, r. 493, p. 167, sh. 5A, dw. 79, fam. 81.

1065. U.S. census, 1900, St. John Twp., Stafford Co., Kans., ED 201, r. 458, p. 29, sh. 1B, dw. [empty], fam. 13.

1066. Kans. census, 1915, St. John, Stafford Co., Kans., r. 242, p. 9, line 21, dw. 64, fam. 64.

1067. U.S. census, 1920, Montezuma Twp., Gray Co., Kans., ED 67, r. 533, p. 251, sh. 3A, dw. 14, fam. 14.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1930 “Cyrenia” Odle, 76, a widow born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in St. John, Stafford Co., Kans., in the household of her son, Levi E. Odle, 33, a mail carrier born in Kansas of Missouri natives, his wife, Perle D., 34, born in Kansas of a father born in West Virginia and a mother in Iowa, and his daughters, Elve N., 12, Evelyn, 10, and Gloria, 3 4/12, all three born in Kansas. Cyrenia was 21 at first marriage; Levi was 20, and Perle was 21.^[1068]

Known children of 13 of the marriage to Jacob:

- 488 i SUSANNA¹⁰ ODLE, born about 1872, Missouri.
- 489 ii ELIZABETH¹⁰ ODLE, born about 1873, Missouri, married CORNELIUS WAGNER JR..
- 490 iii SILAS¹⁰ ODLE, born about 1875, Missouri.
- 491 iv REUBEN¹⁰ ODLE, born about 1877, Missouri, married GRACE ETHEL —, and had at least three children.
- 492 v SIMON A.¹⁰ ODLE, born Feb. 1880, Missouri.
- 493 vi [DAUGHTER]¹⁰ ODLE, born 23 Mar. 1884, Ray Co., Mo.^[1069]
- 494 vii MORSE¹⁰ ODLE, born May 1886, Kansas.
- 495 viii RIGGS W.¹⁰ ODLE, born Oct. 1889, Kansas.
- 496 ix LEVI E.¹⁰ ODLE, born Jan. 1896, Kansas, married about 1917 PERLE D. —, and had at least three children.
- 497 x FRANCES¹⁰ ODLE, married — CLAIR.

275. NATHANIEL REUBEN⁹ RIGGS (⁷⁵George W.⁸, ^{Reuben}⁷, ^{Timothy}⁶, ^{Timothy}⁵) was born 25 Apr. 1864, Orrick, Ray Co., Mo., died 5 Oct. 1952, Excelsior Springs, Clay Co., Mo., and was buried in Lawson Cem., Ray Co.,

1068. U.S. census, 1930, St. John, Stafford Co., Kans., ED 17, r. 533, p. 152–53, sh. 5B–6A, dw. 136, fam. 140.

1069. Mo. *Birth Records, 1851–1910*, actual birth record image, Ray Co., Mo., 21, “[no.] 268 [name sex and order] [empty] | Female | Seventh [race] [empty] [birth] Mch 23/84 | Ray Co Mo [nationality and place of birth] America | Ray Co Mo [age] 32 [nationality and place of birth of mother] America | Ray Co Mo [age] [29?] [name, maiden name, residence of mother] Serena K Odell | Serena K Riggs | Fishing River Twp [name and occupation of father] Jacob Odell | Farmer [medical attendant, address, person making certificate] John T. Hamilton | Crab Orchard Ray Co Mo | John T. Hamilton.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Mo.^[1070] He married 6 July 1886, Randolph Co., Mo.,^[1071] **SARAH/SALLIE J. McCUNE**, who was born 29 Aug. 1866, Clark, Randolph Co., Mo., daughter of Joseph and Sarah K. (Fowler) McCune,^[1072] and who died 11 Apr. 1945, rural Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., and was buried in Lawson Cem., Ray Co., Mo.^[1073]

In 1900 Nathaniel R. Riggs, 36, a farmer born Apr. 1864 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 14 years, Sallie "J.," 33, born Aug. 1866 in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri, and with daughters, Nellie B., 12, born July 1887, and Bessie, 11, born Mar 1889, both born in Missouri. Sallie had had two children, with both surviving.^[1074]

In 1910 Nathaniel R. Riggs, 46, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 22 years, "Susan A.," 42, born in Missouri of Missouri natives. "Susan" had had two children, with both surviving.^[1075]

1070. *Find a Grave*, no. 28722647, Lawson Cem., Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., "Per MO Death certificate #31064, burial 07/Oct/1952." **I don't know how much of the information on this webpage is from the death certificate.** Besides the birth and death information, there is this: "Son of George W. Riggs and Mary Ellen (Coleman) Riggs Boone. Married Sally S. McCune. Farmer. Died at Sharp's Nursing Home; usual residence Laswon, MO."

1071. Marriage license, State of Missouri, County of Randolph, Nathaniel R. Riggs of Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., over 21, to Miss Sallie McCune of Randolph Co., Mo., over 18, license 6 July 1886, married 6 July 1886 in the "Residence of Brides Father," Randolph Co., Mo., by W. R. Anderson, Elder of Christian Church, recorded 12 July 1886, digital photograph at *Find a Grave*, no. 28722647, courtesy of Donnie Ruyle.

1072. U.S. census, 1870, Moberly PO, Prairie Twp., Randolph Co., Mo., r. 802, p. 202B, dw. 332, fam. 328, lists Joseph McCune, 24, b. Mo., Sarah "C.," 23, b. Mo., Sallie, 4, and John "W^m," 1, both b. Mo.; U.S. census, 1880, Prairie Twp., Randolph Co., Mo., ED 104, r. 712, p. 31C, dw. 257, fam. 279, lists Joseph McCune, 35, Sarah C., 30, Sarah J., 14, John W., 11, and other children, all b. Mo.

1073. Death certificate, Mo. State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, reg. dist. no. 298, file no. 14399, primary reg. dist. no. 6024, reg. no. 6, Sally S. Riggs, died 11 Apr. 1945, rural Polk Twp., Ray Co., influenza, contributing factor childbirth, aged 78 yrs. 7 mos. 12 dys., born 29 Aug. 1866, Ray Co., Mo., female, white, married, father Joseph McCune, born Clark, Mo., mother Sarah K. Fowler, born Clark, Mo., husband N. R. Riggs, aged 80, informant Mrs. Nella Scott, of Lawson, Mo., buried 13 Apr. 1945, Lawson Cem.

1074. U.S. census, 1900, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 134, r. 885, p. 158, sh. 9A, dw. 178, fam. 178.

1075. U.S. census, 1910, Polk Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 139, r. 806, p. 300, sh. 9A, dw. 181, fam. 182.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Children:

- 498 i **NELLIE B.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born July 1887, Missouri.
499 ii **BESSIE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Mar. 1889, Missouri.
500 iii **[DAUGHTER]**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born prematurely 29 Apr. 1910, near Lawson, Polk Co., Mo., and died 30 Apr. 1910 there.^[1076]

288. OLIVE⁹ **RIGGS** (₈₁*Elisha*⁸, *Daniel*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 1867 (gravestone), Oregon, died 2 Nov. 1954, and was buried in Zion Memorial Park, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore.^[1077] She married (1)^[1078] **PETER KELLY HOSS**.

Olive married (2) 2 Oct. 1899, Vancouver, Clark Co., Wash.,^[1079] **LAFAYETTE PORTER HOWARD**, who was born 14 Aug. 1862, Little Horki [probably Little York, Montgomery Co.], Ohio,^[1080] son of David W. and Ella A. (Porter) Howard, and died 14 Aug. 1944, and buried near Olive.^[1081]

1076. Death certificate, Mo. State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, reg. dist. no. 742, file no. 10802, primary reg. dist. no. 5977, reg. no. 5, "Baby" Riggs, died 30 Apr. 1910, Polk Twp., Ray Co., premature, less than 1 day old, born 29 Apr. 1910, near Lawson, girl, white, single, father N. R. Riggs, born near "Orick," Ray Co., Mo., mother Sallie J. McCune, born near Clark, Randolph Co., Mo., informant Nathaniel R. Riggs, of Lawson, Mo., buried 30 Apr. 1910, Lawson.

1077. *Find a Grave*, no. 148536325, gravestone photograph, by Gary Carroll, Zion Memorial Park, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., plot Old-4-19-D, "Olive Hartle | 1867 Mother 1954."

1078. From marriage certificate of daughter, Charlotte (q.v.) and her Social Security application (q.v.).

1079. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, image online, marriages, Clark Co., license 5 May 1902, 1899, "[no.] 687, [licensed] Oct 2 99 [groom | bride maiden name | bride] L. P. Howard | Olive Riggs | Olive Hoss [age color no. of marriages] 37 W 2 | 32 W 2 [residence] Clark Co Wash | Clark Co Wash [birthplace] Ohio | Oregon [occupation] Farmer | [empty] [father mother] D. W. Howard Ella Porter | Elisha Riggs Clara [sic] Offield [married] Oct 2 99 Vancouver [by] G. H. Steward JP [witnesses] S. P. Gaither | Mrs Lettie Jones."

1080. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, "Lafe" Porter Howard, male, white, born 14 Aug. 1862, Little Horki [sic], Ohio, father David W. Howard, mother Ella A. Porter, SSN 544-22-6854; *Ore. Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, Harrison Morton Howard, male, born 22 Mar. 1888, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., father Lafayette Porter Howard, mother Phoebe Eliza Isabella Brackett, FHL 229475.

1081. *Find a Grave*, no. 57796910, gravestone photograph, Zion Memorial Park, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., plot Old-3-7-D, "Lafe P. Howard | August 14, 1862 | August 14, 1944 | Beloved grandfather."

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

She married (3) 5 May 1902, Vancouver, Clark Co., Wash.,^[1082] **ELI H. HARTLE**, who was born about 1873, Missouri, son of Henry V. and Hannah (Seavaugh) Hartle.

And she married (4) 19 Mar. 1931, Vancouver, Clark Co., Wash.,^[1083] **GEDDES C. BANTA**, who was born in Iowa, son of Frank and Jennie (Horton) Banta.

In 1940 Olive Hartle, 72, a widow born in Oregon, resided in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., with her son-in-law, Perry Novotny [actually written to appear to be Novotny Perry Hartle], 50, a night watchman born in Minnesota, and her daughter, Edna C. Novotny, 53, born in Washington. They all resided in the same place in 1935.^[1084]

Known children of the first marriage, to Kelly:

- 501 i **EDNA CHARLOTTE**¹⁰ **HOSS**, born 16 Dec. 1887, Colfax, Whitman Co., Wash.,^[1085] married (1) – **GATES**, divorced, married (2) 7 Aug. 1920, Vancouver, Clark Co., Wash.,^[1086] **CHARLES FRED BEBEE**,

1082. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, image online, marriage return, no. 2112, Clark Co., license 5 May 1902, groom Eli H. Hartle, 29, of Clark Co., Wash., white, no. of marriages one, born Mo., farmer, father Henry V. Hartle, mother Hannah Seavaugh, bride Mrs. Olive Howard, 30, of Clark Co., Wash., white, no. of marriages two, born Ore., general (occupation), father E. Riggs, mother Sarah Offield, married 5 May 1902, Vancouver, Wash.

1083. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, image online, marriage certificate, no. B347, Vancouver, Clark Co., groom Geddes C. Banta, of Portland, Ore., of legal age, white, divorced, third marriage, born Iowa, plumber, father Frank Banta, born France, mother Jennie Horton, born Ky., bride Olive Hartle, of same address in Portland, Ore., of legal age, white, widowed, fourth marriage, born Ore., housekeeper, father Elisha Riggs, born Mo., mother “Sara” Offield, born Mo., married 19 Mar. 1931, Vancouver, Wash., by Jean B. Shaw JP.

1084. U.S. census, 1940, Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., ED 37-4989, r. 3394, p. 4356, sh. 6B, dw. 140.

1085. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Edna Charlotte Bebee aka Edna Charlotte Novotny aka Edna Charlotte Hoss, female, white, born 16 Dec. 1887, Colfax, Whitman Co., Wash., father Peter K. Hoss, mother Olive O.[?] Riggs, SSN 543-14-4209, “Jul 1943: Name listed as Edna Charlotte Novotny.”

1086. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, image online, marriage return, no. 4412, Vancouver, Clark Co., groom Charles Fred Bebee, of legal age, of Portland, Ore., white, no. of marriages none, born Kans., laborer, father Frank Bebee, born N.Y., mother Elizabeth Horbach, born Pa., bride Charlotte Gates, of legal age, of Portland, Ore., white, no. of marriages one, divorced, born Wash., housewife, father Kelly Hoss, born U.S., mother “Ollie” Riggs, born Ore., married 7 Aug. 1920, Vancouver, Wash.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

born in Kansas, son of Frank and Elizabeth (Horbach) Bebee, married (3) before July 1943 PERRY ALBERT NOVOTNY, born 13 Oct. 1889, Barnesville, Clay Co., Minn., son of Albert and Ella (Ditney) Novotny, died Apr. 1949, and was buried in Historic Columbian Cem., Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore.^[1087]

- 502 ii IVAN EUGENE¹⁰ HOSS, born 9 Sept. 1892, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore.^[1088]

289. EDWIN EDWARD⁹ RIGGS (₈₁Elisha⁸, Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵)^[1089] was born 16 June 1872, Macksburg, Clackamas Co., Ore.,^[1090] died 11 July 1954, Tulare Co., Calif.,^[1091] and was buried in Visalia Public Cem., Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif.^[1092] He married (1) about 1895 MAUD MYRTLE CAREY,^[1093] who was born Mar. 1878 (1900 census), Oregon, daughter of Alice J. (Waud) Carey,^[1094] and died 14 June 1961, Multnomah Co.,

1087. *Find a Grave*, no. 62998330, gravestone photograph, by Scott Willis, Historic Columbian Cem., Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., “Perry A. Novotny | 1887–1949.” Also has a digital photocopy of a death notice, apparently from *The Oregonian*, 18 Apr. 1949: “Novotny–Perry, aged 61, late of 7415 N Concord; husband of Edna. Funeral services will be held Tuesday, April 19 . . . Concluding services Columbian cemetery.”

1088. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Ivan Eugene Hoss, male, white, born 9 Sept. 1892, Canby, Ore., father Kelly Hoss, mother Olive Riggs, SSN 540–09–1632.

1089. He is Edward E. in the 1880 census, Edward in the 1900 census, and just Edwin in most others. His descendants take Edwin to be his name. The supplemental birth record for daughter Bina, sworn to by Dovie, Edwin’s second wife, in 1960 gives his name as Edwin [“none,” or no middle name] Riggs. It appears that Edward was dropped in his 30s and older.

1090. *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Edwin Riggs, male, white, born 16 June 1872, Clackamas Co., Ore., father Elisha Riggs, mother Sarah J. Offield, SSN 722–12–9537; *Ore. Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, Edwin Riggs, male, born 16 June 1872, Macksburg, Clackamas Co., Ore., father Elisha Riggs, mother Sarah Jane Offield, FHL 2230784. Thanks to corrections to this item by Michelle Chiachiere, email 3 Feb. 2018, “You list Edwin as Edward – per the 1880 census on which he’s listed with his parents. This was an error of that census. **He was my 2nd great-grandfather.**”

1091. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, Edwin Riggs, male, born 16 June 1872, Ore., died 11 July 1954, Tulare Co., mother’s maiden name Offield, father’s surname Riggs.

1092. *Find a Grave*, no. 96621057, gravestone photograph, by Phil and Beth Hutson, Visalia Public Cem., Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., plot: Sec. F, Track 2, Tier 22, Grave 8, “In Loving Memory | Edwin Riggs | 1872 [masonic symbol] 1954.”

1093. Her middle name is from the supplemental birth record for daughter Bina, which spells the first name “Maude,” however.

1094. U.S. census, 1880, Cottage Grove, Lane Co., Ore., ED 67, r. [?], p. 294C, dw. 303–304, fam.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Ore.^[1095] Edwin and Maud divorced about 1918, and certainly before the 1920 census where Maud is listed as divorced. Maud married, second, 16 Aug. 1922, Lake Co., Ore.,^[1096] James Thompson.

Edwin married (2) 1919 **DORA/DOVIE ALICE (TRAMMEL) SULLIVAN**,^[1097] who was born 16 July 1879, Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa,^[1098] daughter of Isaiah and Eliza A. (Clowser) Trammel, and died 1961, and was buried next to Edwin.^[1099] Dovie married, first, 30 Aug. 1899, Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa,^[1100] James Francis Sullivan, and had at least one child.^[1101]

In 1900 Edward Riggs, 27, a farmer born June 1872 in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Colfax, Whitman Co., Wash., with his wife of five years, Maud, 22, born Mar. 1878 in Oregon of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Oregon, and with his son, Claud, 3, born Aug. 1896, Oregon. Maud had had one child, and it survived.^[1102]

298-299, lists Edward Waud, 63, born England, wife, Margaret, 53, born Ohio, and four children, including daughter, "Alice Cary," 18, with her daughter, Maud, 2, born Ore., and an infant.

1095. Ore. *Death Index, 1903-98*, Maud M. Thompson, 83, born about 1878, died 14 June 1961, Multnomah Co., Ore., spouse James, certificate 7584.

1096. Ore. *Marriage Indexes, 1906-2008*, image online, Maude Riggs, married 16 Aug. 1922, Lake Co., Ore.

1097. Her middle name and marriage year are from the supplemental birth record for stepdaughter Bina (q.v.).

1098. Ore. [sic] *Select Births and Christenings, 1868-1929*, Dovie A. Tramel Riggs, born 16 July 1879, Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa, father "Isiaiah" Tramel, mother Eliza A. Clowser Tramel, FHL 2229217.

1099. *Find a Grave*, no. 96621376, gravestone photograph, by Phil and Beth Hutson, Visalia Public Cem., Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., plot: Sec. F, Track 2, Tier 22, Grave 9, "In Loving Memory | Dovie Alice Riggs | 1879-1961."

1100. *Iowa Marriage Records, 1880-1940*, image online, [groom] James F. Sullivan [residence] Chariton, Iowa [occupation] Brakeman [age next birthday] 22 years [color] white [race] Cau. [no. of marriage] First [birthplace] Iowa [father] James Sullivan [mother] Mary Roach [bride] Dora Trammel [residence] Lucas Co Iowa [age] 21 years [color] white [race] Cau. [no. of marriage] First [birthplace] Iowa [father] Isiah [sic] Trammel [mother] Eliza Clowens [sic] [married] Chariton, Iowa Aug 30, 1899 [witnesses] W^m McFadden and A. Sullivan [by] Chas F. Waldrow [return] Aug 29 1899 [registered] Oct 10 1899."

1101. *Iowa Delayed Birth Records, 1856-1940*, Lucas Co., image online, no. [?]89912, Cecil James Sullivan, born 2 Aug. 1900, Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa, father James Francis Sullivan, born Chariton, mother Dovie Alice Tramel, born Chariton, sworn 12 July 1954.

1102. U.S. census, 1900, Colfax, Whitman Co., Wash., ED 95, r. [?], p. 78, sh. 1B, dw. 20, fam. 20.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1910 Edwin Riggs, 36, an electric lighting plant manager born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Pomeroy, Garfield Co., Wash., with his wife of 15 years, Maud, 30, born in Oregon of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Oregon, and with his son, Claud, 14, born in Oregon, daughter, Bina, 10, born in Washington, and son, Francis, 4, born in Oregon. Maud had had four children, with three surviving.^[1103]

In 1918 Maud “Rigg,” widow [sic] of Edwin, resided in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore. Also at the same residence was Bina B. Riggs.^[1104]

In 1920 Edwin Riggs, 47, a power company electrician born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., with his wife, Dovie, 40, born in Iowa of Ohio natives, and with a lodger.^[1105]

In 1920 Maud M. Riggs, 41, divorced, a driller in a car shop born in Oregon of a father born in Kansas and a mother in Oregon, resided in Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., with her son, Claude H., 22, an insurance agent, daughter, Bina, 20, a department store secretary, and son, Francis, all born in Oregon, and her daughter, Virginia, 6, born in Idaho, all four with a father born in Oregon, and with her mother, Alice J. Proctor, 57, divorced, born in Oregon of a father born in England and mother in Indiana, and her brother, William F. Carey, 39, single, a lumber mill sawyer with the same nativities as hers.^[1106]

In 1930 “Ed” Riggs, 57, a power house electrician born in Oregon of Missouri natives, resided in Lemon Cove Twp., Tulare Co., Calif., with his wife, “Dobie,” 50, born in Iowa of Ohio natives. He had first married at 23, and she at 20.^[1107]

In 1940 Edwin Riggs, 67, born in Oregon, resided in Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., with his wife, Dovie A., 60, born in Iowa of a father born in

1103. U.S. census, 1910, Pomeroy, East Pomeroy Pct., Garfield Co., Wash., ED 68, r. 1654, p. 266, sh. 4A, dw. 62, fam. 62.

1104. *U.S. City Directories, 1822–1995*, 1918, Portland, Ore., 1057, “Rigg [sic] Maud (wid Edwin) h 466 Larrabee | . . . | Riggs Bina B Cashr LW&Co r 486 Larrabee.”

1105. U.S. census, 1920, Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., ED 231, r. 153, p. 265, sh. 11B, dw. 173, fam. 216.

1106. U.S. census, 1920, Portland, Multnomah Co., Ore., ED 183, r. 1503, p. 195, sh. 1A, dw. 51, fam. 55.

1107. U.S. census, 1930, Lemon Cove Twp., Tulare Co., Calif., ED 29, r. 226, p. 86, sh. 2B, dw. 59, fam. 59.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Indiana and a mother in Ohio. They resided in the same house in 1935.^[1108]

In 1940 James Thompson, 56, a sawmill electrician born in Illinois, resided in Hines, Harney Co., Ore., with his wife, Maud, 62, born in Oregon. They resided in the same place in 1935.^[1109]

Known children, of five, of the first marriage, to Maud:

- 503 i **CLAUD[E] H.¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 28 Aug. 1896 (gravestone), Oregon, died 5 June 1953, and buried next to his father in Visalia Public Cem., Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif.^[1110]
- 504 ii **BINA BEATRICE¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 1 July 1900, Colfax, Whitman Co., Wash.^[1111]
- 505 iii **FRANCIS/FRANK¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1906, Oregon, married 17 Aug. 1929, Morrow Co., Ore.,^[1112] **MARY CLARK**.
- + 506 iv **VIRGINIA AGNES PEARL¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 17 Jan. 1912, Salmon, Lemhi Co., Idaho, married **ROBERT A. BYRUM**, and had at least three children.

301. CALVIN ALFORD⁹ PARKER (⁸⁵*Louisa Jane⁸, Daniel⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 7 June 1874,^[1113] Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., and died 28 July 1936, Tillamook, Tillamook Co., Ore. He married about 1899 **IDA**

1108. U.S. census, 1940, Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., ED 54-75, r. 361, p. 1189, sh. 8A, dw. 179.

1109. U.S. census, 1940, Hines, Harney Co., Ore., ED 13-23, r. 3361, p. 63, sh. 5B, dw. 85.

1110. *Find a Grave*, no. 96621739, gravestone photograph, by Phil and Beth Hutson, Visalia Public Cem., Visalia, Tulare Co., Calif., plot: Sec. F, Track 2, Tier 22, Grave 7, "Claude H. Riggs | Washington | 2d Lieutenant Infantry | World War I | Aug 28 1896 June 5 1953."

1111. *Wash. Birth Records, 1870-1935*, Whitman Co., Births, 1891-1907, "Riggs, Bina Beatrice July 1, 1900 female [father] "Jno" [sic] Riggs [no.] 2080"; *Wash. Birth Records, 1870-1935*, Whitman Co., Supplemental Report of Birth, no. 2080, image online, Bina Beatrice Riggs, born 1 July 1900, Colfax, Whitman Co., second in order of birth to father Edwin "[none]" Riggs and mother "Maude" Myrtle Carey, affidavit sworn by stepmother Dovie Alice Riggs on 2 May 1960, with this note: "P.O. address of stepmother, 1205 Goshen Ave., Visalia, Calif., stepmother since 1919, 22 yrs. older." The 22 years older fits Maud but not Dovie, so Dovie's birth year might be 1878 rather than about 1880.

1112. *Ore. Marriage Indexes, 1906-2008*, Frank Riggs to Mary "Claark," 17 Aug. 1929, Morrow Co., Ore.

1113. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Calvin Alford Parker, 44, born 7 June 1874, resident of Ufeda, Tillamook Co., Ore., farmer, wife, Ida May Parker, registered 12 Sept. [1918], Tillamook Co., Ore.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

MAY HESS, born May 1874 (1900 census), Nebraska, daughter of Henry A. and Maria C. (–) Hess.^[1114]

In 1910 Calvin A. Parker, 35, a farmer born in Oregon of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Oregon, resided in Little Nestucca Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., with his wife of 11 years, Ida M., 35, born in Nebraska of New York natives. She had had no children.^[1115]

In 1920 Calvin A. Parker, 45, a dairy farmer born in Oregon of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Oregon, resided in Little Nestucca Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., with his wife, Ida M., 45, born in Nebraska of New York natives.^[1116]

302. RETTA ALCENDA F.⁹ PARKER (⁸⁵*Louisa Jane*⁸, *Daniel*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 6 Sept. 1877, Canby, Clackamas Co., Ore., and died 8 Mar. 1948, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore.^[1117] She married about 1899 **CHARLES T. PEMBROKE [PEMBROOK] [PEMBROOKE]**, who was born June 1867, Illinois.

In 1910 Charles T. Pembroke, 42, a carpenter born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., with his wife of 10 years, Retta A., 30, born in Oregon of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Oregon. She had had two children, both surviving, and residing in the household: son, Cecil A., 9, and daughter, Elsie M., 2, both born in Oregon. Also in the household was “Jame” Parker, 56, his mother-in-law (q.v.).^[1118]

1114. U.S. census, 1880, Beaver Creek Pct., Clackamas Co., Ore., ED 14, r. 1080, p. 167B, dw. 133, fam. 134, lists Henry A. Hess, 38, wife Maria C., 29, and five children, including dau. Martret A., 12, and dau. Ida M., 6, born in Nebr. of N.Y. natives; U.S. census, 1900, Little Nestucca, Tillamook Co., Ore., ED 76, r. 1351, p. 192, sh. 2B, dw. 36, fam. 36, lists Ida M. Parker, 26, born May 1874 in Nebr. of N.Y. natives, sister-in-law of Erwin Norton, 32, and his wife, Margaret A., 32.

1115. U.S. census, 1910, Little Nestucca Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., ED 261, r. 1283, p. 287, sh. 4A, dw. 61, fam. 62.

1116. U.S. census, 1920, Little Nestucca Pct., Tillamook Co., Ore., ED 393, r. 1504, p. 124, sh. 1A, dw. 21, fam. 21.

1117. Email from Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009.

1118. U.S. census, 1910, Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., ED 297, r. 1290, p. 222, sh. 15B, dw. 275, fam. 314.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1920 Charles T. Pembroke, 52, a carpenter born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., with his wife, Retta A., 42, born in Oregon of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Oregon, and with his son, Cecil A., 19, and daughter, Elsie M., 12, both born in Oregon.^[1119]

In 1930 Charles T. Pembroke, 62, a carpenter born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., with his wife, Retta A., 52, born in Oregon of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Oregon. Charles was first married at 32, Retta at 21.^[1120]

Children:^[1121]

- 507 i **CECIL ALBERT**¹⁰ **PEMBROKE [PEMBROOKE]**, born 9 Aug. 1900, Oregon,^[1122] died Aug. 1971, last residence Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash.^[1123] In 1934 and 1936 Cecil A. Pembroke of Chula Vista (in 1934) appears on the San Diego Co., Calif., voter registration lists,^[1124] with his wife (in 1936), **MAYME E.** —, and had a child. Mayme appears in the 1940 California voter registration lists for San Diego Co.^[1125] and in the city directory for San Diego Co. in 1941.^[1126] Both appear in the 1937 city directory for National City, San Diego Co., Calif.^[1127]

1119. U.S. census, 1920, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., ED 226, r. 1504, p. 282, sh. 11A–B, dw. 107, fam. 113.

1120. U.S. census, 1930, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore., ED 39, r. 1957, p. 106, sh. 4B, dw. 128, fam. 137.

1121. Email from Marilou¹¹ Morris, 13 Sept. 2009.

1122. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Cecil Albert Pembroke, 18, born 9 Aug. 1900, resident of The Dalles, Wasco, Ore., student, nearest relative Retta Alcenda Pembroke of the same residence, registered for the draft 12 Sept. 1918, The Dalles.

1123. SSDI, Cecil Pembroke, SSN 553–10–3511, born 9 Aug. 1900, died Aug. 1971, last residence 99204 Spokane, Spokane Co., Wash., issued Calif. (1952).

1124. *Calif. Voter Registrations, 1900–1968*, San Diego Co., “[1934] Pembroke, Cecil A.—234 Landis, Chula Vista, Labor. Dem.” and “[1936] “Pembroke, Cecil A.—1016 C., Lbr. Dem. | Pembroke, Mrs. Mayme E.—1016 C, Hw. No.”

1125. *Calif. Voter Registrations, 1900–1968*, San Diego Co., “[1940] Pembroke, Mrs. Mayme E.—1026 C, Servant. No.”

1126. *U.S. City Directories*, San Diego Co., Calif. “[1941] Pembroke Mayme E. Mrs h1026 C av.”

1127. *U.S. City Directories*, National City, San Diego Co., Calif. “[1937] Pembroke Cecil A (Mayme E) lab h1025 C av.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

508 ii **ELSIE MAY**¹⁰ **PEMBROKE**, born 28 Apr. 1907, The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore.

304. REUBEN F.⁹ **RIGGS** (⁸⁷*James D.*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 21 Mar. 1850 (gravestone), **Independence, Appanoose Co.**, Iowa, died 25 Jan. 1917, **Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kans.**, and was buried Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[1128] He married **14 June 1870** probably just before the 1870 census enumeration (28 June 1870), hence probably in **Florence**, Marion Co., Kans., **ELLA R. J. WILSON**,^[1129] who was born Aug. 1851 (1900 census), Virginia.

In 1880 Reuben Riggs, 30, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in South Carolina, resided in Center Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife, Ella, 29, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his daughter, Fannie, 9, son, Frank, 6, daughter, Ethel, 3, and son, “Artie,” 1/12, born May 1880, all four born in Kansas.^[1130]

In 1895 R. F. Riggs, 45, born in Iowa, resided in Cedar Twp., Chase Co., Kans., with Ella, 44, born in Virginia, and with Frank, 21, Ethel, 18, Arthur, 14, Florence, 9, and “Charley,” 6, all five born in Kansas.^[1131]

In 1900 R. Riggs, 50, a farmer born Mar. 1850 in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in [empty], resided in Elmandaro, Lyon Co., Kans., with his wife of 27 years, Ella, 49, born Aug. 1851 in “Verdina” of Virginia natives, and with his son, Arthur, 19, born May 1880, daughter, Florence, 14, born Jan. 1886, and son, Charles, 10, born Mar. 1890, all three born in Kansas.^[1132]

In 1910 “Rubin” F. Riggs, 60, a grocery store salesman born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in North Carolina, resided in Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife of 39 years, Ella R., 29,

1128. Gravestone photograph, “Reuben F. Riggs. | Mar. 21, 1850 | Jan. 25, 1917 | Riggs.” Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 27074352, which lists his name as Reuben Frances Riggs ([un-sourced](#)).

1129. Her maiden surname from her son Arthur’s Calif. death record (q.v.).

1130. U.S. census, 1880, Center Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 249, r. 388, p. 51D, dw. 77, fam. 78.

1131. Kans. census, 1895, Cedar Twp., Chase Co., Kans., r. 15, p. 15, line 18, dw. 81, fam. 81.

1132. U.S. census, 1900, Elmandaro, Lyon Co., Kans., ED 68, r. 487, p. 75, sh. 5A, dw. 85, fam. 85.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

born in Virginia of Virginia natives. She had had six children, with six surviving.^[1133]

Children:

- 509 i FANNIE¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1871, Kansas.
- 510 ii FRANK¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1874, Kansas.
- 511 iii ETHEL¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1877, Kansas.
- + 512 iv JAMES ARTHUR¹⁰ RIGGS, born 15 May 1880, Florence, Chase Co., Kans., married JANETTE B. CLARK, and had no children.
- 513 v FLORENCE¹⁰ RIGGS, born Jan. 1886, Kansas.
- 514 vi CHARLES¹⁰ RIGGS, born Mar. 1890, Kansas.

305. JOHN WILLIS⁹ RIGGS (⁸⁷James D.⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 16 Apr. 1851, Iowa, died 14 Oct. 1921, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., Florence, Marion Co., Kans.^[1134] He married about 1875 KENYON L. KING, who was born 16 July 1858, Iowa, died 8 Jan. 1944, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem. next to John.

In 1880 John Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Missouri and a mother in North Carolina, resided in Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife, Kenyon, 21, born in Iowa of a father perhaps born in Iowa and a mother in Indiana, and with his daughter, Edith, 1, born in Kansas. James D. Riggs, 53, resided next door.^[1135]

In 1900 John W. Riggs, 49, a farmer born Apr. 1851 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, resided in Center Twp., Marion Co., Kans., with his wife of 25 years, Kenyon L., 40, born July 1859 [sic] in Iowa of a father of unstated nativity and a mother in Missouri, and with his sons, George A., 18, born Dec. 1881, James L., 13, born Dec. 1886, and Harry M., 10, born Feb. 1890, all three born in Kansas. Kenyon had had four children, with three surviving.^[1136]

1133. U.S. census, 1910, Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 52, r. 83, p. 101, sh. 7B, dw. 169, fam. 182.

1134. Gravestone photograph, "Riggs | Kenyon L. King | July 15, 1858 | Jan. 8, 1944 | | John Willis | April 16, 1851 | Oct. 14, 1921." Photograph online at *Find a Grave*, no. 26590393.

1135. U.S. census, 1880, Fairplay Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 254, r. 388, p. 104D, dw. 34, fam. 38. James D. resided in dw. 33.

1136. U.S. census, 1900, Center Twp., Marion Co., Kans., ED 83, r. 488, p. 49, sh. 6B, dw. 526,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Children:

- 515 i EDITH¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1879, Kansas.
- 516 ii GEORGE A.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Dec. 1881, Kansas.
- 517 iii JAMES L.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Dec. 1886, Kansas.
- 518 iv HARRY M.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Feb. 1890, Kansas.

319. **MARY E.⁹ RIGGS** (₈₈*Eli H.⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born about 1858, Iowa. She married about 1879 **DEVON SUMMERS**, who was born about 1852, Illinois, son of Susan (–) (Summers) (Frinks).

In 1880 Devon Summers, 28, a farmer born in Illinois of father born in Indiana and a mother in Ohio, resided in Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, with his wife (whom he had married during the previous year), Mary, 20, born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky [*sic*] and a mother in Indiana, his mother, Susan Frinks, 42, a widow born in Ohio of Ohio natives, and his brother-in-law, “Jack” Riggs, 23, a railroad laborer with the same nativities as Mary. Next door was William Dunbar.^[1137]

Known child:

- 519 i ALLIE¹⁰ SUMMERS, born Aug. 1887 in Iowa. She resided in 1900 in the household of her uncle, Samuel Riggs (q.v.).

321. **SAMUEL⁹ RIGGS** (₈₈*Eli H.⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born Oct. 1869 (1900 census), Union Co., Iowa. He married about 1896 **MAY** –, who was born May 1872 (1900 census), Iowa.

In 1900 Samuel Riggs, 30, a farmer born Oct. 1869 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, resided in Anderson Twp. (outside Henderson), Mills Co., Iowa, with his wife of four years, May, 28, born May 1872 in Iowa of Iowa natives, and his son, Mendle, 3, born May 1897, Iowa, and his niece, Allie “Summer,” 12, born Aug. 1887 in Iowa of Illinois natives. May had had only the one child. Nearby was Charles E. Slump, 26.^[1138]

fam. 546 (line 55).

1137. U.S. census, 1880, Fayette Twp., Decatur Co., Iowa, ED 61, r. 336, p. 301B, dw. 148, fam. 150. William resided in dw. 149.

1138. U.S. census, 1900, Anderson Twp. (outside Henderson), Mills Co., Iowa, ED 90, r. 448, p. 6,

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Known child:

520 i MENDLE¹⁰ RIGGS, born May 1897 in Iowa.

322. RHODA ELIZABETH⁹ RIGGS (₈₈*Eli H.*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 13 July 1872 (death certificate), Decatur Co., Iowa, and died 16 Sept. 1962, Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa,^[1139] and was buried in the Red Oak Junction Section, Evergreen Cem., Red Oak.^[1140] She married 11 Oct. 1899, near Henderson, Mills Co., Iowa,^[1141] **CHARLES EDWARD SLUMP**, who was born 14 Aug. 1873,^[1142] Iowa, son of Charles Edward and Eliza (Jones) Slump, and died 28 Mar. 1943, Red Oak, Montgomery Co., aged 69,^[1143] and was buried in the Red Oak Junction Section, Evergreen Cem.^[1144]

In 1900 Charles E. Slump, 26, a farmer born Aug. 1873 in Iowa of a father born in France and a mother in Ohio, resided in Anderson Twp. (outside Henderson), Mills Co., Iowa, with his wife of zero years, Rhoda, 27, born July 1872 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in

sh. 6B, dw. 123, fam. 123. Charles resided in dw. 126.

1139. Death certificate, State of Iowa, no. X 3-305, Rhoda Elizabeth Slump, died 16 Sept. 1962, Red Oak, Montgomery Co., female, age [birth] 13 July 1872, white, buried Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, of heart disease, recorded 27 Dec. 1962, digital image of certified copy courtesy of Betty Walters.

1140. Gravestone photograph, by Lois Forsberg, the Red Oak Junction Section, Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, "Rhoda E. Slump | 1872 - 1962," emailed to me 7 Aug. 2011; email from Betty Walters, 27 Aug. 2011, "At one time Evergreen Cemetery was known as the Red Oak Junction Cemetery. Some time between 1943 and 1963, the name changed to Evergreen Cemetery and remains so today. My grandparents, Rhoda and Charles Slump, are buried in the Red Oak Junction section of the Evergreen Cemetery and my parents are buried in just Evergreen Cemetery."

1141. Marriage certificate, State of Iowa, Mills Co., C. E. Slump to Rhoda Riggs, 11 Oct. 1899, near Henderson, Mills Co., by [?] Kan[edo?], minister, digital image courtesy of Betty Walters.

1142. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Charles Edward Slump, 45, of Henderson, Mills Co., Iowa, born 14 Aug. 1873, farmer, nearest relative Rhoda E. Slump, wife, of Henderson, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Glenwood, Mills Co., Iowa.

1143. Death certificate, State of Iowa, no. 32 2-445, Charles Edward Slump, died 28 Mar. 1943, Red Oak, Montgomery Co., male, age 69, white, married with surviving spouse Rhoda Slump, buried Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, of natural causes, recorded 30 Mar. 1943, digital image of certified copy courtesy of Betty Walters.

1144. Gravestone photograph, by Lois Forsberg, Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, "Charles E. Slump | 1873 - 1943," emailed to me 7 Aug. 2011.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Iowa. Rhoda had had no children. Edward, 58, and “Liza,” 51, Slump, resided next door, and nearby was Samuel Riggs, 30.^[1145]

In 1910 Charles E. Slump, 36, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in France and a mother in Ohio, resided in Henderson, Anderson Twp., Mills Co., Iowa, with his wife of 10 years, Rhoda E., 37, born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Indiana, and with his sons, C. Earl, 9, and “Merill,” 7, and daughter, Zula, 5, all three born in Iowa. There was also a hired man in the household.^[1146]

In 1920 “Charley” E. Slump, 46, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in France and a mother in Iowa, resided in Anderson Twp., Mills Co., Iowa, with his wife, Rhoda, 47, born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, and with his sons, Earl, 18, and Merrill, 17, daughter, Zula, 15, and sons, Clinton, 9, Kenneth, 7, Mervin, 6, and Carroll, 4 2/12, all seven born in Iowa.^[1147]

In 1925 Charles E. Slump, 52, a farmer born in Iowa with \$8,000 real estate, resided in Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, with his wife, Rhoda E., 52, born in Iowa, and with his sons, Charles E., 23, and Merrill L., 22, daughter, Zula E., 20, and sons, Clinton D., 14, Kenneth W., 12, “Merwin” D., 11, and Carroll R., 9, all seven born in Iowa. Charles Sr.’s father was Charles E. Slump, born in France, his mother Eliza Jones, born in Ohio, who were married in Illinois. Rhoda’s father was Eli Riggs, born in Iowa, her mother Lucinda McGaughey, born in Indiana, who were married in Iowa.^[1148]

In 1930 Charles E. Slump, 56, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in France and a mother in Ohio, resided in Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, with his wife, Rhoda E., 57, born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Indiana, and with his sons, Clinton D., 19, “Earl C.,” 28,

1145. U.S. census, 1900, Anderson Twp. (outside Henderson), Mills Co., Iowa, ED 90, r. 448, p. 6, sh. 6B, dw. 126, fam. 126. Edward resided in dw. 125, and Samuel in dw. 123.

1146. U.S. census, 1910, Henderson, Anderson Twp., Mills Co., Iowa, ED 88, r. 413, p. 8, sh. 8A, dw. 147, fam. 147.

1147. U.S. census, 1920, Anderson Twp., Mills Co., Iowa, ED 94, r. 502, p. 99, sh. 12A, dw. 239, fam. 266.

1148. Iowa state census, 1925, Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, r. 1859, line 14, dw. 1109, enumeration 1 Jan. 1925.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Kenneth W., 18, Mervin D., 16, and “Carrol” R., 14, all five born in Iowa. Charles first married at age 26, and Rhoda at 27.^[1149]

Children:^[1150]

- 521 i CHARLES EARL¹⁰ SLUMP, born about 1901, Iowa.
- 522 ii MERRILL LAPRELLE¹⁰ SLUMP, born 12 Dec. 1902 (gravestone), Iowa, died 6 Feb. 1949, buried Emerson Cem., Emerson, Mills Co., Iowa,^[1151] married 1930 FERN STEINER, born 25 Oct. 1909, died 6 Oct. 2003, buried in Emerson Cem.,^[1152] and had three children: (1) Richard¹¹ Slump; (2) Delaine¹¹ Slump; and (3) Jack¹¹ Slump. Fern married, second, 1970 J. W. Rogers.
- 523 iii ZULA ELIZABETH¹⁰ SLUMP, born about 1905, Iowa.
- 524 iv CLINTON DONALD¹⁰ SLUMP, born about 1911, Iowa.
- 525 v KENNETH WAYNE¹⁰ SLUMP, born about 1913, Iowa.
- + 526 vi MERVIN DALE¹⁰ SLUMP, born 30 Dec. 1913, Iowa, married RUBY GRACE CASSON, and had four children.
- 527 vii CARROLL R.¹⁰ SLUMP, born 9 Nov. 1915, Iowa, died 20 May 1990.^[1153]

323. JAMES SAMUEL⁹ RIGGS (⁹³Hasel Peter⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 20 Apr. 1857 (1900 census), Nodaway Co., Missouri, and died 26 Aug. 1926, Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., and was buried in Bayard,

1149. U.S. census, 1930, Red Oak, Red Oak Twp., Montgomery Co., Iowa, ED 14, r. 670, p. 293, sh. 9B, dw. 228, fam. 246.

1150. Son Mervin’s daughter Betty gave middle names for her aunt and uncles in an email to me 5 July 2011, “You have everything for Merrill Slump, except his middle name which is LaPrelle. Two of the sons never married – Charles Earl and Clinton Donald. Charles Earl had polio when he was eight years old and was badly crippled. He lived with Rhoda and Charles until they died and then was in a nursing home for the rest of his life. Clinton died of a heart attack as did Kenneth Wayne, Merrill LaPrelle and the only daughter, Zula Elizabeth.”

1151. *Find a Grave*, no. 57157695, gravestone photograph, Emerson Cem., Emerson, Mills Co., Iowa, “Father | Merrill L. Slump | Dec. 16, 1902 | Feb. 6, 1949 [continued on side of stone] Father of | Richard, Delaine & Jack | Husband of | Fern Steiner,” “Plot: 2nd Addition, Lot 182.”

1152. *Find a Grave*, no. 60505384, gravestone photograph, Emerson Cem., Emerson, Mills Co., Iowa, “Mother | Fern Steiner | Oct. 25, 1909 | Oct. 6, 2003 [continued on side of stone] Wife of | M. L. Slump 2930–1949 | J. W. Rogers 1970,” “Plot: 2nd Addition, Lot 182.”

1153. SSDI, Carroll R. Slump, SSN 505-09-2107, born 9 Nov. 1915, died 20 May 1990, issued Nebr. (before 1951).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Morrill Co., Nebr.^[1154] He married about 1878 **2 Oct. 1878, Lenox, Iowa,**^[1155] **MARTHA A. HOLD**, who was born Dec. 1855 (1900 census), Illinois, and died 27 Apr. 1933, and was buried in Bayard.^[1156]

In 1900 James S. Riggs, 43, a farmer born Apr. 1857 in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, resided in Inland Twp., Clay Co., Nebr., with his wife of 22 years, Martha A., 44, born Dec. 1855 in Illinois of a father born in England and a mother in Ohio, and with his son, "Harley J.," 16, born Nov. 1883 in Iowa, and daughters, Nevada C., 15, born Apr. 1885 in Illinois, and Maita B., 6, born Mar. 1894 in Nebraska, and also a hired man. Martha had had four children, with four surviving.^[1157]

In 1910 James S. Riggs, 53, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, resided in West Blue Twp., Adams Co., Nebr., with his wife of 31 years, Martha A., 54, born in Illinois of a father born in England and a mother in Ohio, and with his daughter, "Maithy" B., 16, born in Nebraska, and also a hired man. Martha had had four children, with four surviving.^[1158]

In 1920 James S. Riggs, 62, an auto liveryman born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, resided in Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., with his wife, Martha, 64, born in Illinois of a father born in England and a mother in Ohio. Next door resided Roy and Maita B. Johnson.^[1159]

In 1930 Martha Riggs, 74, a widow born in Illinois of a father born in England and a mother in Ohio, resided in Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr.,

1154. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 23, "My other grandparents, Jim and Martha Riggs . . . moved back to Morrill, Nebraska, near Scottsbluff . . . On the evening of August 26, 1926, he didn't come home. . . Suddenly stricken with heart failure, he had died. He was sixty-six. Seven years later, my grandmother, Martha, passed away on April 27, 1933. They were both buried in Bayard, Nebraska."

1155. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith Riggs.

1156. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 23.

1157. U.S. census, 1900, Inland Twp., Clay Co., Nebr., ED 33, r. 920, p. 77, sh. 8A, dw. 151, fam. 151.

1158. U.S. census, 1910, West Blue Twp., Adams Co., Nebr., ED 23, r. 838, p. 234, sh. 7B, dw. 113, fam. 114.

1159. U.S. census, 1920, Morrill Village, Ford Pct., Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., ED 221, r. 1001, p. 8, sh. 5B, dw. 104, fam. 105. Maita resided in dw. 105.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

with her daughter, Maita Stropes, 38, a widow and private housekeeper born in Nebraska of Missouri natives [sic], and granddaughter, Martha Johnson, 9, born in Nebraska of Nebraska natives. Martha was first married at age 22, and Maita at age 18.^[1160]

Children:^[1161]

- + 528 i CHARLES LEONARD¹⁰ RIGGS, born 15 July 1880, Kent, Portage Co., Ohio, married MABEL/MABLE P. WILSON, and had three children.
- 529 ii JAMES HARLEY¹⁰ RIGGS, born 21 Nov. 1884 Nov. 1883 (1900 census), Iowa. He attended his brother Leonard's funeral in 1944 (see his brother's obituary), and resided then in Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr.
- 530 iii NEVADA C.¹⁰ RIGGS, born Apr. 1885, Illinois. *Perhaps Clara Nevada Riggs Owen buried in western Nebraska (including Scotts Bluff and Morrill Counties).*
- + 531 iv MAITA BELL¹⁰ RIGGS, born 19 Mar. 1891 or Mar. 1894, Nebraska, married (1) ROY A. JOHNSON, and had at least two children, married (2) — STROPES, married (3) — AMEN.

324. RHODA E.⁹ RIGGS (₉₃Hasel Peter⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵) was June 1859 (1900 census), Iowa. She married about 1879 SAMUEL J. OLIVER, who was born Nov. 1856, Pennsylvania.

In 1900 Samuel J. Oliver, 43, a railroad section foreman born Nov. 1856 in Pennsylvania, resided in Long Pine, Brown Co., Nebr., with his wife of 21 years, "Rhodie" E., 40, born June 1859 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, and with his daughters, Edith E., 16, born Sept. 1883 in Iowa, Nellie L., 12, born Aug. 1887, Hazel G., 9, born Aug. 1890, and Maita "E.," 2, born July 1897, all three born in Nebraska. Rhodie had had five children, with four surviving.^[1162]

In 1920 Samuel J. Oliver, 64, a railroad section foreman born in Pennsylvania of U.S. natives, resided in Long Pine, Brown Co., Nebr., with his

1160. U.S. census, 1930, Morrill Village, Ford District, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., ED 8, r. 1292, p. 264, sh. 2A, dw. 33, fam. 34.

1161. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith¹² Riggs.

1162. U.S. census, 1900, Lone Pine, Brown Co., Nebr., ED 17, r. 917, p. 16, sh. 2B, dw. 43, fam. 43.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

wife, Rhoda, 60, born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Indiana, and with his daughter, Maita, 22, born in Nebraska.^[1163]

Known children, of five:

- 532 i EDITH E.¹⁰ OLIVER, born Sept. 1883, Iowa.
- 533 ii NELLIE L.¹⁰ OLIVER, born Aug. 1887, Nebraska.
- 534 iii HAZEL G.¹⁰ OLIVER, born Aug. 1890, Nebraska.
- 535 iv MAITA M.¹⁰ OLIVER, born 10 July 1897, Nebraska, died 24 Feb. 1990, last residence Elwood, Gosper Co., Nebr.^[1164] It was probably she who wrote the Riggs family manuscript in 1935.^[1165]

326. LANE W.⁹ RIGGS (⁹³*Hasel Peter*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born Apr. 1863 (1900 census), Iowa. He married about 1894 **ANNA L. RICHEY**, who was born Jan. 1873 (1900 census), Missouri, daughter of Osamon A. and Ida (–) Richey.^[1166]

In 1900 Lane W. Riggs, 37, a farmer born Apr. 1863 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Newcastle, Weston Co., Wyo., with his wife of six years, Anna L., 27, born Jan. 1873 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughters, Rhoda A., 6, born Mar. 1894, Rocena, M., 5, born Apr. 1895, Lena B., 3, born Feb. 1897, and Ida E., 1, born Sept. 1898, all four born in Nebraska. Anna had had four children, all four surviving. The Osamon and Ida Richey family lived next door.^[1167]

In 1910 Lane Riggs, 47, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Kansas, resided in Deer Creek, Idaho Co., Idaho, with his wife of 18 years, Anna, 37, born in Missouri of a father born in

1163. U.S. census, 1920, Lone Pine, Brown Co., Nebr., ED 33, r. 981, p. 70, sh. 10B, dw. 229, fam. 239.

1164. SSDI, Maita M. Oliver, SSN 507-70-7816, born 10 July 1897, died 24 Feb. 1990, last residence 68937 Elwood, Gosper Co., Nebr., issued Nebr. (1967).

1165. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by Clarence Keith¹² Riggs.

1166. U.S. census, 1880, Kingston, Caldwell Co., Mo., ED 185, r. 677, p. 352B, dw. 13, fam. 15, lists O. A. Richey, 27, b. Mo. of father b. Ohio, mother b. Pa., wife, Ida, 25, b. Tenn. of Tenn. natives, with three children, including daughter, Annie, 7, b. Mo.

1167. U.S. census, 1900, Newcastle, Weston Co., Wyo., ED 66, r. 1827, p. 233, sh. 2B, dw. 27, fam. 29. Osamon Riggs, 47, b. Mo. of father b. Ohio, mother b. Pa., resided in dw. 26 (sh. 2A), with his wife, Ida, 45, b. Tenn. of Tenn. natives.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Missouri and a mother in Tennessee, and with his daughters, “Rosena,” 15, “Leana,” 13, and Emiline, 11, all three born in Nebraska, his sons, James, 9, born in Washington, and Peter, 7, born in Idaho, and his daughters, Elizabeth, 4, and Nellie, 2, both born in Idaho. Anna had had eight children, with seven surviving.^[1168]

In 1920 Lane W. Riggs, 55, a railroad section foreman born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Council, Adams Co., Idaho, with his wife, Anna, 46, born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Tennessee, and with his sons, James, 18, a railroad office clerk born in Washington, and Peter, 16, a railroad section laborer, daughters, Elizabeth, 14, and Nellie, 11, and sons, Samuel, 9, William, 5, and Leonard, 5 [sic], the last six born in Idaho.^[1169]

In 1930 Lane W. Riggs, 65, a railroad section foreman born in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, with his wife, Anna W., 56, born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Tennessee, and with his sons, Peter O., 27, a railroad laborer, Samuel, 19, a lumber mill laborer, William, 16, and Leonard E., 12, all four born in Idaho. Lane was 29 at first marriage, and Anna 19.^[1170]

Children:

- 536 i **RHODA A.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Mar. 1894, Nebraska. She does not appear in the 1910 census, so had probably deceased by then.
- 537 ii **ROCENA M.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Apr. 1895, Nebraska.
- 538 iii **LENA B.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Feb. 1897, Nebraska.
- 539 iv **IDA EMILINE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Sept. 1898, Nebraska.
- 540 v **JAMES**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1901, Washington.
- 541 vi **PETER O.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1903, Idaho.
- 542 vii **ELIZABETH**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1906, Idaho.
- 543 viii **NELLIE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1908, Idaho.
- 544 ix **SAMUEL**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1911, Idaho.

1168. U.S. census, 1910, Deer Creek, Idaho Co., Idaho, ED 145, r. 224, p. 162, sh. 10A, dw. 112, fam. 112.

1169. U.S. census, 1920, Council, Adams Co., Idaho, ED 3, r. 287, p. 139, sh. 5A, dw. 84, fam. 86.

1170. U.S. census, 1930, Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, ED 22, r. 402, pp. 112-13, sh. 3B-4A, dw. 80, fam. 84.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 545 x **WILLIAM L.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 18 Jan. 1914, Idaho, died 19 Jan. 2002, last residence Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho.^[1171]
- 546 xi **LEONARD E.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 21 Aug. 1916, Idaho, died May 1986, last residence Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho.^[1172] He enlisted 25 July 1942, Spokane, Wash., as a private for the duration of the war.^[1173]

339. LEONARD M.⁹ **RIGGS** (⁹³*Jasper*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 29 May 1872, Iowa, and died 30 Jan. 1964, Sacramento Co., Calif.^[1174] He married about 1897 **ELSA/ELSIE M.** —, who was born Aug. 1877 (1900 census), Colorado.

In 1900 Leonard Riggs, 28, a farmer born May 1872 in Iowa of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife of three years, Elsa, 22, born Aug. 1877 in Colorado of a Canadian father and English mother, and with his son, Leslie, 7/12, born Oct. 1899 in Colorado. Elsa had had the one child only. Next door was Jasper Riggs, 57.^[1175]

In 1910 Leonard M. Riggs, 37, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Eaton, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife of 12 years, Elsie M., 32, born in Colorado of a Canadian father and English mother, and with his sons, Leslie L., 10, and Russell A., 5, both born in Colorado. Elsa had had two children, both surviving. There was also a hired man in the household.^[1176]

1171. SSDI, William L. Riggs, SSN 700-10-8378, born 18 Jan. 1914, died 19 Jan. 2002, last residence 83501 Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, issued Railroad Board (before 1951).

1172. SSDI, Leonard Riggs, SSN 518-14-6034, born 21 Aug. 1916, died May 1986, last residence 83501, Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, issued Idaho (before 1951).

1173. *U.S. WWII Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*, Leonard E. Riggs, born 1916, Idaho, resided in Nez Perce Co., Idaho, enlisted 25 July 1942, Spokane, Wash., private, education 1 yr. of high school, occupation bartender, single.

1174. *Calif. Death Index, 1940-1997*, Leonard M. Riggs, SSN 570-28-9852, born 29 May 1872, Iowa, died 30 Jan. 1964, Sacramento Co., mother's maiden name Bliss; SSDI, Leonard Riggs, SSN 570-28-9852, born 29 May 1872, died Jan. 1964, issued Calif. (before 1951).

1175. U.S. census, 1900, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 202, r. 130, p. 138, sh. 7B, dw. 126, fam. 130. Jasper resided in dw. 125.

1176. U.S. census, 1910, Eaton, Weld Co., Colo., ED 276, r. 126, p. 225, sh. 18A, dw. 401, fam. 403.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1920 Leonard Riggs, 47, born in Iowa of Iowa natives, resided in Oxnard, Ventura Co., Calif., with his wife, Elsie, 42, born in Colorado of a Canadian father and English mother, and with his sons, Leslie, 20, and Russell, 15, both born in Colorado.^[1177]

In 1922, Leonard M. and Elsie M. Riggs are listed as registered voters in Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[1178]

In 1930 Leonard Riggs, 57, born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Sacramento, Sacramento Co., Calif., with his wife, Elsie "J.," 52, born in Colorado of a Canadian father and English mother.^[1179]

In 1932, 1934, 1936, 1938, 1940, and 1942 Leonard M. and Elsie M. Riggs are listed as registered voters in Sacramento Co., Calif.^[1180]

Children:

- 547 i **LESLIE L.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Oct. 1899, Colorado.
- 548 i **RUSSELL A.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1905, Colorado.

340. MILLARD D./M.⁹ **RIGGS** (₉₃*Jasper*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about 1874, Iowa. He married about 1897 **JOSEPHINE I.** —, who was born about 1879, Kansas.

In 1910 Millard D. Riggs, 35, a farm laborer born in Iowa of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife of 13 years, Josephine I., 31, born in Kansas of a father born in Ohio and mother in Illinois, and with his daughter, Mildred M., 12, son, Albert N., 7, and daughter, Mable B., 5, all three born in Colorado. Mildred had had three children, with three surviving. There were two hired men also in the household.^[1181]

Children:

- 549 i **MILDRED M.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1898, Colorado.

1177. U.S. census, 1920, Oxnard, Ventura Co., Calif., ED 265, r. 154, p. 122, sh. 15A, dw. 272, fam. 330.

1178. Calif. Voter Registrations, 1900–1968, Leonard Riggs.

1179. U.S. census, 1930, Sacramento, Sacramento Co., Calif., ED 70, r. 186, p. 272, sh. 12B, dw. 345, fam. 345.

1180. Calif. Voter Registrations, 1900–1968, Leonard Riggs.

1181. U.S. census, 1910, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 285, r. 126, p. 88, sh. 3B, dw. 59, fam. 59.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 550 ii **ALBERT N.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 25 Aug. 1902, Colorado, died Apr. 1971, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.,^[1182] married about 1927 **EUNICE** —, born 16 May 1899, Colorado, died Jan. 1984, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.^[1183] and had at least one child: (1) Norma¹¹ Riggs, born about 1928, Colorado.

In 1930 Albert Riggs, 28, a farmer born in Colorado of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Kansas, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife, “Unis,” 30, born in Missouri of a father born in Scotland and a mother in Illinois, and with his daughter, Norma, 1 8/12, born in Colorado. Albert was 24 at first marriage, and Unis at 27. Ray Riggs, 45, (Albert’s cousin) lived nearby.^[1184]

- 551 iii **MABLE B.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1905, Colorado.

346. RAY⁹ **RIGGS** (₃Jasper⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 7 Nov. 1893 or 1894, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo.,^[1185] and died Aug. 1963.^[1186] He married (1) before registering for the draft on 5 June 1917 **BLANCH PECK**, who was born about 1900, Colorado. He married (2) about 1927 **RESSIE M.** —, who was born 11 Jan. 1902, Missouri, and died 8 Dec. 1899, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.^[1187]

In 1920 Ray Riggs, 26, born in Colorado of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife, Blanch, 20, born in Colorado of a father born in Nebraska and a mother in Kansas, and with his daughters, Dorthy, 2, and Erline, 8/12, both born in Colorado, and with his brother-in-law, Claude Peck, 16, single, with same nativities as Blanch. Next door was Jasper Riggs, 76.^[1188]

1182. SSDI, Albert Riggs, SSN 522-50-0800, born 25 Aug. 1902, died Apr. 1971, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (1956).

1183. SSDI, Eunice Riggs, SSN 524-24-4409, born 16 May 1899, died Jan. 1984, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (before 1951).

1184. U.S. census, 1930, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 54, r. 252, p. 86, sh. 3A-B, dw. 62, fam. 62. Ray resided in dw. 58.

1185. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Ray Riggs, 23, resident Lucerne, Colo., born 7 Nov. 1894, Lucerne, married, registerd 5 June 1917, Weld Co., Colo.

1186. SSDI, Ray Riggs, SSN 522-50-7577, born 7 Nov. 1893, died Aug. 1963, issued Colo. (1956).

1187. SSDI, Ressie M. Riggs, SSN 523-60-8684, born 11 Jan. 1902, died 8 Dec. 1999, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (1962).

1188. U.S. census, 1920, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 247, r. 172, p. 95, sh. 5B, dw. 106, fam.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1930 Ray Riggs, 36, a farmer born in Colorado of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Pennsylvania, resided in Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., with his wife, Ressie, 28, born in Missouri of a father born in Kansas and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughter, Dorothy, 12, born in Colorado of a mother born in Colorado, son, William O., 1 11/12, and daughter, Charolett, 10/12, both born in Colorado of a mother born in Missouri. Ray was first married at 33 [sic], and Ressie at 24. Oscar C. Riggs, 45, (Ray's brother), and Albert Riggs, 28, (Ray's cousin) lived nearby.^[1189]

Children of the first marriage, to Blanch:

- 552 i **DORTHY**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1918, Colorado.
- 553 ii **ERLINE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1919, Colorado. She is not mentioned in the 1930 census so perhaps had died by then.

Children of the second marriage, to Ressie:

- 554 iii **WILLIAM O.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 24 Apr. 1928, Colorado, died 12 May 2003, last residence Greeley, Weld Co., Colo.^[1190]
- 555 iv **CHAROLETT**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1929, Colorado.

350. HARTFORD MELVIN⁹ **RIGGS** (⁹⁵*Thomas Henson*⁸, *John R.*⁷, *Reuben*⁶, *?Timothy*⁵) was born about 1846, Illinois. He married (1) an unknown person. He married (2) about 1896 **ELIZABETH A. BURTON**, who was born about 1860, Indiana, daughter of John S. Burton.

In 1910 Melvin Riggs, 63, a water works engineer born in Illinois of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., with his second wife, of 14 years, Elizabeth A., 50, born in Indiana of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in New York, and his daughters, Elizabeth A., 13, Vena N., 11, and Vivian B., 8, all three born in Kansas. Also in the household were Melvin's father, T. Henson

108. Jasper resided in dw. 105.

1189. U.S. census, 1930, Lucerne, Weld Co., Colo., ED 54, r. 252, p. 86, sh. 3A, dw. 58, fam. 58. Albert resided in dw. 62, and Oscar in dw. 48.

1190. SSDI, William O. Riggs, SSN 524-56-3840, born 24 Apr. 1928, died 12 May 2003, last residence 80631 Greeley, Weld Co., Colo., issued Colo. (1960).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Riggs, 86, and his father-in-law, John S. Burton, 90, a widower born in Kentucky of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Kentucky.^[1191]

In 1920 Melvin Riggs, 73, a “stationary” engineer born in Illinois of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., with his second wife, of 14 years, Elizabeth, 60, born in Indiana of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in New York, and his daughters, Elizabeth, 23, Vena, 21, and Vivian, 15, all three born in Kansas.^[1192]

Children:

- 556 i ELIZABETH A.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1897, Kansas.
- 557 ii VENA N.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1909, Kansas.
- 558 iii VIVIAN B.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1912, Kansas.

372. GARNETT LEWIS⁹ RIGGS (¹⁰²Garnett⁸, Jonathan⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 6 Oct. 1871 (death record) or May 1872 (1900 census), Oregon, and died 21 Dec. 1949, Emmett, Gem Co., Idaho.^[1193] He married 16 Dec. 1902, Peck, Nez Perce Co., Idaho,^[1194] **CHLOE MAY JAGGERS**,^[1195] who was born 22 May 1883 (1900 census), Mowequea, Shelby Co., Illinois, daughter of James Thomas and Sarah Catherine (Hammel) Jagers,^[1196] and died 1 Oct. 1958, Chelan, Chelan Co., Wash., and was buried there.

In 1910 “Garnet” L. Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Oregon of Iowa natives, resided in Peck, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, with his wife of nine years, “Chlo” M., 27, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his daughter, Eva M., 8, son, “Loyd” G., 7, daughters, Rhoda J., 5, and Sarah B., 3, and

1191. U.S. census, 1910, Humboldt, Allen Co., Kans., ED 8, r. 431, p. 114, sh. 26B, dw. 515, fam. 534.

1192. U.S. census, 1920, Iola, Allen Co., Kans., ED 9, r. 522, p. 108, sh. 16B, dw. 414, fam. 443.

1193. *Idaho Death Index, 1911–51*, “Riggs, Garnett Lewis 1949 [county] Gem [city] Emmett [death date] 21 Dec 1949 [birth date] 6 Oct 1871 [certificate no.] 004367.”

1194. *Idaho Marriages, 1842–1996*, “Garrett [sic] L. Riggs Chloe Jagers 16 Dec 1902 [marriage location] Nezperce, Lewis Co., Idaho,” cites however Nez Perce Co., Idaho, Marriages, D:200.

1195. Her middle name from her son Loy’s death certificate (q.v.).

1196. U.S. census, 1900, Clearwater Pct., Nez Perce Co., Idaho, ED 81, r. 234, p. 33, sh. 11A–B, dw. 237, fam. 238, lists James T. Jagers, 43, born Nov. 1856, Ill., with daughter, Chloe, 17, born May 1883, Ill.; U.S. census, 1880, Flat Branch Twp., Shelby Co., Ill., ED 187, r. 251, p. 85D, dw. 57, fam. 57, lists James T. Jagers, 23, with wife, Sarah, 23, both born Ill.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

son, James R., 1/12, all five born in Idaho. Chloe had had five children, with five surviving.^[1197]

In 1920 Garnett Riggs, 48, a farmer born in Oregon of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Missouri, resided in Middle Weiser Pct., Washington Co., Idaho, with his wife, Chloe, 35, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his son, Lloyd, 14, daughters, Rhoda, 15, and Sarah, 13, sons, Roscoe, 10, Gerald, 7, and Joseph, 5, and daughters, Oma, 3 9/12, and Dorothy, 1 1/12, all eight born in Idaho.^[1198]

In 1930 Garnett Riggs, 57, a highway maintenance laborer born in Oregon of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Missouri, resided in Central Ridge Pct., Lewis Co., Idaho, with his wife, Chloe, 46, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his sons, Gerald, 18, and Joseph, 5, daughters, Oma, 14, and Dorothy, 11, and sons, Milton, 8, Elwin, 5, and Donald, 3, all seven born in Idaho. Garnett was 39 at first marriage, and Chloe was 26.^[1199]

Children:

- 559 i **EVA MARIE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1902 **18 Oct. 1901, Peck, Nez Perce Co.**, Idaho, **died 20 Aug. 1965, buried Gooding, Idaho.**
- 560 ii **LLOYD GARNETT**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 1 Mar. 1903, **Peck, Nez Perce Co.**, Idaho, died 2 Mar. 1989, Union Co., Ore.,^[1200] last residence La Grande, Union Co.^[1201]
- 561 iii **RHODA JANE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 14 Oct. 1903, **Peck, Nez Perce Co.**, Idaho, died **15 Apr. 1977**, last residence Daly City, San Mateo Co., Calif.,^[1202] married — **RACHOR**.

1197. U.S. census, 1910, Peck, Peck Pct., Nez Perce Co., Idaho, ED 229, r. 226, p. 332, sh. 6B, dw. 97, fam. 99.

1198. U.S. census, 1920, Middle Weiser Pct., Washington Co., Idaho, ED 184, r. 234, p. 332, sh. 14B, dw. 63, fam. 63.

1199. U.S. census, 1930, Central Ridge Pct., Lewis Co., Idaho, ED 1, r. 401, p. 221, sh. 2A, dw. 32, fam. 32.

1200. *Ore. Death Index, 1903-98*, "Riggs, Lloyd Garnett [death date] 2 Mar 1989 [county] Union [certificate no.] 89-04748."

1201. SSDI, Lloyd G. Riggs, SSN 518-14-3036, born 1 Mar. 1903, died 2 Mar. 1989, last residence 97850 La Grande, Union Co., Ore., issued Idaho (before 1951).

1202. SSDI, Rhoda Rachor, SSN 555-28-5972, born 14 Oct. 1903, died Apr. 1977, last residence 94014 Daly City, San Mateo Co., Calif., issued Calif. (before 1951).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- 562 iv **SARAH BIRDIE**¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1907 **29 Nov. 1906, Peck, Nez Perce Co.**, Idaho.
- 563 v **JAMES ROSCOE**¹⁰ RIGGS, born 17 Mar. 1910 **1908, Peck, Nez Perce Co.**, Idaho, died 22 Jan. 1993, Multnomah Co., Ore.,^[1203] last residence Woodburn, Marion Co., Ore.,^[1204] married **CORA** —.
- 564 vi **GERALD E.**¹⁰ RIGGS, born 29 Mar. 1912, Idaho, died 30 Apr. 2003, last residence Salida, Stanislaus Co., Calif.^[1205]
- 565 vii **JOSEPH ARLO**¹⁰ RIGGS, born 31 Mar. 1914, **Weiser, Washington Co.**, Idaho, died **30 or 31 Mar. 1985**, last residence Brewster, Okanogan Co., Wash.^[1206] Joseph A. Riggs, born 1914, Idaho, a married man, residing in Tulare Co., Calif., enlisted 28 Dec. 1943 at San Francisco as a private for the duration of the war plus six months.^[1207] He married **12 Sept. 1932, Asotin Co., Wash., RUTH MARABELLE OVE**, born Oct. 1917,^[1208] and had eight children, all living except **John P.**¹¹ **Riggs, born 5 Dec. 1941, died 1949.** Thelma Ruth¹¹ Riggs, born Sept. 1940, residing in 1993 in Brewster, Wash.,^[1209] is surely another child, as surely is Robert L.¹¹ Riggs, born Mar. 1943, residing in 1992 in Brewster.^[1210]
- 566 viii **OMA ALMEDA**¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 27 Mar. 1916, **Weiser, Washington Co.**, Idaho, died 2 Sept. 2005, **Brunswick, Maine, buried Brooklawn Crematory, Portland, Maine**, last residence Bath, Sagadahoc

1203. *Ore. Death Index, 1903–98*, “Riggs, James R. [county] Multnomah [death date] 22 Jan 1993 [certificate no.] 93–02371 [age] 82 [birthdate] 17 Mar 1910 [spouse] Cora.”

1204. SSDI, James R. Riggs, SSN 519–05–2489, born 17 Mar. 1910, died 22 Jan. 1993, last residence 97071 Woodburn, Marion Co., Ore., issued Idaho (before 1951).

1205. SSDI, Gerald E. Riggs, SSN 518–03–5759, born 29 Mar. 1912, died 30 Apr. 2003, last residence 95368 Salida, Stanislaus Co., Calif., issued Idaho (before 1951).

1206. SSDI, Joseph Riggs, SSN 518–03–9811, born 31 Mar. 1914, died Mar. 1985, last residence benefit 98812 Brewster, Okanogan Co., Wash., issued Idaho (before 1951).

1207. U.S. WWII Army Enlistment Records, 1938–1946, Joseph Riggs.

1208. *U.S. Public Records Index*, Ruth M. Riggs, born Oct. 1917, phone 686–9163, address RR 1, POB 208, Brewster, Wash. 98812–1201 in 1992, RR 1, POB 2208, Brewster, Wash. 98812-0901 in 1986.

1209. *U.S. Public Records Index*, Thelma Ruth Riggs, born Sept. 1940, address RR 1, POB 208, Brewster, Wash. 98812–0101 in 1993, also 189 Riggs Rd., Brewster, Wash. 98812-0301 in 1993 (another address given is 1105 Spring St. #1009, Seattle, Wash. 98104, with no date).

1210. *U.S. Public Records Index*, Robert L. Riggs, born Mar. 1943, address RR 1, POB 208, Brewster, Wash. 98812–0801 in 1992.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- Co., Maine,^[1211] married 4 Oct. 1934, Grangeville, Idaho, **ROY REEVE WHITE**, had two children, and divorced.
- 567 ix **DOROTHY¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1919, Idaho.
- 568 x **MILTON¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1922, Idaho.
- 569 xi **LOY¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 26 Nov. 1923, Idaho, died 26 June 1926, Orofino, Clearwater Co., Idaho.^[1212]
- 570 xii **ELWIN/ELDIN ROY¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1925 26 Apr. 1924, Weiser, Washington Co., Idaho, died 26 June 1926.
- 571 xiii **DONALD LEE¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1927 6 Aug. 1926, Peck, Nez Perce Co., Idaho, died 26 Mar. 1963, buried 1 Apr. 1963, Portland, Ore.

385. CARRIE IRENE⁹ RIGGS (₁₁₈Henry H.⁸, Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born June 1878, Illinois, died **apparently** in Jan. 1948, and was buried in the Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[1213] She married 14 Sept. 1904, Garfield Co., Okla.,^[1214] **FRED/FREDRICK HUBBLE RUBERT**, who was born 18 Aug. 1881,^[1215] Missouri, son of John W. and Dennetta (–) Rubert,^[1216] and died **apparently** in June 1924, and was buried in the Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[1217]

1211. SSDI, Oma Riggs, SSN 537-20-3093, born 27 Mar. 1916, died 2 Sept. 2005, last residence 04530 Bath, Sagadahoc Co., Maine, issued Wash. (before 1951).

1212. Death certificate, Idaho, Loy Riggs, died 26 June 1926, Orofino, Clearwater Co., Idaho, male, white, age 2, born 26 Nov. 1923, Idaho, father Garnett L. Riggs, born Ore., mother Cloe [sic] May Jagers, born Ill., burial date 26 June 1926, FHL 1530844.

1213. *Find a Grave*, no. 73635011, no gravestone photograph, Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., Carrie Irene Rubert, born 1878, died Jan. 1848, wife of Fred H. Rubert, **but no sources given**.

1214. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891–1959*, Carrie Irene Riggs, 26, to Fred Hubble Rubert, 23, 14 sept. 1904, Garfield Co., Okla.

1215. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Fred Hubble Rubert, 37, of Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., born 18 Aug. 1881, farmer, nearest relative Carrie Irene Rubert of same address, registered, 12 Sept. 1918, Enid.

1216. U.S. census, 1900, Harrison Twp., Mercer Co., Mo., ED 113, r. 874, p. 106, sh. 1A, dw. 4, fam. 4, lists John W. Rubert, 52, born Mo., wife Dennetta, 41, born Ohio, with nine children, including son, Fredrich H., 18, born Aug. 1881, Mo.; obit., *The Lahoma Sun*, Lahoma, Garfield Co., Okla., 3 June 1904, p. 5, col. 3, “Dennetta Nash was born in Lima, Ohio, June 14, 1859, . . . was married to J. W. Rubert November 14, 1880, to whom were born nine children,” quoted at *Find a Grave*, no. 60546719, gravestone photograph, Rose Hill Cem., Carrier, Garfield Co., Okla., “Danette [sic] wife of | J. W. Rubert | June 14, 1858 | May 28, 1904.”

1217. *Find a Grave*, no. 73635012, no gravestone photograph, Enid Mausoleum, Enid, Garfield Co.,

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1910 Fred H. Rubert, 28, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife of six years, Carrie, 31, born in Iowa [sic] of Illinois natives, and with his daughter, Avis, 4, born in Oklahoma. Carrie had had just the one child.^[1218]

In 1920 Fred H. Rubert, 38, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Banner Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Carrie I., 41, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his daughter, Avis J., 14, and son, Nolan M., 8, both born in Oklahoma.^[1219]

In 1930 C. Irene Rubert, 51, widow, a laundress born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., with her son, Nolan M., 18, a widower, born in Oklahoma of a father born in Missouri.^[1220]

In 1948 C. Irene Rubert resided in Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[1221]

Children:

572 i AVIS J.¹⁰ RUBERT, born about 1906, Oklahoma.

573 ii NOLAN M.¹⁰ RUBERT, born 21 Apr. 1912, Oklahoma, died 3 Mar. 1977.^[1222] He resided in Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., in 1948, 1950, and 1952.^[1223]

386. RALPH LEROY⁹ RIGGS (₁₁₈Henry H.⁸, Jesse⁷, Reuben⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 17 Jan 1880,^[1224] Ringo Co., Iowa,^[1225] and died 4 Apr. 1964, Enid,

Okla., Fred H. Rubert, born 1881, died June 1924, husband of Carrie Irene Rubert, **but no sources given.**

1218. U.S. census, 1910, Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 23, r. 1251, p. 246, sh. 1B, dw. 18, fam. 19.

1219. U.S. census, 1920, Banner Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 43, r. 1463, p. 167, sh. 1B, dw. 15, fam. 15.

1220. U.S. census, 1930, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., ED 11, r. 1902, p. 42, sh. 7B, dw. 165, fam. 205.

1221. *U.S. City Directories*, Enid, Okla., 1948, "Rubert C Irene (wid Fred) h616 S Grand av." She was also listed there in 1937, 1938-1939, 1940, 1943 (widow of Fred H.), and 1946.

1222. SSDI, Nolan M. Rubert, SSN 721-07-8128, born 21 Apr. 1912, died 3 Mar. 1977, issued Railroad Board (before 1951).

1223. *U.S. City Directories*, Enid, Okla., 1948, 1950, 1952.

1224. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Ralph Leroy Riggs, 38, of Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., born 17 Jan. 1880, farmer, nearest relative Mary C. Riggs of the same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Enid.

1225. WWII registration card, no. U2440, Ralph "Le Roy" Riggs, of 319 West Oklahoma, Enid, Garfield CO., Okla., 62, born 17 Jan. 1880, Ringo Co., Iowa, name and address of person who will

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Garfield Co., Okla., last residence Oklahoma.^[1226] He married 26 Nov. 1902, Warren Co., Ill.,^[1227] **MARY ELIZABETH CHARLES**, who was born Oct. 1883 (1900 census), Illinois, daughter of Abner and Almira (–) Charles.^[1228]

In 1910 “Ray” L. Riggs, 30, a farmer born in Iowa of Illinois natives, resided in Banner Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife of seven years, Mary C., 26, born in Illinois of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Illinois, and with his son Marion C., 6, and daughter, “Dorthy” A., 4, both born in Illinois, and his sons, Ralph H., 3, and Gilbert, 1, both born in Oklahoma. Mary had had four children, with four surviving.^[1229]

In 1920 Roy Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Iowa of Illinois natives, resided in Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Mary, 36, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his son Marion, 16, and daughter, Dorothy, 14, both born in Illinois, and his sons, Ralph, 12, and Gilbert, 11, and daughter, Ada, 7, all three born in Oklahoma.^[1230]

In 1930 Roy Riggs, 50, a farmer born in Iowa of Illinois natives, resided in Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Mary, 47, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his daughter, Ada, 17, born in Oklahoma [and with his son, Gilbert, 21, born in Oklahoma, but this line is crossed out; see next item]. Roy was first married at 22, and Mary at 19.^[1231]

always know your address Irene Rubert, 616 S. Grand, Enid, Okla., signed R. L. Riggs, online at <www.FamilySearch.org> [FHL 4141440].

1226. SSDI, Ralph Riggs, SSN 441-20-2282, born 17 Jan. 1880, died Apr. 1964, last residence Okla., issued Okla. (before 1951).

1227. *Ri-Ro Marriages Warren Co., Ill.*, “[book:page] C:67 [male] Riggs, Ralph LeRoy [female] Charles, Mary E. [married] Nov 26 1902.”

1228. U.S. census, 1900, Lenox Twp., Warren Co., Ill., ED 89, r. 1251, p. 64, sh. 1B, dw. 12, fam. 12, lists Abner Charles, 43, born Ind., wife Almira, 40, born Ill., with six children, including daughter Mary E., 16, born Oct. 1883, Ill.

1229. U.S. census, 1910, Banner Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 2, r. 1251, p. 200, sh. 12A, dw. 208, fam. 220.

1230. U.S. census, 1920, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 67, r. 1463, p. 214, sh. 6A, dw. 126, fam. 128.

1231. U.S. census, 1930, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 35, r. 1903, p. 63, sh. 3B, dw. 65, fam. 64.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1930 Gilbert Riggs, 21, born in Oklahoma of Illinois natives, resided in the county jail at Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.^[1232]

Children:

- + 574 i **MARION CHARLES¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 18 Sept. 1903, Illinois, married **ELVA ALMA HARMON**, and had at least two children.
- 575 ii **DOROTHY A.¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1906, Illinois, married (see Gilbert's obit.) — **TAYLOR**. Since she was listed as residing in Saratoga, Santa Clara Co., Calif., in her brother Gilbert's obit., she is probably the Dorothy Taylor who was born 19 June 1905, and died Sept. 1985, last residence San Jose, Santa Clara Co., Calif., with SSN issued in Oklahoma.^[1233]
- 576 iii **RALPH H.¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 10 Feb. 1907, Oklahoma, died Jan. 1973, last residence Hoisington, Barton Co., Kans.^[1234]
- 577 iv **GILBERT E.¹⁰ RIGGS**, born 10 Nov. 1908, on a farm west of Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., died 20 Feb. 1983, Beaver, Beaver Co., Okla., last residence Balko, Beaver Co.,^[1235] buried Memorial Park Cem., Enid, married 31 July 1964, Enid, **FLORENCE RUTH DAWSON**, and had no children.

An obituary for Gilbert (**but no source given**):

The funeral for Gilbert E. Riggs, 74, will be at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday in the Henninger-Allen Funeral Home Chapel with Dr. Richard N. Duckworth officiating. Burial will be in Memorial Park Cemetery.

Riggs died Sunday in a Beaver Nursing Home. He was born on a farm West of Enid on November 10, 1908, the son of Roy and Mary Elizabeth Riggs. He attended rural schools and later worked several years as an aircraft mechanic for Boeing at Wichita, Kansas.

He had also worked for McDonald-Douglas Aircraft Co. in California and at Tulsa. Riggs had lived in Enid for the past several years and had retired from Vance Air Force Base in 1974.

1232. U.S. census, 1930, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., ED 9, r. 1902, p. 2, sh. 2B, line 55.

1233. SSDI, Dorothy Taylor, SSN 441-20-2124, born 19 June 1905, died Sept. 1985, last residence 95131 San Jose, Santa Clara Co., Calif., issued Okla. (before 1951).

1234. SSDI, Ralph Riggs, SSN 448-05-8191, born 10 Feb. 1907, died Jan. 1973, last residence 67544 Hoisington, Barton Co., Kans., issued Okla. (before 1951).

1235. SSDI, Gilbert Riggs, SSN 549-07-6796, born 10 Nov. 1908, died Feb. 1983, last residence 73931 Balko, Beaver Co., Okla., issued Calif. (before 1951).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

He and Florence Ruth Dawson were married July 31, 1964 in Enid. Riggs was a member of the Moose Lodge 1740 in Enid.

He is survived by his wife, Florence of Beaver; a brother Marion Riggs, Conway Springs Kansas; and a sister Mrs. Dorothy Taylor, Saratoga, California.

He was preceded in death by a brother and a sister.^[1236]

578 v ADA¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1913, Oklahoma, died before 20 Feb. 1983, when her brother Gilbert died (see Gilbert's obit.).

388. CHESTER BYERS⁹ RIGGS (¹¹⁸Henry H.⁸, ^{Jesse}⁷, ^{Reuben}⁶, ^{?Timothy}⁵) was born 2 Aug. 1885, Illinois.^[1237] He married (1) 3 Oct. 1906, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla.,^[1238] **HARRIET ALVIRA EASTON**, who was born about 1886, Illinois. He married (2) 16 Oct. 1926, Enid,^[1239] **MARGIE (ALLEN) HENRY**, who was born about 1883. Chester was listed as divorced in the 1930 census. He (re)married (3) 22 May 1933, Kingfisher, Kingfisher Co., Okla.,^[1240] **MARGIE (ALLEN) (HENRY) RIGGS**. Harriet married, second, 16 May 1928, Garfield Co., Okla.,^[1241] Walter P. Smith.

In 1910 Chester Riggs, 25, a farmer born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife of three years,

1236. *Find a Grave*, no. 70951309, no gravestone photograph, Memorial Park Cem., Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., obit. quoted **but no source specified. I shall use its authority anyway pending discovery of the source.**

1237. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Chester Byers Riggs, 33, of Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., born 2 Aug. 1885, farmer, nearest relative wife "Harrett" Alvira Riggs, of the same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Enid, Garfield Co.

1238. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891-1959*, Chester B Riggs, 21, born Ill., to Miss Harriet A. Easton, 20, born Ill., 3 Oct. 1906, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., license issued 3 Oct. also, marriage by Roscoe A. Barnes, elder of the M. E. Church of Enid, witnesses Leona Easton and Fred Shepard, image online [FHL 1398697].

1239. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891-1959*, Chester B. Riggs, 41, born Ill., to Mrs. [but also listed as Miss in another place in the document] Margie Allen Henry, 43, born Kans., 16 Oct. 1926, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., license issued 16 Oct. also, marriage by E. L. Swigert, County Judge, witness H. B. Phelps and Mabel B. Swigert, image online [FHL 1398704].

1240. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891-1959*, Chester B. Riggs, 47, born Ill., to Mrs. Margie Allen Riggs, 49, born Kans., 22 May 1933, Kingfisher, Kingfisher Co., Okla., by Clay O. Oakes JP, witnesses L. Kearns and G. W. Johnson, image online [FHL 2383602].

1241. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891-1959*, Walter P. Smith, 46, born Ind., to Mrs. Harriet A. Riggs, 41, 16 May 1928, Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., license issued 16 May also, marriage by R. C. Snodgrass, MG, image online [FHL 1398704].

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Harriet, 24, born in Illinois of Illinois natives, and with his daughter, Opal, 2, born in Oklahoma. Mary had had only the one child.^[1242]

In 1920 Chester B. Riggs, 34, a farmer born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Harriet A., 33, born in Illinois of a father born in Pennsylvania and a mother in Illinois, and with his daughter, Opal P., 12, born in Oklahoma.^[1243]

In 1930 Chester Riggs, 44, divorced, a street car laborer born in Oklahoma, resided in Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., in the household of his mother (q.v.).^[1244]

In 1930 Walter P. Smith, 48, a road machinery mechanic born in Indiana of Ohio natives, resided in Enid, Garfield Co., Okla., with his wife, Hattie, 43, a saleslady born in Illinois of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Illinois, and with his father, John. H., 90, a widower born in Indiana [sic] of Ohio natives, and with his stepdaughter, Opal Riggs, 22, born in Oklahoma of a U.S. native father and a mother born in Illinois.^[1245]

Child of the first marriage, to Harriet:

579 i OPAL P.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1908, Oklahoma.

403. WILLIAM M.⁹ RIGGS (₁₆₀*William Henry*⁸, ?*Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born Dec. 1868 (1900 census), Arkansas. He married about 1864, **MITTIE ALICE BROWN**,^[1246] who was born Nov. 1876 (1900 census), Arkansas.

In 1900 William M. Riggs, 31, a day laborer born Dec. 1868 in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee, resided in

1242. U.S. census, 1910, Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 23, r. 1251, p. 249, sh. 4A, dw. 61, fam. 62.

1243. U.S. census, 1920, Logan Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 72, r. 1463, p. 270, sh. 5A, dw. 100, fam. 95.

1244. U.S. census, 1930, Enid, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 9, r. 1902, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 157, fam. 195.

1245. U.S. census, 1930, Enid, Garland Twp., Garfield Co., Okla., ED 9, r. 1902, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 157, fam. 195.

1246. Her surname from: *U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007*, Milas Ray Riggs, male, white, born 23 Nov. 1896, Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., father William M. Riggs, mother Mittie A. Brown, SSN 431-16-6146.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of four years, "Alice M.," 23, born Nov. 1876 in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Arkansas, and with his sons, Milas R., 3, born Nov. 1896, and William R., 2, born May 1898, both born in Arkansas. Alice had had two children, with two surviving. Henry "H," Riggs, 60, was listed on the preceding page. William N. Riggs, 33, born in Texas was listed on the same page.^[1247]

In 1920 William M. Riggs, 51, a saw mill logger born in Arkansas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Camden, Ecore Fabre Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Mittie A., 43, born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, and with his sons, "Ray M." 23, a saw mill logger, and "Ralph W." 21, a restaurant waiter, and daughters, Goldy T., 9, and Nona M., 1 2/12, all born in Arkansas, and one lodger.^[1248]

In 1930 "Will" M. Riggs, 61, born in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Camden, Ecore Fabre Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Mittie A., 53, born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, and with his daughters, "Goldie," 20, and Nona, 12, both born in Arkansas, and one lodger. Will was first married at 27, and Mittie at 19.^[1249]

Children:

- 580 i MILAS RAY¹⁰ RIGGS, born Nov. 1896, Arkansas.
- 581 ii WILLIAM RALPH¹⁰ RIGGS, born May 1898, Arkansas.
- 582 iii GOLDY T.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1911, Arkansas.
- 583 iv NONA M.¹⁰ RIGGS, born about 1919, Arkansas.

410. WILLIAM NAPOLEON⁹ RIGGS (¹⁶⁰*David C.*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 9 Sept. 1866,^[1250] Hood Co., Tex., died 29 Dec. 1938, Ft.

1247. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. ?, p. 84, sh. 7B, dw. 118, fam. 128.

1248. U.S. census, 1920, Camden, Ecore Fabre Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 145, r. 75, p. 91, sh. 9A, dw. 180, fam. 202.

1249. U.S. census, 1930, Camden, Ecore Fabre Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 7, r. ?, p. 174, sh. 10A, dw. 222, fam. 272.

1250. Reuben Riggs Bible, "William Napoleon Riggs was borned Sept 9, 1866."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[1251] was buried 30 Dec. 1938 in Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth.^[1252] He married 20 July 1890, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[1253] **SUSAN ELLA LUCAS**, who was born 13 Jan. 1868 (gravestone), Mississippi, died 14 Aug. 1944, and was buried with her husband.

He might be the grandson, William, 13, born in Arkansas of Tennessee natives, who resided with Reuben⁷ Riggs in the 1880 census (q.v.) and whose father remarried in 1871, but the birthplace doesn't fit.

In 1900 William N. Riggs, 33, a farmer born Sept. 1866 in Texas of a father born in Alabama and a mother born in Texas, resided in Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., with his wife of nine years, "Susie" E., 32, born Jan. 1868 in Mississippi of Mississippi natives, and with son, Jesse D., 9, born Mar 1891, daughter, Emma M., 7, born Oct. 1892, and sons, Joel B., 5, born Mar. 1895, Jerry L., 3, born Oct. 1896, and Ruel N., 6/12, born Dec. 1899, all born in Arkansas. Susie had had six children, with five surviving.^[1254]

In 1910 William N. Riggs, 34, a merchant born in Texas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Texas, resided in Bearden, Union Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife of 20 years, Susan E., 41, born in Mississippi of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Alabama, and with son, "Jessie" D., 18, daughter, Emma M., 17, and sons, "Jewel" B., 15, Jerry L., 13, Ruel N., 11, and "Claud" W., 8, all born in Arkansas. Susan had had seven children, with six surviving.^[1255]

1251. *Tex. Death Certificates, 1903–1982*, image online, no. 57885, William Napoleon Riggs, resident for 15 yrs. of 1515 Bessie St., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., died there 29 Dec. 1938, aged 72 yrs. 3 mos. 18 dys., male, white, married (spouse Susan "Ellen" Riggs), grocer, born 9 Sept. 1866, Hood Co., Tex., father "Jessie" David Riggs, born Tex., mother "DK" [Don't Know], informant J. D. Riggs, burial 30 Dec. 1938, Mt. Olivet, Ft. Worth.

1252. *Find a Grave*, no. 55673941, gravestone photograph, by Debbie Gibbons, Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., "Riggs | William N. | Sept. 9, 1866 | Dec. 28, 1938 || Susie E. | Jan. 13, 1868 | Aug. 14, 1944."

1253. *Ark. County Marriages Index, 1837–1957*, W. N. Riggs, 24, to Ella Lucas, 20, both of Harbour, Calhoun Co., Ark., licensed 17 July 1890, married 20 July 1890, Ouachita Co., Ark., FHL 987777.

1254. U.S. census, 1900, Locust Bayou, River Twp., Calhoun Co., Ark., ED 28, r. 2, p. 84, sh. 7B, dw. 126, fam. 136.

1255. U.S. census, 1910, Bearden, Union Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 116, r. 59, p. 71, sh. 1B, dw. 13, fam. 14.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

In 1920 W. N. Riggs, 53, born in Arkansas of Arkansas natives, resided in Bearden, Union Twp., Oauchita Co., Ark., with his wife, S. E., 51, born in Mississippi of Mississippi natives, and with sons, “Bun” J., 24, Ruel, 19, and “Claud,” 17, all born in Arkansas.^[1256]

In 1930 William N. Riggs, 63, a grocer born in Texas of Alabama natives, resided in Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., with his wife, Susan E., 61, born in Mississippi of Alabama natives. He was first married at 23, and she at 21.^[1257]

Known children, of seven:

- 584 i **JESSE DAVID**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 9 May 1891, Arkansas, died 3 May 1967, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[1258] buried 5 May 1967, Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth. Probably the informant on his father’s death certificate.
- 585 ii **EMMA M.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Oct. 1892, Arkansas.
- 586 iii **JOEL BUNN** [or **BUNN JOEL**]¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 23 Mar. 1895, Arkansas, died 3 Nov. 1954, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[1259] buried 5 Nov. 1954 in Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., in the Riggs Family Plot.^[1260]
- 587 iv **JERRY L.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born Oct. 1896, Arkansas.
- + 588 v **RUEL NAPOLEON**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 15 Dec. 1899, Bearden, Oauchita Co., Ark., married **ROSE ETHEL RILEY**, and had three children.

1256. U.S. census, 1920, Bearden, Union Twp., Oauchita Co., Ark., ED 152, r. 75, p. 182, sh. 2A, dw. 105, fam. 106.

1257. U.S. census, 1930, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., ED 48, r. ? , p. 239, sh. 12A, dw. 182, fam. 2.

1258. *Tex. Death Certificates, 1903–1982*, image online, no. 34187, Jesse David Riggs, resident for 45 yrs. of Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., died there, 3 May 1967, aged 75 yrs., male, white, married, realtor, born 9 May 1891, Ark., father William Riggs, mother “Susie Ellin,” informant William L. Riggs, burial 5 May 1967, Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.

1259. *Tex. Death Certificates, 1903–1982*, image online, no. 57330, B. J. Riggs, resident for 32 yrs. of Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., died there 3 Nov. 1954, aged 59 yrs. 7 mos. 10 dys., male, white, married, dairy route salesman, born 23 Mar. 1895, “Locaust” Bayou, Ark., father W. N. Riggs, born Ark., mother “Susun” Ella Lucas, born Miss., informant C. W. Riggs, burial 5 Nov. 1954, Mt. Olivet, Ft. Worth.

1260. *Find a Grave*, no. 55674082, gravestone photograph, by Debbie Gibbons, Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., “Bunn J. Riggs | Arkansas | PFC 355 Infantry 89 Div | World War I | March 23 1895 Nov 3 1954.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

589 vi **CLAUDE WILLIAM**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born we Jan. 1902, Arkansas, died 13 Nov. 1966, Azle, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[1261] and was buried in Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex. Probably the informant on brother Joel Bunn's death certificate.

427. DOYLE FREDERICK⁹ **RIGGS** (₁₆₅George W.⁸, Reuben⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵) was born 14 Apr. 1908, Arkansas, died 15 Jan. 1976, Smith Co., Tex.,^[1262] last residence Big Sandy, Upshur Co., Tex.,^[1263] and was buried in Gladewater Memorial Park, Gladewater, Upshur Co., Tex.^[1264] He married 22 Apr. 1929, Smackover, Ark.,^[1265] **MAMIE MARTINE CLINE**, who was born 6 Apr. 1910, Kentucky, and died 24 Dec. 1999, last residence Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla.^[1266]

In 1930 Doyle Riggs, 22, an oil company laborer born in Arkansas of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Indiana, resided in East Chicago, Lake Co., Ind., with his wife, "Mayme," 20, born in Kentucky of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Kentucky, in the household of his brother-in-law, Mendal Walden, 34, an oil company laborer born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, his wife, Verda, 30, with the same nativities as Mayme, and son, William, 7, daughter, Gilda M., 4 11/12, both born in Kentucky, and daughter, Renna G., 10/12, born in Indiana. Doyle was first married at 21, and Mamie at 19. Mendal first married at 24, and Verda at 20.^[1267]

1261. *Tex. Death Certificates, 1903–1982*, image online, no. 78802, Claude William Riggs, resident of rural Azle, Tarrant Co., Tex., died in Azle Hospital, 13 Nov. 1966, aged 64 yrs., male, white, married, fixture buyer for Worth Food Mart, born 23 Jan. 1902, Ark., father William N. Riggs, mother "Susie Ellen" Lucas, informant Mrs. Claude W. Riggs, SSN 453-09-7062, removal 13 Nov. 1966, Mt. Olivet Cem., Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.

1262. *Tex. Death Index, 1903–2000*, Doyle Riggs Sr., 15 Jan. 1976, Smith Co., male.

1263. SSDI, Doyle Riggs, SSN 442-01-7257, born 14 Apr. 1908, died Jan. 1976, last residence 75755 Big Sandy, Upshur Co., Tex., issued Okla. (before 1951).

1264. *Find a Grave*, no. 47491058, Gladewater Memorial Park, Gladewater, Upshur Co., Tex., gravestone photograph by Michael Parsons, "Doyle F. Riggs Sr. | Apr. 14, 1908 | Jan. 15, 1976 | Loving Husband and Father."

1265. Email from Sharon¹¹ Asher, 20 May 2010.

1266. SSDI, Mamie M. Riggs, SSN 432-02-8924, born 6 Apr. 1910, died 24 Dec. 1999, last residence 73149 Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., issued Ark. (1967).

1267. U.S. census, 1930, East Chicago, Lake Co., Ind., ED 99, r. 601, p. 82, sh. 3A, dw. 23, fam. 42.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Children:^[1268]

- 590 i **MARION COLETTE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 1932, married **LLOYD REED**, and had one child: (1) Sharon¹¹ Reed, born 1954, married Oklahoma City, Okla., Johnny L. Asher. Sharon is my correspondent on this family.
- 591 ii **DOYLE FREDERICK**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born 1945, married 4 Sept. 1996, Hot Springs, Ark., **NANCY HENDRY**. Doyle is a contributor to my Riggs/Rigg DNA Study Group, and is Edwardian—i.e., his Y-chromosome DNA matches (on 65 of 67 markers) that of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury.

437. JAMES T.⁹ **RIGGS** (₁₇₁*William P.*⁸, *Andrew C.*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born Oct. 1872 (1900 census), Arkansas. He married about 1899 **JOHNNIE L.** —, who was born May 1879 (1900 census), Alabama.

In 1900 James T. and “Johne” Riggs resided with his parents in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark. (q.v.).

In 1910 James T. Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife of 11 years, Johnnie L., 32, born in Alabama of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in North Carolina, and with his son, Clyde B., 8, daughters, Evelyn, 7, and Catherine, 5, son, William J., 4, and daughter, Louise, 10/12, all five born in Arkansas. Johnnie had had six children, with five surviving. Next door resided William P. Riggs, 65.^[1269]

In 1920 J. T. Riggs, 48, a farmer born in Arkansas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Johnnie, 42, born in Alabama of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee, and with his son, Clyde, 18, daughters, Evelyn, 17, and Catherine, 15, son, Jennings, 13, and daughter, Janice, 7, all five born in Arkansas. Next door resided W. D. Riggs, 39, same

1268. Email from Sharon¹¹ Asher, 20 May 2010, for all details of this family.

1269. U.S. census, 1910, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 115, r. 59, p. 61, sh. 1A, dw. 9, fam. 9.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

nativities as James, and nearby was “Claud” M. Riggs, 29, also of the same nativities.^[1270]

Known children, of seven:

- 592 i **CLYDE B.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1902, Arkansas.
- 593 ii **EVELYN**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1903, Arkansas.
- 594 iii **CATHERINE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1905, Arkansas.
- 595 iv **WILLIAM JENNINGS**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1906, Arkansas, married 1 Dec. 1934, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[1271] **VERA ROGERS**.
- 596 v **LOUISE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1909, Arkansas. She is not listed in the 1920 census, so probably had died by then.
- 597 vi **JANICE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1913, Arkansas.

440. **WILLIAM D.**⁹ **RIGGS** (¹⁷¹*William P.*⁸, *Andrew C.*⁷, *David*⁶, *?Timothy*⁵) was born Dec. 1880 (1900 census), Arkansas, married about 1909 **CLARA** —, who was born about 1884, Arkansas.

In 1910 William “S.” Riggs resided next door to (his brother) James T. Riggs in the census (q.v.).

In 1920 W. D. Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Arkansas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Clara, 36, born in Arkansas of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Arkansas, and with his son, William R., 8, daughters, Sadie, 6, and Mary E., 3 11/12, all three born in Arkansas. Next door resided J. T. Riggs, 39, same nativities as James, and nearby was Claud M. Riggs, 29, also of the same nativities.^[1272]

Children:

- 598 i **WILLIAM R.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1912, Arkansas.
- 599 ii **SADIE**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1914, Arkansas.
- 600 iii **MARY E.**¹⁰ **RIGGS**, born about 1916, Arkansas.

1270. U.S. census, 1920, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 139, r. 75, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 194, fam. 195. Claud resided in dw. 200.

1271. *Ark. Marriage Index, 1933–1939*, Jennings Riggs to Vera Rogers, 1 Dec. 1934, Ouachita Co., vol. 2, certificate 21160.

1272. U.S. census, 1920, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 139, r. 75, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 195, fam. 196. Claud resided in dw. 200.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

442. **CLAUDE/CLAUD M.⁹ RIGGS** (¹⁷¹*William P.⁸, Andrew C.⁷, David⁶, ?Timothy⁵*) was born 3 Apr. 1890, Arkansas, and died Aug. 1982, last residence Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark.^[1273] He married **MONA** —, who was born about 1898, Arkansas.

In 1920 Claud M. Riggs, 29, a farmer born in Arkansas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., with his wife, Mona, 22, born in Arkansas of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Illinois, and with his son, Cleo, 6, and daughters, Josephine, 3 11/12, and Helen, 1 11/12, all three born in Arkansas. Nearby resided W. D. Riggs, 39, and J. T. Riggs, 48.^[1274]

Children:

- 601 i **CLEO¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1914, Arkansas.
- 602 ii **JOSEPHINE¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1916, Arkansas.
- 603 iii **HELEN¹⁰ RIGGS**, born about 1918, Arkansas.

1273. SSDI, Claude Riggs, SSN 432-60-8312, born 3 Apr. 1890, died Aug. 1982, last residence 71701 Camden, Ouachita Co., Ark., issued Ark. (1951).

1274. U.S. census, 1920, Freeo Twp., Ouachita Co., Ark., ED 139, r. 75, p. 10, sh. 10B, dw. 200, fam. 201. J. T. and W. D. resided in dwellings 194 and 195, resp.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

TENTH GENERATION

456. LUELLA¹⁰ RIGGS (²⁴⁹*Timothy⁹, John⁸, ?Thomas⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born Feb. 1876 (1900 census), Oregon. She married about 1894 **GEORGE LOWRY**, who was born Nov. 1866 (1900 census), Indiana.

In 1900 George Lowry, 33, a farmer born Nov. 1866 in Indiana of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Indiana, resided in Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with this wife of 6 years, Luella, 24, born Feb. 1876 in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Oregon. She had had two children, and both survived and resided in the household: daughters, Clara, 4, born Aug. 1895, and Minnie, 2, born Apr. 1898, both born in Oregon. They shared a dwelling with (his father-in-law) Timothy Riggs.^[1275]

In 1910 "Geo" Lowry, 43, a farmer born in Indiana of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Indiana, resided in Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., with his wife of 16 years, Luella, 34, born in Oregon of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Oregon. She had had four children, all surviving and in the household: daughters, Clara, 14, and Minnie, 11, and sons, Roy, 7, and Ray, 4, all four born in Oregon. Also in the household was his mother-in-law, Clara, 53.^[1276]

Children:

- 604 i **CLARA¹¹ LOWRY**, born Aug. 1895, Oregon.
- 605 ii **MINNIE¹¹ LOWRY**, born Apr. 1898, Oregon.
- 606 iii **ROY¹¹ LOWRY**, born about 1903, Oregon.
- 607 iv **RAY¹¹ LOWRY**, born about 1906, Oregon.

480. WILLIAM ELISHA¹⁰ RIGGS (²⁴⁹*William Riley⁹, Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born May 1871 (gravestone and 1900 census), Ray Co., Mo.,^[1277] died 1944, and was buried in Crowley Cem., Rayville, Ray Co.,

1275. U.S. census, 1900, Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 42, r. 1349, pp. 64-65, sh. 10B-11A, dw. 237, fam. 240.

1276. U.S. census, 1910, Crawfordsville Pct., Linn Co., Ore., ED 176, r. 1283, p. 22, sh. 2B, dw. 25, fam. 25.

1277. Birthplace from his son Leonard's WWI draft registration card (q.v.).

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Mo.^[1278] He married 22 July 1891, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1279] **CORA L. GRIFFEY**, who was born May 1871 (gravestone and 1900 census), Missouri, daughter of Mary Griffey, and who died 1948, and was buried in Crowley Cem.

In 1900 “Elisha W.” Riggs, 29, a farmer born May 1871 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of eight years, Cora L., 29, born May 1871 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughter, Sarah, 8, born Apr. 1892, and sons, “Jewel,” 5, born Dec. 1894, Leonard, 3, born Mar. 1897, and Fletcher, 1, born Dec. 1898, all four born in Missouri. Jesse Riggs, 24, resided next door.^[1280]

In 1910 William E. Riggs, 38, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of 18 years, Cora L., 38, born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri, and with his daughter, Sarah, 17, sons, “William J.,” 14, Leonard, 13, and Fletcher, 11, daughter, Mary, 9, and sons, Herbert, 8, “Hommer” D., 5, all seven born in Missouri, and with his mother-in-law, Mary Griffey, 75, a widow born Missouri of Missouri natives, who had had 11 children, with 10 surviving. Cora had had eight children, with seven surviving.^[1281]

In 1920 William E. Riggs, 47, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Cora

1278. *Find a Grave*, no. 212903333, William Elisha Riggs, Crowley Cem., Rayville, Ray Co., Mo., gravestone photograph, by Bill Alexander, “Riggs | Cora L. | 1871 - 1948 || Wm. Elisha | 1871 - 1944,” **unsourced** data: born 28 May 1871, Ray Co., died 31 July 1944, Buchanan Co., Mo., spouse Cora Lee Griffey Riggs, parents William Riley Riggs and Sarah O’Dell Riggs, children Herbert Riggs (1901-1974).

1279. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., “This is to certify that the undersigned minister of the gospel did, at Jerry Crowleys Residence in said County, on the 22nd day of July A.D. 1891, unite in marriage the above named persons. C. W. Newton,” where the above named persons are listed in the license issued 21 July 1891, “W. E. Riggs of __ County of Ray and State of Missouri who is under the age of twenty-one years, and Cora Griffey of __ in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years. By written consent of W. R. Riggs.” Filed for record 27 July 1891.

1280. U.S. census, 1900, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 941, p. 56, sh. 6B, dw. 151, fam. 151. Elisha resided in dw. 150.

1281. U.S. census, 1910, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 132, r. 806, p. 205, sh. 4A, dw. 93, fam. 94.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

L., 47, born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri, and with his sons, Leonard, 22, a widower, and Herbert, 17, daughter, Mary, 18, and son, Dee, 14, all four born in Missouri. Cora had had eight children, with seven surviving.^[1282] Dee was Homer D.

In 1930 William E. Riggs, 58, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Cora L., 58, born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Missouri. William was 20 at first marriage, and so was Cora.^[1283]

Known children, of eight:

- 608 i **SARAH¹¹ RIGGS**, born Apr. 1892, Missouri. She is perhaps the Sarah Riggs who married 19 Aug. 1911, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1284] Frank Bruns.
- 609 ii **JEWELL WILLIAM¹¹ RIGGS**, born 30 Dec. 1895, near Elkhorn, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1285] married 1 Dec. 1917, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1286] **MARY SMART**.
- 610 iii **LEONARD¹¹ RIGGS**, born 18 Mar. 1897, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1287] married 2 Mar. 1918, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1288] **GRACE OGG**, who was

1282. U.S. census, 1920, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 134, r. 941, p. 275, sh. 6B, dw. 140, fam. 150.

1283. U.S. census, 1930, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 6, r. 1220, p. 435, sh. 1A, dw. 3, fam. 3.

1284. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: “Marriage between Frank Bruns of Richmond County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of twenty-one years and Sarah Riggs of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years,” Richmond, 19 Aug. 1911, marriage by Rev. C. Arthur Macleod, at Richmond, Ray Co., 19 Aug. 1911, recorded 26 Aug. 1911.

1285. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Jewell William Riggs, 21, of Rayville, Mo., born 30 Dec. 1895, near Elkhorn, Ray Co., Mo., employed as farmer by his father near Elkhorn, registered 5 June 1917, Elkhorn Pct., Ray Co., Mo.

1286. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: “Marriage between Jewell W. Riggs of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of twenty-one years and Mary Smart of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years,” Richmond, 30 Nov. 1917, marriage by King Stark, MG, at Richmond, Ray Co., 1 Dec. 1917, recorded 4 Dec. 1917.

1287. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Leonard Riggs, 21, of Rayville, Mo., born 18 Mar. 1897, Ray Co., Mo., father born Ray Co., nearest relative “Grace Riggs, wife,” registered 5 June 1918, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.

1288. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: “Marriage between Leonard Riggs of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

born 22 Aug. 1897, Ray Co., daughter of Luther and Nannie (Webb) Ogg, and died 1 Nov. 1918, Richmond, of influenza and childbirth, buried 3 Nov. 1918, Ray Co. Cem.^[1289]

+ 611 iv **FLETCHER¹¹ RIGGS**, born 28 Dec. 1898, Missouri, married (1) **IZETTA DAVIS**, married (2) **MARTHA MAE PITCHER**, and had three children.

612 v **MARY¹¹ RIGGS**, born about 1901, Missouri.

613 vi **HERBERT¹¹ RIGGS**, born 1901 (gravestone), Missouri, died 1974, buried Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Ray Co., Mo.,^[1290] married 16 Dec. 1922, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1291] **HAZEL L. DAVIS**, born 1904, died 1960, Missouri, and buried next to Herbert. They had one child.

In 1930 Herbert Riggs, 28, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Hazel L., 25, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and son, Lauerr F., 6, born in Missouri. Herbert was first married at 21 and Hazel at 19. Elkin C. Riggs, 32, resided nearby.^[1292]

614 vii **HOMER D.¹¹ RIGGS**, born about 1905, Missouri.

age of twenty-one years and Grace Ogg of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years," Richmond, 1 Mar. 1918, marriage by King Stark, MG, at Richmond, Ray Co., 2 Mar. 1918, recorded 29 Apr. 1918.

1289. Death certificate, Mo. State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, reg. dist. no. 744, file no. 41621-1, primary reg. dist. no. 3035, reg. no. 13, Grace Ogg Riggs, died 1 Nov. 1918, Richmond, Richmond Twp., Ray Co., influenza, contributing factor childbirth, aged 21 yrs. 2 mos. 10 dys., born 22 Aug. 1897, Ray Co., Mo., female, white, married, father Luther Ogg, born Ray Co., Mo., mother Nannie Webb, born Ray Co., Mo., husband Leonard Riggs, informant Leonard Riggs, of Richmond, Mo., buried 3 Nov. 1918, Ray Co. Cem.

1290. *Find a Grave*, no. 17604092, Old New Garden Primitive Baptist Cem., Wood Heights, Ray Co., Mo., gravestone photograph, by Shanna Cockrum-Eisenbrandt, "Riggs | Mother | Hazel L. | 1904-1960 || Father | Herbert | 1901-1974."

1291. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805-2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: "Marriage between Herbert Riggs of Richmond in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of twenty-one years and Hazel Davis of Richmond in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is under the age of eighteen years. Consent of father of Hazel Davis," Richmond, 16 Dec. 1922, marriage by Ferd [sic] L. Alexander, MG, at Richmond, Ray Co., 16 Dec. 1922, recorded 23 Dec. 1922.

1292. U.S. census, 1930, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 7, r. 1220, p. 51, sh. 1B, dw. 20, fam. 20. Elkin resided in dw. 25.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

482. JESSE¹⁰ RIGGS (²⁴⁹*William Riley*⁹, *Elisha*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 15 May 1876, Missouri, died 18 May 1931, and was buried in O'Dell Dem., Ray Co., Mo. He married (1) **VICTORIA/NICIA** —, who was born 27 Feb. 1880 (gravestone) or Feb. 1881 (1900 census), Missouri, died 15 Oct. 1912, and was buried next to Jesse.^[1293] He married (2) **LUCILLE** —, who was born 4 Jan. 1880, died 27 May 1918, and was buried next to Jesse.^[1294]

In 1900 Jesse Riggs, 24, a farm laborer born May 1876 in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife of one year, Victoria, 19, born Feb. 1881 in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughter, Nellie M., 1/12, born Apr. 1900 in Missouri. Elisha W. Riggs, 29, resided next door.^[1295]

In 1910 Jesse Riggs, 34, a farm laborer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Excelsior Springs, Fishing River Twp., Clay Co., Mo., with his wife of 11 years, Victoria, 30, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, and with his daughters, Myrtle, 10, and Auline, 4, both born in Missouri.^[1296]

Children of the first marriage, to Victoria:

- 615 i **NELLIE MYRTLE¹¹ RIGGS**, born Apr. 1900, Missouri.
- 616 ii **AULINE¹¹ RIGGS**, born about 1906, Missouri.

486. ELKIN COATES¹⁰ RIGGS (²⁴⁹*William Riley*⁹, *Elisha*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 24 Sept. 1897, Missouri, and died Nov. 1980, last residence Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.^[1297] He married 24 Aug. 1918,

1293. Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O'Dell Cem., "[Riggs] Jesse, May 15, 1876–May 18, 1931, wife Nicia, Feb 27, 1880–Oct 15, 1912."

1294. Ray Co., Mo., Cems., O'Dell Cem., "[Riggs] Lucille, Jan 4, 1880–May 27, 1918."

1295. U.S. census, 1900, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 775, p. 56, sh. 6B, dw. 150, fam. 150. Elisha resided in dw. 151.

1296. U.S. census, 1910, Excelsior Springs, Fishing River Twp., Clay Co., Mo., ED 17, r. 941, p. 103, sh. 17A, dw. 358, fam. 402.

1297. SSDI, Elkin Riggs, SSN 486-36-4934, born 24 Sept. 1897, died Nov. 1980, last benefit and residence 64085 Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., issued Mo. (before 1951); *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Elkin Coates Riggs, 20, of Excelsior Springs, Ray or Clay Co. (both given in record), Mo., born 24 Sept. 1897, farmer, nearest relative Mary Lieu Riggs of same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo. [Find a Grave, no. 17340921, has him Elkin Coates Riggs, born 1875](#)

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Richmond,^[1298] **MARY LIEU DAVIS**, who was born about 1897, Missouri. Elkin was the informant on his mother's death in 1944.

In 1930 Elkin C. Riggs, 32, a state highway patrolman born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Texas, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Mary L., 33, born in Missouri of Missouri natives and daughter, Mary L., 8, born in Missouri. Elkin was first married at 20 and Mary at 21. Herbert Riggs, 28, resided nearby.^[1299]

Child:

617 i **MARY L.**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born about 1922, Missouri.

487. BEULAH A.¹⁰ **RIGGS** (₂₄₉*William Riley*⁹, *Elisha*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born about 1901, Missouri. She married about 1917 **CURTIS G. ODELL**, who was born about 1896, Missouri.

In 1930 Curtis G. Odell, 34, a farmer born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., with his wife, Beulah A., 29, born in Missouri of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Texas, his daughters, Helen F., 10, Wilma M., 5, and Louetta A., 11/12, all three born in Missouri, and with his mother-in-law, Mary A. Riggs, 69 (q.v.). Curtis was first married at 21, and Beulah at 16.^[1300]

Children:

618 i **HELEN F.**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born about 1920, Missouri.

619 ii **WILMA M.**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born about 1925, Missouri.

620 iii **LOUETTA A.**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born about 1929, Missouri.

[sic], died 11 Nov. 1980, buried in Sunny Slope Cem., Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., wife Mary Lieucreria Davis, born 19 June 1896, Mo., died 23 Nov. 1983, Mo., buried Sunny Slope Cem., all unsourced.

1298. Mo. *Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: "Marriage between Elkin C. Riggs of Excelsior Springs in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is of the age of twenty and Mary L. Davis of Orrick in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years, By personal Consent of W. R. Riggs father of Elkin C. Riggs," Richmond, 23 Aug. 1918, marriage by E. M. Stigers, "A Baptist Minister," at Richmond, Ray Co., 24 Aug. 1918, recorded 28 Aug. 1918.

1299. U.S. census, 1930, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 7, r. 1220, p. 51, sh. 1B, dw. 25, fam. 26. Herbert resided in dw. 20. **I have not yet identified Herbert.**

1300. U.S. census, 1930, Fishing River Twp., Ray Co., Mo., ED 135, r. 941, p. 56, sh. 6B, dw. 158, fam. 159.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

506. VIRGINIA AGNES PEARL¹⁰ RIGGS (₂₈₉*Edwin Edward*⁹, *Elisha*⁸, *Daniel*⁷, *Timothy*⁶, *Timothy*⁵) was born 17 Jan. 1912, Salmon, Lemhi Co., Idaho,^[1301] died 10 Apr. 1980, Longview Co., Wash.,^[1302] and was buried in Cowlitz View Memorial Gardens, Kelso, Cowlitz Co., Wash.^[1303] She married 14 Sept. 1928, Kelso, Clark Co., Wash.,^[1304] **ROBERT A. BYRUM**, who was born 31 May 1908,^[1305] Montana, died 30 Dec. 1988, Longview Co., Wash.,^[1306] and was buried with his wife.

In 1940 Robert A. Byrum, 31, a laborer born in Montana, resided in Dungan Pct., Cowlitz Co., Wash., with his wife, Virginia A., 28, born in Idaho, and with his daughter, Roberta, 10, born in Washington, and sons, Dean, 5, born in Oregon, and Jimmy, 3, born in Washington. They (at least Robert, and excluding the youngest child) resided in Horney Co., Ore., in 1935.^[1307]

Known children:

- 621 i **ROBERTA¹¹ BYRUM**, born about 1930, Washington.
- 622 ii **DEAN¹¹ BYRUM**, born about 1935, Oregon.
- 623 iii **JAMES G.¹¹ BYRUM**, born 22 Mar. 1937 (gravestone), Washington, died 9 Jan. 1974, and buried in Cowlitz View Memorial Gardens, Kelso, Cowlitz Co., Wash.^[1308]

1301. *Idaho Birth Index, 1861–1916, Stillbirth Index, 1905–1956*, Virginia Agnes Pearl Riggs, born 17 Jan. 1912, Salmon, Lemhi Co., Idaho, 5am, father Edwin Riggs, mother Maud Carey, certificate 3904.

1302. *Wash. Death Index, 1940–2014*, Virginia A. Byrum, 68, resident of Cowlitz Co., Wash., died 10 Apr. 1980, Longview Co., Wash., SSN 532–07–8315, certificate 7156.

1303. *Find a Grave*, no. 28583857, gravestone photograph, by Lynn Hasty, Cowlitz View Memorial Gardens, Kelso, Cowlitz Co., Wash., “Byrum | Robert A. | 1908 Father 1988 || side by side | forever || Virginia A. | 1912 Mother 1980.”

1304. *Wash. Marriage Records, 1854–2013*, image online, Clark Co., 1928, no. 44608, Robert Byrum to Virginia Riggs, both of Cowlitz Co., Wash., married 14 Sept. 1928, Kelso, Clark Co., by Thomas Jeffreys MG, witnesses Esther Thompson, Clarence A. Trotter, filed 29 Sept. 1928.

1305. SSDI, Robert A. Byrum, SSN 532–07–8315, born 31 May 1908, died 30 Dec. 1988, last residence 98612 Cathlamet, Wahkiakum Co., Wash., issued Wash. (before 1951).

1306. *Wash. Death Index, 1940–2014*, Robert A. Byrum, 80, resident of Cowlitz Co., Wash., died 30 Dec. 1988, Longview Co., Wash., SSN 532–07–8315 [same as given for his wife], certificate 30586.

1307. U.S. census, 1940, Dungan Pct., Cowlitz Co., Wash., ED 847, r. 4337, p. 390, sh. 61A, dw. 55.

1308. *Find a Grave*, no. 29825798, gravestone photograph, by Lynn Hasty, Cowlitz View Memorial Gardens, Kelso, Cowlitz Co., Wash., “Beloved son | Jimmy G. Byrum | Mar. 22, 1937–Jan. 9, 1974.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

512. JAMES ARTHUR¹⁰ RIGGS (₃₀₄*Reuben F.⁹, James D.⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 15 May 1880, Florence, Chase Co., Kans.,^[1309] and died 20 Dec. 1945, Stanislaus Co., Calif.^[1310] He married about 1908^[1311] **JANETTE B. CLARK**, who was born July 1873, Oregon,^[1312] daughter of Justin P. and Elizabeth (–) Clark.

In 1910 James A. Riggs, 29, a gas works operator born in Kansas of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Virginia, resided in Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif., with his wife of two years, Janette, 29, born in Oregon of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Michigan. She had had no children.^[1313]

In 1920 James A. Riggs, 39, a plant superintendant born in Kansas of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Virginia, resided in Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., with his wife, Janette C., 40, born in Oregon of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Michigan, and his mother-in-law, Elizabeth Clark, 73, a widow born in Michigan of a father born in Vermont and a mother in New York.^[1314]

526. MERVIN DALE¹⁰ SLUMP (₃₂₂*Rhoda Elizabeth⁹, Eli H.⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 30 Dec. 1913,^[1315] Iowa, died 10 May 1987, Hudson,

1309. *U.S. WWII Draft Registration Cards*, James Arthur Riggs, 61, of Modesto, Stanislaus Co., Calif., born 15 May 1880, Florence, Chase Co., Kans., reference Charles Riggs, of Long Beach, Calif.

1310. *Calif. Death Index, 1940–1997*, James Arthur Riggs, SSN 557-10-6899, male, born 15 May 1880, Kans., died 20 Dec. 1945, Stanislaus Co., mother's maiden name Wilson, father's surname Riggs.

1311. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, James Arthur Riggs, 38, of Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., born 15 May 1880, nearest relative "(Wife) Janette Clark Riggs," of Santa Barbara, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Santa Barbara.

1312. U.S. census, 1900, La Grande, Union Co., Ore., ED 125, r. 1352, p. 106, sh. 6A, dw. 123, fam. 124, lists Justin P. Clark, 68, born Dec. 1835, Ohio, wife, Elizabeth, 54, born Feb. 1846, Mich., and four surviving of five children, including dau. "Jennett" B., 26, born July 1873, Ore.

1313. U.S. census, 1910, ong Beach, Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 45, r. 85, p. 215, sh. 11A, dw. 300, fam. 330

1314. U.S. census, 1920, Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara Co., Calif., ED 87, r. 146, p. 11, sh. 4B, dw. 83, fam. 94.

1315. SSDI, Mervin Slump, SSN 482-32-5028. born 30 Dec. 1913, died May 1987, last residence 68144 Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebr., issued Iowa (before 1951).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

St. Croix Co., Wisc.,^[1316] last residence Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebr., and was buried in Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa.^[1317] He married **RUBY GRACE CASSON**,^[1318] who was born 10 Jan. 1909,^[1319] near Macedonia, Iowa,^[1320] daughter of Walter Charles and Elizabeth Grace (Keast) Casson, and died 15 Nov. 1985, last residence Omaha, and was buried next to her husband.

Children:^[1321]

- 624 i **MERVIN LEE**¹¹ **SLUMP**, born 26 Apr. 1939, married 29 July 1962 **JOSEPHINE LUCINDA FEE**, born 17 July 1940, and had three children.^[1322]
- 625 ii **BETTY ROXSENE**¹¹ **SLUMP**, my correspondent on this family, born 30 Sept. 1941, married (1) 3 Sept. 1964 **CHARLES WILLARD WASHICK II**, born 15 Feb. 1936, died 1 Apr. 1968, and married (2) 20 Dec. 1969 **JOHN WALTERS**, born 3 July 1939, and had two children.^[1323]

1316. *Wisc. Death Index, 1959–1997*, “[cert. no.] 011229 [death date] 05/10/1987 [last name] Slump [first name] Mervin Dale [death co.] STRC [res. co.] 0110”; Mervin’s daughter, Betty, stated in an email to me 5 July 2011, “My Dad died in a hospital in Hudson, WI on May 10, 1987.”

1317. Gravestone photographs, by Lois Forsberg, Evergreen Cem., Red Oak, Montgomery Co., Iowa, “Slump | Ruby G. Casson | 1909 - 1985 || Mervin Dale | 1913 - 1987 | Parents of | Mervin-Betty-Lois-Charles,” with two nearby flat stones “Ruby Grace” and “Mervin Dale,” emailed to me 7 Aug. 2011; confirmed by email from Betty Walters, 27 Aug. 2011.

1318. Ruby’s daughter, Betty, states in an email to me 5 July 2011, “Ruby Grace Casson Slump: My mother died of breast cancer on November 15, 1985.”

1319. SSDI, Ruby Slump, SSN 480-34-6053. born 10 Jan. 1909, died Nov. 1985, last residence and benefit 68144 Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebr., issued Iowa (before 1951).

1320. Ruby’s daughter, Betty, states in an email to me 5 July 2011, “My Mother’s middle name was Grace. The Census forms all give her name as Ruby G. Casson or just Ruby Casson. She was born on 10-January-1909 at the Casson family farm home near Macedonia, Iowa. Her parents were Walter Charles Casson and Elizabeth Grace Keast - married .28 Feb 1895 (We have the Marriage Certificate.) Walter was born in Yorkshire, England (1910, 1920 Federal census). Elizabeth Keast was born in Illinois (1910, 1920 Federal Census).”

1321. Daughter Betty states in an email to me 10 July 2011, “my parents tombstone is inscribed ‘Parents of Mervin, Betty, Lois and Charles.’”

1322. Sister Betty states in an email to me 10 July 2011, listing the children of Mervin and Ruby, “1. Mervin Lee Slump: b. 26-April-1939 m. 29-July-1962 to Josephine Lucinda Fee b. 17-July-17-1940 [sic] (three children).”

1323. Betty states in an email to me 10 July 2011, listing the children of Mervin and Ruby, “2. Betty Roxsene Slump: b. 30-September-1941 m. 03-September-1964 to Charles Willard Washick II - b. 15-February-1936, d. 01-April-1968 no children; m. 20-December-1969 to John Walters b.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 626 iii **LOIS MARIE**¹¹ **SLUMP**, born 15 Aug. 1943, married 13 June 1970 **JAMES CARL FORSBERG**, born 13 Nov. 1942, and had two children.^[1324]
- 627 iv **CHARLES WALTER**¹¹ **SLUMP**, born 14 Aug. 1945, married 26 Nov. 1966 **LINDA MARIE RAMSBOTTOM**, born 29 Feb. 1948, and had three children.^[1325]

528. CHARLES LEONARD¹⁰ **RIGGS** (₃₂₃*James Samuel*⁹, *Hasel Peter*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *Timothy*⁵)^[1326] was born 15 July 1880, Kent, Portage Co., Iowa,^[1327] and died 22 Nov. 1944, Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., and was buried in the Spearfish cemetery.^[1328] He married 10 Apr. 1903, Hastings, Adams Co., Nebr.,^[1329] **MABEL/MABLE P. WILSON**, who was born about 1883, Missouri, daughter of Robert and Martha (–) Wilson.^[1330]

In 1910 Charles L. Riggs, 27, a laborer born in Iowa of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Illinois, resided in Crow Peak School District, Lawrence Co., S.D., with his wife of seven years, Mable, 27, born in Missouri of a father born in Illinois and a mother of unknown nativity, and

03-July-1939. (two children).”

1324. Sister Betty states in an email to me 10 July 2011, listing the children of Mervin and Ruby, “3. Lois Marie Slump: b. 15-August-1943 m. 13-June-1970 to James Carl Forsberg b. 13-November-1942 (two children).” Lois Forsberg provided some of the gravestone photographs for this family.

1325. Sister Betty states in an email to me 10 July 2011, listing the children of Mervin and Ruby, “4. Charles Walter Slump: b. 14-August-1945 m. 26-November-1966 to Linda Marie Ramsbottom. b. 29-Feb-1948 (three children).”

1326. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 1, “My father, Leonard Charles Riggs, was born on July 15, 1880.” This is the only case where I found a reversal of the names, but it is an important one, but in email from descendants Keith¹² Riggs and June¹² Harvey, 11–12 May 2010, they agreed that “Charles Leonard” is the correct order., although he went by “Leonard” all his life.

1327. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Charles Leonard Riggs, 35, born 15 July 1880, farmer, wife Mable Riggs of Spearfish, S.D., signed Charles Leonard Riggs, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Lawrence Co., S.D.; obit.(q.v.), “Riggs was born July 15, 1880 at Kent, Ohio.”

1328. *S.D. Death Index, 1905–1955*, Charles L. Riggs, certificate no. 220831, died 22 Nov. 1944, Lawrence Co.; obit. (q.v.), “Charles Leonard Riggs, 64, who died at his home in Spearfish Nov. 23” and “Interment was in the Spearfish cemetery.”

1329. Obit. (q.v.), “He was married April 10, 1903 to Mabel Wilson, Harvard, Neb.”; Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 2, “My dad met Mabel Wilson. They were married on April 10, 1903”; Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, “married Mayme [sic] Wilson April 10, 1903 at Hastings, Nebraska.”

1330. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 14, “[photo] My grandfather, Robert Wilson, holding me,” 22, “[photo] Robert and Martha Wilson,” and “my grandparents, Robert and Martha Wilson.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

with his son, Clarence, 2, born in South Dakota of a mother born in Illinois. They resided in the household of John W. Huff. Mable had had two children, with one surviving.^[1331]

In 1920 Charles L. Riggs, 39, a farmer born in Iowa of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Illinois, resided in Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., with his wife, Mabel P., 37, born in Missouri of Illinois natives, and with his sons, Clarence L., 10, and James D., 7, both born in South Dakota.^[1332]

In 1930 C. L. Riggs, 50, a farmer born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Lawrence Co., S.D., with his wife, Mable, 48, born in Missouri of a father born in Illinois and a mother in Missouri, and with his son, James, 18, born in South Dakota. C. L. was 22 at first marriage, and Mable was 20.^[1333]

An obituary for Charles:

Funeral services were held Saturday at 2 p.m. at the McColley chapel in Spearfish for Charles Leonard Riggs, 64, who died at his home in Spearfish Nov. 23. Rev Robert Wagner of the Methodist church was in charge. Interment was in the Spearfish cemetery . . .

Riggs was born July 15, 1880 at Kent, Ohio, and moved with his parents to Long Pine, Neb., and then to Hastings, Neb. When he was about 21 he went to Denver, Colo., where he lived for one year, before going to Spearfish where he had lived since.

He had been engaged in farming and dairying in Spearfish for more than 40 years.

He was married April 10, 1903 to Mabel Wilson, Harvard, Neb.

He is survived by his widow, two sons, Clarence L. Riggs, and James Riggs, both of Spearfish, four grandchildren, Spearfish, a brother James H. Riggs, Morrill, Neb., and a sister [sic], Mattie Johnson, Morrill, Neb. James H. Riggs arrived in Spearfish to attend funeral services.^[1334]

1331. U.S. census, 1910, Crow Peak School District, Lawrence Co., S.D., ED 41, r. 1483, p. 72, sh. 4A, dw. 4[8?], fam. 4[8?].

1332. U.S. census, 1920, Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., ED 123, r. 1721, p. 279, sh. 5A, dw. 78, fam. 80.

1333. U.S. census, 1930, Lawrence Co., S.D., ED 33, r. 2226, p. 152, sh. 4A, dw. 79, fam. 83.

1334. Obit., undated and unknown newspaper (but probably the *Queen City Mail*, according to

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Children:

- 628 i [SON]¹¹ RIGGS, born and died after only a few days, north of Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D.^[1335]
- + 629 ii CLARENCE LEROY¹¹ RIGGS, born 21 24 Aug. 1908, South Dakota, married (1) KATHERINE ANN ANDREWS, married (2) DOROTHY FROST, and had five children.
- 630 iii JAMES DELBERT¹¹ RIGGS, born 7 Mar. 1912,^[1336] South Dakota, married 25 Nov. 1938^[1337] MILDRED JENNY ROLFSNESS, born 30 July 1914, died 19 Sept. 2007, last residence Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D.^[1338]

531. MAITA BELL¹⁰ RIGGS (₃₂₃James Samuel⁹, Hasel Peter⁸, Samuel⁷, Daniel⁶, Timothy⁵) was born 19 Mar. 1891 (SSDI) or Mar. 1894 (1900 census), Nebraska, and died Jan. 1979, last residence Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr.^[1339] She married (1) about 1910 ROY A. JOHNSON, who was born about 1888, Nebraska. She married (2), before the 1930 census, — STROPES, who died before the 1930 census. She married (3), after the 1930 census, — AMEN, who was probably Fred Amen, born 22 Nov. 1893, died June 1976, last residence Scottsbluff.^[1340]

In 1920 Roy A. Johnson, 32, a drayman with is own team, born in Nebraska of Swedish natives, resided in Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., with his wife, Maita B., 26, born in Nebraska of a father born in Missouri

descendant June¹² Harvey), "Funeral Services Held Last Saturday For Spearfish Man," photocopy of newspaper item courtesy of June Harvey. I believe Mattie Johnson was actually his niece Martha Johnson as his sister, Maita, was last named Maita Stropes in the 1930 census.

1335. Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, "Later he ['Leonard Charles'] went to work for a man named Tonn, on a ranch north of Spearfish, in Spearfish Valley. Here their first son was born, lived only a few days and died. He was buried on that farm, which is now owned by Evonne Ward."

1336. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 12, "On March 7, 1912, my brother, James Delbert, was born."

1337. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 127, "Jim had married Mildred Rolfsness on November 25, 1938."

1338. SSDI, Mildred Jenny Riggs, SSN 504-68-4857, born 30 July 1914, died 19 Sept. 2007, last residence 57783 Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., issued S.D. (1969).

1339. SSDI, Maita Amen, SSN 507-10-6667, born 19 Mar. 1891, died Jan. 1979, last residence and last benefit 69361 Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., issued Nebr. (before 1951).

1340. SSDI, Fred Amen, SSN 508-28-2231, born 22 Nov. 1893, died June 1976, last residence 69361 Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., issued Nebr. (before 1951).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

and a mother in Illinois, and his son, James F., 2, born in Nebraska [his parents' nativities are incorrect]. Next door resided James S. Riggs.^[1341]

In 1930 Maita Stropes, 38, born in Nebraska, resided in the household (q.v.) of Martha Riggs, 74, in Morrill, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., with her daughter, Martha Johnson, 9, born in Nebraska of Nebraska natives. Maita was first married at age 18.^[1342]

Children of the first marriage, to Roy:

- 631 i JAMES F.¹¹ JOHNSON, born about 1918, Nebraska.
- 632 ii MARTHA¹¹ JOHNSON, born about 1921, Nebraska.

574. MARION CHARLES¹⁰ RIGGS (³⁸⁶*Ralph Leroy*⁹, *Henry H.*⁸, *Jesse*⁷, *Reuben*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 18 Sept. 1903, **Monmouth, Warren Co., Ill.**, and died Jan. 1984 (SSDI)^[1343] or **18 Jan. 1983, Derby, Sedgwick Co., Kans.**,^[1344] last residence Conway Springs, Sumner Co., Kans. He married 15 Nov. 1924, Kingfisher Co., Okla.,^[1345] **ELVA ALMA HARMON**, who was born about 1904, Oklahoma, daughter of John S. and Mary C. (–) Harmon.^[1346]

In 1930 M. C. Riggs, 26, a highway construction worker born in Illinois of Illinois natives, resided in Perry, Noble Co., Okla., with his wife, Alma, 26, born in Oklahoma of a father born in Ohio and a mother in Germany, and with his sons, Marvin, 4, and “Dean,” 1, both born in Oklahoma. M. C. was first married at 21, and Alma at 21.^[1347]

1341. U.S. census, 1920, Morrill Village, Ford Pct., Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., ED 221, r. 1001, p. 8, sh. 5B, dw. 105, fam. 106. James resided in dw. 104.

1342. U.S. census, 1930, Morrill Village, Ford District, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebr., ED 8, r. 1292, p. 264, sh. 2A, dw. 33, fam. 34.

1343. SSDI, Marion Riggs, SSN 443-05-1535, born 18 Sept. 1903, died Jan. 1984, last residence 67031 Conway Springs, Sumner Co., Kans., issued Okla. (before 1951).

1344. Email from his grandson Randall Ray¹² Riggs, 20 Nov. 2011, “His [Deane Leroy Riggs] Father was Marion Charles Riggs (he went by MC) b 18 September 1903 in Monmouth, Illinois d 18 January 1983 in Derby, Kansas. Married to Elva Alma (went by Alma) Harmon 15 November 1924.”

1345. *Okla. Co. Marriages, 1891–1959*, Marion Charles Riggs, 21, to Miss Elva Alma Harmon, 21, 15 Nov. 1924, Kingfisher Co., Okla.

1346. U.S. census, 1910, Crowell Twp., Major Co., Okla., ED 171, r. 1262, p. 61, sh. 12A, dw. 244, fam. 244, lists John S. Harmon, 48, born Ohio, wife Mary C., 44, born Germany, with 11 children, including daughter “Alma E.,” 6, born Okla.

1347. U.S. census, 1930, Perry, Noble Co., Okla., ED 19, r. 1915, p. 227, sh. 6A, dw. 133, fam. 134.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

Children:

- 633 i **MARVIN**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born about 1926, Oklahoma.
634 ii **DEANE LEROY**¹¹ **RIGGS**, born 25 June 1928, Keyes, Cimarron Co., Okla.,^[1348] married 25 May 1947 **DONNA JOAN WILLIAMS**, and had at least one child: (1) Randall Ray¹² Riggs, born 30 Mar. 1956, Hardtner, Barber Co., Kans., who is a contributor to the Riggs/Rigg DNA Study Group and my correspondent on this family.

588. RUEL NAPOLEON¹⁰ **RIGGS** (₄₁₀*William Napoleon*⁹, *David C.*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 15 Dec. 1899 (gravestone), Bearden, Ouachita Co., Ark.,^[1349] died 2 Dec. 1966, and was buried at Forest Lawn Memorial Park and Funeral Home, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex.^[1350] He married 6 Apr. 1928, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1351] **ROSE ETHEL RILEY**, who born 12 Feb. 1906 (gravestone), Jenesee, La.,^[1352] died 19 June 1957, and was buried near her husband.^[1353]

In 1930 Ruel N. Riggs, 30, a service station bookkeeper born in Arkansas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Mississippi, resided in Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., with his wife, Ethel R., 24, born in Louisiana of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Louisiana, and with his son, Ruel R, 1, born in Texas. Ruel N. was first married at 28, and Ethel at 22.^[1354]

1348. Email from Randall Ray¹² Riggs, 20 Nov. 2011, "You do have my correct date of birth, 30 March 1956 Hardtner, Barber, Kansas. | My father is Deane Leroy Riggs b 25 June 1928 in Keyes, Oklahoma. He is still living. Married to Donna Joan Williams 25 May 1947 She, also, is still living."

1349. Birthplace from son Ruel's birth certificate (q.v.).

1350. *Find a Grave*, no. 67613748, gravestone photograph, by Mary Casey, Forest Lawn Memorial Park and Funeral Home, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., "Father | Ruel N. Riggs | Dec. 15, 1899 Dec. 2, 1966."

1351. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837-2015*, no. 12090, R. N. Riggs to Ethel Riley, 6 Apr. 1928, Jefferson Co., Tex.

1352. Birthplace from son Ruel's birth certificate (q.v.). However, I did not discover the actual town anywhere.

1353. *Find a Grave*, no. 67613615, gravestone photograph, by Mary Casey, Forest Lawn Memorial Park and Funeral Home, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., "Mother | Ethel R. Riggs | Feb. 12, 1906 - June 19, 1957."

1354. U.S. census, 1930, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., ED 9, r. ?, p. 109, sh. 1A, dw. 12, fam. 13.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1940 Ruel N. Riggs, 40, a budget manager for a repair service born in Arkansas, resided in Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., with his wife, Ethel, 34, born in Louisiana, and with his sons, Ruel Jr., 11, and Jerry, 6, and daughter, "Janice," 2, all born in Texas. Ruel, Ethel, and Ruel Jr. had resided in the same place in 1935, and Jerry in the same house.^[1355]

Children:

- 635 i **RUEL RILEY**^[1356] **RIGGS**, born 9 Mar. 1929, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1356] married 16 July 1954, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1357] **MATTIE GRACE WRIGHT**, born 19 Nov. 1932, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1358] daughter of William Hubbard and Dorothy Estelle (Mitchell) Wright.
- + 636 ii **JERRY WAYNE**^[1359] **RIGGS**, born 16 Apr. 1934, Houston, Harris Co., Tex., married **JO ANN NELSON**, and had three children.
- 637 iii **JANIS ARNOLD**^[1360] **RIGGS**, born 21 Oct. 1937, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1359] married 30 Aug. 1957, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1360] **JAMES TROY DAVIS**, born 6 July 1938, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1361] son of James Troy and Opal Loraine (Munso) Davis.

1355. U.S. census, 1940, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., ED 123-37, r. 4077, p. 526, sh. 7A, dw. 142.

1356. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Ruel Riley Riggs, born 9 Mar. 1929, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Ruel Napoleon Riggs, born Bearden, Ark., mother Rose Ethel Riley, born Jenese, La.

1357. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Ruel Riley Riggs to Mattie Grace Wright, 16 July 1954 (engaged 13 July), Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 63485.

1358. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Mattie Grace Wright, born 19 Nov. 1932, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., father William Hubbard Wright, born Ala., mother Dorothy Estelle Mitchell, born Beaumont, Tex.

1359. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Janis Arnold Riggs, female, born 21 Oct. 1937, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Ruel Napoleon Riggs, mother Rose Ethel Riley, r. 1937_0006.

1360. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Janis Arnold Riggs to James Troy Davis, 30 Aug. 1957 (engaged 28 Aug.), Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 70355.

1361. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, James Troy Davis, male, born 6 July 1938, Jefferson Co., Tex., father James Troy Davis, mother Opal Loraine Munso, r. 1938_0002.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

ELEVENTH GENERATION

611. FLETCHER¹¹ RIGGS (₄₈₀*William Elisha¹⁰, William Riley⁹, Elisha⁸, Reuben⁷, Timothy⁶, Timothy⁵*) was born 28 Dec. 1898, Missouri,^[1362] and died 12 Dec. 1976, last residence Versailles, Morgan Co., Mo.,^[1363] and was buried in Crowley Cem., Rayville, Ray Co.^[1364] He married (1) 27 Apr. 1918, Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.,^[1365] **IZETTA DAVIS**, and was still married to her at draft registration on 12 Sept. 1918. He was unmarried by the 1920 census, and married (2) 28 Feb. 1923 (license), Jackson Co., Mo.,^[1366] **MARTHA MAE PITCHER**, who was born 25 Sept. 1902 (gravestone), West Virginia, died 17 Aug. 1997, and was buried next to her husband.

In 1920 Fletcher Riggs, 21, single [*sic*], a bank clerk born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., as a boarder in the household of Japa[tt?]lea Odell, 64.^[1367]

1362. *WWI Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918*, Fletcher Riggs, 19, of Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., born 28 Dec. 1898, clerk, Federal Reserve Bank, Kansas City, nearest relative Izetta Riggs of same address, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Kansas City, Mo.

1363. SSDI, Fletcher Riggs, SSN 486-01-4758, born 28 Dec. 1898, died Dec. 1976, last residence 65084 Versailles, Morgan Co., Mo., issued Mo. (before 1951).

1364. Gravestone photograph, added by Bill Alexander, Crowley Cem., Rayville, Ray Co., Mo., “Riggs | Martha Mae | Sept. 25 190[2?] | Aug. 17, 1997 || Fletcher | Dec. 28, 1898 | Dec. 12, 1976,” *Find a Grave*, no. 21290266.

1365. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage record image, Ray Co., Mo., license: “Marriage between Fletcher Riggs of Rayville in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is of the age of 19 years and Izetta Davis of Orrick in the County of Ray and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years, B[y] written Consent of W. E. Riggs father of Fletcher Riggs,” Richmond, 26 Apr. 1918, marriage by E. M. Stigers, “A Baptist Minister,” at Richmond, Ray Co., 27 Apr. 1918, recorded 29 Apr. 1918.

1366. *Mo. Marriage Records, 1805–2002*, actual marriage license image, Jackson Co., Mo., license application A6458, male affidavit: “I Fletcher Riggs of Kansas City County of Jackson and State of Missouri desiring to procure a license to marry Mae Pitcher of Kansas City County of Jackson and State of Missouri do hereby solemnly swear, that I am the age of 24 years, and thst the said Mae Pitcher is of the age of 22 years, and that we are both single and unmarried and not first cousins, and may lawfully contract an be joined in marriage. [signed] Fletcher Riggs. Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28 day of Feby 1923, Charles R. Moore, Recorder,” followed by a female affidavit verifying the male affidavit.

1367. U.S. census, 1920, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., ED 146, r. 927, p. 92, sh. 4A dw. 85, fam. 90.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1930, Fletcher Riggs, 30, a bookkeeper in a grain company born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., with his wife, Martha M., 28, born in West Virginia of West Virginia natives, and his son, Fletcher E., 6, daughter, Vera M., 4 3/12, and son, James R., 2 6/12, all three born in Missouri of a mother born in West Virginia. Fletcher was 24 at first [sic] marriage, and Martha was 22.^[1368]

Children:

- 638 i **FLETCHER E.**¹² **RIGGS**, born 21 Dec. 1923, Missouri,^[1369] enlisted 9 Dec. 1942, Ft. Leavenworth, Kans.^[1370] Has possible relative (son?) Roger E. Riggs.^[1371]

A snippet from Google Books:

Fletcher E. Riggs, Ph.D. candidate in economics, Vanderbilt University, for research on economic aspects of the allocation and use of resources in Southern agriculture.^[1372]

- 639 ii **VERA M.**¹² **RIGGS**, born about 1926, Missouri.
640 iii **JAMES R.**¹² **RIGGS**, born about 1928, Missouri.

1368. U.S. census, 1930, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., ED 144, r. 1198, p. 210, sh. 6B, dw. 24, fam. 24.

1369. *U.S. Public Records Index, Vol. 1*, Fletcher E. Riggs, born 21 Dec. 1923, address 1402 Shepard Dr #Da107, Sterling, VA 20164-4425 [also a Fletcher E. Riggs, 1654 Cedar Hollow Way, Reston, VA 20194-1727 (1993)]; *U.S. Public Records Index, Vol. 2*, Fletcher E. Riggs, born 21 Dec. 1923, address 1100 13th St. N, Naples, FL 34102-5486.; *U.S. Phone and Address Directories, 1993–2002*, Fletcher Riggs, Naples, FL, 34105-2243, 941-263-4371, resident 2002, record no. 125578539.

1370. *U.S. WWII Army Enlistment Records, 1938–1946*, Fletcher E. Riggs, born 1923, Mo., resident of Buchanan Co., Mo., enlisted 9 Dec. 1942, Ft. Leavenworth, Kans., infantry, private, for duration, single, no dependents.

1371. *Mar De Suenos, LLC*, <www.corporationwiki.com/Florida/Naples/mar-de-suenos-llc-6094562.aspx>, “incorporated by Fletcher E Riggs, . . . , Roger Riggs, at 852 1st Ave. S. Ste. 101, Naples FL 34102, incorporated 5 July 2001, currently not active.

1372. <Google Books> snippet, *Annual Report*, by Social Science Research Council, 1952, p. 52. Also lists *Economics of Watershed Planning*, eds. George S. Tolley and Fletcher E. Riggs, The Iowa State University Press, Ames, 1961.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

629. CLARENCE LEROY¹¹ RIGGS (⁵²⁸*Charles Leonard*¹⁰, *James Samuel*⁹, *Hasel Peter*⁸, *Samuel*⁷, *Daniel*⁶, *?Timothy*⁵)^[1373] was born 21 Aug. 1908,^[1374] South Dakota, and died 20 Jan. 2002, last residence Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D.^[1375] He married (1) 3 Feb. 1930, Rapid City, Pennington Co., S.D.,^[1376] **KATHERINE ANN ANDREWS**, who was born about 1908, South Dakota, daughter of Albert Andrews. She divorced him 24 Mar. 1933, Deadwood, Lawrence Co., S.D.^[1377] He married (2) 3 Mar. 1935, Brunswick, Antelope Co., Nebr.,^[1378] **DOROTHY FROST**, who was born about 1917, daughter of Arthur. K. and Sophie (Peterson) Frost.^[1379]

1373. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 362, "Remembering Clarence Leonard Riggs," gives his middle name as Leonard; Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, gives it as Leroy, and the marriage certificate to Katharine Ann gives it as "Le Roy"; email from Keith¹² Riggs, 7 May 2010, "The reference to Clarence Leonard in Appendix Remembering page . . . is an admitted mistake."

1374. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 14, "I [Clarence Riggs] was born August 21, 1908"; email from Keith¹² Riggs, 7 May 2010, "My sister June Harvey found a copy of his birth certificate and he was Clarence Leroy, born June [sic] 21."

1375. SSDI, Clarence L. Riggs, SSN 503-01-8049, born 24 [sic] Aug. 1908, died 20 Jan. 2002, last residence 57783 Spearsfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., issued S.D. (before 1951).

1376. Marriage certificate, S.D. State Board of Health, Division of Vital Statistics, 1336536, registered no. T200, Rapid City, Pennington Co., S.D., 3 Feb. 1930, Clarence "Le Roy" Riggs, 22, of Deadwood, Lawrence Co., S.D., bachelor, to Katherine Ann Andrews, 22, of Deadwood, maiden, by W. T. Loomis, M.G.; newspaper item, *Weekly Pioneer-Times*, Deadwood, S.D., 13 Feb. 1930, Thur. p. 3, cols. 2-3, "Clarence Riggs and Miss Kate Andrews, both of this city, were united in marriage at Rapid City, on Monday, February 3, according to information made public yesterday. The bride is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Andrews, of this city, and has been employed in the Fishel & [sic] company store for some time past, and was a member of the 1928 graduating class of Deadwood high school. The groom is the son of Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Riggs, of Spearfish, and employed as a salesman with the Bloom Shoe & Clothing company for several years. . . .," digital photocopy courtesy of Keith¹² Riggs (also available at <www.newspapers.com/clip/2315802/weekly_pioneer_times_february_13_1930/>, downloaded 9 May 2015).

1377. Newspaper item, *Deadwood Pioneer-Times*, 25 Mar. 1933, Sat., p. 1, col. 4, "Two decrees of divorce were granted by Judge James McNenny in circuit court in this city yesterday. | Catherine [sic] Ann Riggs, Deadwood, secured a divorce from Clarence Riggs, Lead, on the grounds of non-support. They were married at Rapid City on February 2 [sic], 1930. The court also restored to the plaintiff her maiden name, Catherine Andrews," digital photocopy courtesy of Keith¹² Riggs (also available at <www.newspapers.com/clip/2315835/deadwood_pioneer_march_25_1933_divorce/>, downloaded 9 May 2015)..

1378. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 91-96, "We were married in Brunswick on March 3, 1935." She was 18 at marriage.

1379. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 98, "[photo] Dorothy's father, A. K. Frost," 117, "[photo] Dorothy's parents, Arthur and Sophie Frost."

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

In 1930 Clarence L. Riggs, 21, a retail clothing salesman born in South Dakota of a father born in Iowa and a mother in Nebraska, resided in Deadwood, Lawrence Co., S.D., with his wife, “Katherine” A., 22, a retail novelty saleslady born in South Dakota of a father born in Nebraska and a mother in Canada. Clarence was first married at 21, and Katharine at 22.^[1380]

Children of the second marriage, to Dorothy:^[1381]

- 641 i **PEGGY ANN**¹² **RIGGS**, born 7 Nov. 1937, Fargo, N.D.,^[1382] married Sept. 1960^[1383] **FRANCIS “PETE” STEFFEL**.
- 642 ii **RONALD GORDON**¹² **RIGGS**, born 24 Aug. 1940, South Dakota,^[1384] died 14 Oct. 1998, last residence Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D.,^[1385] married Jan. 1961^[1386] **LINDA SCHULKE**, and had two children: (1) Troy¹³ Riggs; and (2) Todd¹³ Riggs.
- 643 iii **CLARENCE KEITH**¹² **RIGGS**, born 25 Oct. 1942, South Dakota.^[1387] Keith is my correspondent and a contributor to the Riggs/Rigg DNA Study Group. His YDNA signature is exactly the Edwardian Modal Signature (i.e., he matches Edward¹ Riggs at 67 of 67 markers). He married (1) Jan. 1966 **MARIA CORBELLINI**, and had one child: (1) Fionn¹³ Riggs, born about 1968, Brescia, Italy. Keith married (2) 1980, Paris, an unnamed person, and had one child: (2) Bryan¹³ Riggs, born 1982, Paris.

1380. U.S. census, 1930, Deadwood, Lawrence Co., S.D., ED 2, r. 2226, p. 11, sh. 8B, dw. 185, fam. 244.

1381. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 202; Maita M. Oliver, 1935 manuscript history, sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith¹² Riggs.

1382. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 114, “Our daughter Peggy was born about five-thirty that evening, on November 7, 1937.”

1383. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 259, “In September of that same year [1960], Peggy was married to Pete Steffel.”

1384. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 139, “On August 24, 1940, our first son Ron was born.”

1385. SSDI, Ronald G. Riggs, SSN 503-48-4242, born 24 Aug. 1940, died 14 Oct. 1998, last residence 57783 Spearfish, Lawrence Co., S.D., issued S.D. (1958-1959).

1386. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 259, “After the reception [for Peggy and Pete], I announced Ron and Linda’s engagement in our backyard. They were married the next January.”

1387. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 144, “On October 25, 1942, our third child, Keith, was born.”

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- 644 iv **JUNE MARIE**¹² **RIGGS**, born 12 June 1950, South Dakota,^[1388] married^[1389] 31 May 19— **THOMAS HARVEY**, and had two children:^[1390] (1) Jennifer¹³ Harvey; and (2) Heath¹³ Harvey. June is author of the book, *An Incredible Life: True Stories Told by Clarence Riggs*, used as a source here.
- 645 v **CHARLES LEONARD**¹² **RIGGS**, born 14 July 1954, South Dakota,^[1391] married **DEBILYN** —.

636. JERRY WAYNE¹¹ **RIGGS** (₅₈₈*Ruel Napoleon*¹⁰, *William Napoleon*⁹, *David C.*⁸, *Reuben*⁷, *David*⁶, ?*Timothy*⁵) was born 16 Apr. 1934, Houston, Harris Co., Tex.,^[1392] died 28 May 2007, and was buried at Forest Lawn Memorial Park and Funeral Home, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex.^[1393] He married 22 July 1961, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1394] **JO ANN NELSON**, who was born about 1939, Louisiana,^[1395] daughter of Harold and Sudie Lee (—) Nelson.

This obit. from his *Find a Grave* site:

Jerry died peacefully at Harbor Hospice House.

He was born in Houston, Texas, to Ruel Napoleon Riggs and Rose Ethel Riley Riggs. The family moved to Beaumont a few months later, where Jerry lived out the rest of his life.

He graduated from Beaumont High School in 1953, attended Hardin Simmons University in Abilene, and then entered the Air Force, serving in **Las Cruces, New Mexico**.

1388. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 200, “Our daughter, June, was born on June 12, 1950.”

1389. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 367.

1390. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 367.

1391. Harvey, *An Incredible Life*, 213, “On July 14, 1954, our son Chuck was born.”

1392. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Jerry Wayne Riggs, born 16 Apr. 1934, Harris Co., Tex., father Ruel Napoleon Riggs, mother Rose Ethel Riley, r. 1934_0007.

1393. *Find a Grave*, no. 19613329, gravestone photograph, by Mary Casey, Forest Lawn Memorial Park and Funeral Home, Beaumont, Jefferson Co., Tex., “Jerry W. Riggs | “Paw” | Apr. 16, 1934 May 28, 2007.”

1394. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Jerry Wayne Riggs to Jo Ann Nelson, 22 July 1961 (engaged 17 July), Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 78704.

1395. U.S. census, 1940, Lincoln Co., La., ED 31-9, r. 1411, p. 111, sh. 3B, dw. 64, lists Harold Nelson, 29, dairy manager, born La. of Ark. natives, wife, Sudie Lee, 24, born La., daughter “Joe” Ann, 1, born La.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

He joined the Travelers Protective Association in November 1966. He enjoyed traveling to the T.P.A. National Conventions, which allowed him to experience many different areas of this country. He was most proud that under his request, the National Board of Directors for the Travelers Protective Association is on record to endorse the use of safety belts on school buses. Retiring from Goodyear after thirty-six years of service, he spent much of his free time reading, playing games at church, and traveling with T.P.A.

Preceded in death by his parents, he was survived by his brother, Ruel Riggs and wife Grace; and his sister, Janis Davis and husband Jim. He is also survived by his wife of forty-five years, Jo Ann Riggs; sons, Kyle Riggs and wife Debbie, Kent Riggs, and Keith Riggs and wife Kim; grandchildren, Macy and Karson Riggs, Amber Riggs, and Noah, Logan, and Makenna Riggs.^[1396]

Children (in obit. order):

646 i **WILLIAM KYLE**¹² **RIGGS**, born 13 Aug. 1962, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1397] married 14 Mar. 1987, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1398] **DEBORAH BETH FRENCH**, born 12 Nov. 1964, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1399] daughter of John Clement and Gail Jeanene (Koelemay) French, and had two children:

(1) Macy Lenae¹³ Riggs, born 24 Aug. 1992, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1400] married 25 July 2015, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1401] Blair Curtis Tatum, born 18 Nov. 1991, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1402] son of Donald Curtis and Kristin Deann (Kelly) Tatum.

1396. *Find a Grave*, no. 19613329, obit., unnamed newspaper

1397. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, William Kyle Riggs, born 13 Aug. 1962, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Jerry Wayne Riggs, mother Jo Ann Nelson, r. 1962_0013.

1398. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, William K. Riggs to Deborah B. French, 14 Mar. 1987 (engaged 14 Mar.), Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 157699.

1399. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Deborah Beth French, born 12 Nov. 1964, Jefferson Co., Tex., father John Clement French, mother Gail Jeanene Koelemay, r. 1964_0005.

1400. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Mary Lenae Riggs, born 24 Aug. 1992, Jefferson Co., Tex., father William Kyle Riggs, mother Deborah Beth French, r. 1992_0017.

1401. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Mary Lenae Riggs to Blair Curtis Tatum, 25 July 2015 (engaged 30 June), Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 201401090.

1402. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Blair Curtis Tatum, born 18 Nov. 1991, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Donald Curtis Tatum, mother Kristin Deann Kelly, r. 1991_0020.

THE FAMILY OF TIMOTHY⁵ RIGGS

- (2) Karson Layne¹³ Riggs, born 24 July 1996, Jefferson Co., Tex.^[1403]
- 647 ii **KENT WAYNE¹² RIGGS**, born 23 June 1965, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1404] **married? (1) STEPHANIE ANN MARTINEZ**, and had one child, married **(2?)** 30 June 2001, Hardin Co., Tex.,^[1405] **KRISTEN A. (KELLER) PARRA**, born 30 Mar. 1975, Texas, and had two children, then divorced 30 Dec. 2004, Jefferson Co., Tex.^[1406] Known child, with Stephanie:
- (1) Amber Michelle¹³ Riggs, born 29 May 1993, Jefferson Co., Tex.^[1407]
- 648 iii **KEITH JAMES¹² RIGGS**, born 9 Sept. 1968, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1408] married 19 July 1997, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1409] **KIMBERLEY RENE THOMPSON**, born 1 July 1969, Jefferson Co., Tex.,^[1410] daughter of Ronald Earl and Karen Ruth (Krautz) Thompson, and had three children (deduced from his father's obit.):
- (1) Noah¹³ Riggs.
(2) Logan¹³ Riggs.
(3) Makenna¹³ Riggs.

1403. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Karson Layne Riggs, male, born 24 July 1996, Jefferson Co., Tex., father William Kyle Riggs, mother Deborah Beth French, r. 1996_0018.

1404. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Kent Wayne Riggs, born 23 June 1965, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Jerry Wayne Riggs, mother Jo Ann Nelson, r. 1965_0012.

1405. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Kent Wayne Riggs to Kristen (Keller) Parra, 30 June 2001 (engaged 14 June 2001, Jefferson Co.), Hardin Co., Tex., no. 200101191.

1406. *Tex. Divorce Index, 1968–2014*, Kent W. Riggs from Kristen A. Riggs, married 30 June 2001 divorced 30 Dec. 2004, Jefferson Co., Tex., 2 children.

1407. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Amber Michelle Riggs, female, born 29 May 1993, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Kent Wayne Riggs, mother Stephanie Ann Martinez, r. 1993_0017.

1408. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Keith James Riggs, born 9 Sept. 1968, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Jerry Wayne Riggs, mother Jo Ann Nelson, r. 1968_0011.

1409. *Tex. Select County Marriage Records, 1837–2015*, Keith James Riggs to Kimberley Rene Thompson, engaged 27 June 1997, licensed Jefferson Co., Tex., no. 187014; *Te. Marriage Index, 1824–2014*, Keith J. Riggs, 28, to Kimberly R. Thompson, 28, married 19 July 1997, Jefferson Co., Tex.

1410. *Tex. Birth Index, 1903–1997*, Kimberly Rene Thompson, born 1 July 1969, Jefferson Co., Tex., father Ronald Earl Thompson, mother Karen Ruth Krautz, r. 1969_0014.

APPENDIXES

A. Timothy Riggs Estate Papers, 1805–1809

These are from the Christian Co., Ky., Will Book A. The inventory only is from a published transcription^[1411] and all the remainder is my transcription from the original^[1412]:

Pursuant to an order from The worshipfull Court held for Christian County April Term 1805 directed to us to appraise the estate of Timothy Riggs deceased being first sworn we have proceeded to do the same as follows:

one sorrel mare, 80, one black mare, 15	\$95.00
1 yearling colt, 25, white face cow and calf 9	34.00
1 pided cow and calf, 1 heifer	12.00
1 set of plow irons, 2.50 1 heifer, 2.50	5.00
1 bed and furniture 10 1 kettle 3.50	13.50
1 oven 2, some cooper ware 87½	2.87½
Some cupboard furniture 1.67½ 1 side saddle 2.50	4.17½
2 chairs, 67½, 2 old wheels, 2.50 3 sheep, 3 pot tramel, 1.25	7.42 [sic]

The above is a just appraisalment of all the above mentioned estate that was produced to us agreeable to the best of our knowledge given under our hands this 3rd day of May 1805.

Peter Ferguson
Samuel Mcfaddin
John Man

1411. Killebrew and Bostick, Will Book “A” for Christian Co., Ky., for the years July 1797 – December 1811, 77.

1412. Christian Co., Ky., Wills, A:77–79.

APPENDIXES

Christian County May Court 1805^[1413]

I do hereby certify that the foregoing inventory of the personal estate of Timothy Riggs Sen^r deceased was exhibited in court, and being inspected and approved by the court was ordered to be Recorded.

Teste John Clark C.C.C. [Christian County Clerk]

A List of the Property sold at the sale of the Estate of Timothy Riggs deceased on the 8th day of June 1805.

Hannah Riggs, one mare	\$21.50
Jesse Clark, 1 cow and calf	7.50
John M ^c faddin, 1 cow & yearling	7.50
Joshua Roberts, 1 two year old heifer	5.—
Hannah Riggs, 1 bed & furniture	2.—
Do [ditto] Riggs, [some?] cupboard & furniture	2.75
[page break here] Amount Brought up [should be \$46.25]	[illegible]
Hannah Riggs, potmetal	2.25
Do Riggs, 1 pot tramel .25 Do 1 saddle 50	.75
Do, two old wheels 1.— Do 2 old chains 50 ct.	1.50
Sarah Clark, 3 sheep	3.37½
Hannah Riggs, 1 mare	5.50
Do Riggs, 1 yearling colt	33.25
Do Riggs, 1 pare of plow irons	1.50
Jacob Riggs 1 pare Do Do	2.00
[line for total here; total should be \$96.37½]	[\$empty]

Christian County July County Court 1805

I do here certify that foregoing account of sales of the personal estate of Timothy Riggs deceased was exhibited in court and being inspected and approved by the court, is thereupon Truly admitted to Record by order of said court

Teste John Clark C.C.C.

1413. My transcription from Christian Co., Ky., Wills, A:77-79 begins here.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

By virtue of an order made by the county court of Christian at July Term 1806 to us directed we have proceeded in pursuance thereof to settle with Daniel Riggs administrator of the estate of Timothy Riggs deceased as follows,

The amount of the sale Bill	\$96.37½
Judgment and costs vs Daniel Riggs adm ^{is} as p ^r voucher No 1	17.52
An account for attendance &c No 2	9.2[5?]
Sheriff receipt No. 3, 44 cents clerks fee No 4, 3.25	3.69
[subtotal]	30.46
[marginal note, a partial reading] . . . of said Riggs . . . this 14 th day of July 1806 . . .	
Exhibit No 1.) in a case before me where Reuben Riggs is Plaintiff vs Daniel Riggs administrator of Timothy deceased on a Book account	16.20
The 4 th January 1805 Judgment for the P[laint]iff principal constable fee 2/3 witness attendance 2/3 [total for this line should be \$1.32]	[empty]
[subtotal; should be \$17.52]	[empty]
A true copy, M. Adams, [signed]Math ^w Adams [JP?]	
The estate of Timothy Riggs deceased [Debit]	
Exhibit No 2. } To Daniel Riggs adminis will	
To taking care and gathering stock	1.[50?]
To 5 days attending Court on the estate business	5.00
To wages of the 3 appraisers 4/6 each	2.00
To tax paid for property of the estate	[illegible]
[illegible line]	[illegible]
[subtotal; should be \$9.2[5?]]	
[new page header] 79 Friday December 8 th 1809 ¹⁴¹⁴	
Exhibited No 3) Received of Daniel Riggs paid for the Estate of Timothy Riggs 44 cents the amount of said Rigg ^s state tax due for the year 1804 on 200 acres of 3 rd rate land & three horses I say Received by Sam ^l [e?] Means S.C.C.	

1414. I do not understand this heading at the top of A:79. Below it are the third and fourth exhibits and the final record note, all surrounded at top, left and (slightly) bottom with lines. But the final record is dated July 1806, and the four exhibits are dated 4 Jan. 1806. The heading, in other words, is right in the midst of the four exhibits, and its date seems inconsistent with them.

APPENDIXES

Exhibited No 4) Daniel Riggs administrator of the estate of Timothy Riggs deceased [Debits] To sundrys [sic] fees in admrⁿ on said T Riggs estate

To the amount of 3.25 cents

\$3.25

[signed] John Clark C.C.C.

Christian County [Sct?] July Court 1806

I do hereby certify that the foregoing settlement and exhibits relative to the settlement of the estate of Timothy Riggs deceased with Daniel Riggs the administrator of said estate was Produced in court and being inspected and approved by the court was ordered to be recorded, and is thereupon truly admitted to Record.

Teste Jn^o Clark C.C.C.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

B. William Riggs Estate Papers, 1828–1848

These are selected from the William Riggs estate papers from Ray Co., Mo., supplied to me in early Mar. 2010 courtesy of Marilou¹¹ Morris, and transcribed by me below. Marilou in turn had received them from an official of Ray Co., Mo. The papers came in the form of 46 photocopy sheets of various sizes, some containing copies of more than one original document. I counted 62 original document sheets. Also with the estate papers came three photocopies of township maps for Ray Co., Mo., with various parcels highlighted with yellow marker.

1. Last Will and Testament of William Riggs, and Its Proof

William signed his will on 3 Jan. 1828, and it was proved 14 Jan. 1828:

Will &c— of William Riggs deceased

In vacation January 14th 1828

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

Be it remembered that on this day before the undersigned the clerk of the county court within and for the county aforesaid personally came Reubin [sic] Clark and Samuel Riggs of lawful age and two of the subscribing witnesses to the last Will and testament of William Riggs deceased and make oath to said will as the law directs therefore it is considered that said Will and last testament of said William Riggs be and is hereby admitted to probate in this court, and it is further Ordered that said Will be recorded, which said will and testament is in the following words and figures — to wit

—

Know ye that I William Riggs of the state of Missouri Ray County being taken verry [sic] sick tho [sic] in perfect mind and memory but hereby thinking that my desease [sic] will terminate in death being verry lo [sic] and knowing that is once appointed unto all men to die, do now on the 3rd day of January in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight do will and bequeath my estate in the following manner. Witness that I leave my first wifes children to Reubin [sic] Riggs sen^r and bequeath unto

APPENDIXES

him as follows fifty weights of cotton and the Pigeon mare and her colt and the spanish colt and half the Pork and seventy five bushels of corn and one bed and bed close [sic] I also will unto my beloved wife Eleanor Riggs the north half of the west half of the north east quarter of section twenty four in township fifty two of Range twenty-nine this being the division made between William and Reubin Riggs.¹⁴¹⁵ Witness our hands William his X mark Riggs Reubin Riggs his mark X. The said land to be left her only so long as she remains a widow. she [sic] is also to have the Liberty mare and her colt and all the other articles forever and all the hogs and five choice cows and all the househ[old] furniture except one Bed and Bed (appendix B, item *James Taylor vs Reuben Riggs*, Administrator of William Riggs Estate)close, that I give Reubin, and the ballance [sic] of the corn and all my little accounts after my debts are paid out of them and one pair of drawing chains and one plow and hoe and two axes and I will that the south half of the east half of the southwest quarter of section twenty four in township 52 of Rang[e] 29¹⁴¹⁶ this to lye [sic] until the youngest child comes of age and then it is to be sold and also the other if the Widow marrys [sic] before this time and the money to be ~~equally~~ divided equally amongst them all and Martha G Barens [sic] to draw an equal share amongst the rest. I also will that the shop tools and the ballance of the cattle shall be sold and the money given to the widow. Given from under my hand the 3rd day of January 1828.

[Signed] William his X mark Riggs [Seal]

[Witnesses] John Splawn Jun^r | Reubin Clark | Samuel Riggs | John Splawn }

The words "year"Senr" and all the other articles proven | "Bed"half"the "Child"the" interlined in the original before proven

[Signed] George Woodward clerk

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

1415. Parcel NWNE S24 T52 R29, Ray Co., Mo. William and Reuben were tenants in common on this parcel, so both had to agree to this use of the parcel by the widow.

1416. Parcel SESW S24 T52 R29, Ray Co., Mo. William and Reuben were originally tenants in common on this parcel also. Apparently they had already made a division so that William had ownership of it and could will its future use by the children as done here.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Be it Remembered that on this fourteenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight personally appeared before the undersigned Clerk of the County Court within and for the County aforesaid, Reubin Clark and Samuel Riggs two of the subscribing witnesses to the within and foregoing last will and testament of William Riggs deceased and made oath that they saw William Riggs the testator aforesaid sign seal and deliver the same as and for his last will and testament and at the time of so doing he was of sound and disposing mind and memory & understanding and that they signed the same as witnesses thereto at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other.

[Seal] In witness whereof I, George Woodward clerk of the County Court aforesaid hath hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said court the day and year aforesaid and I have admitted this will to Probate.

[Signed] George Woodward Clerk

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

Recorded the foregoing will and certificate [sic] of proof in Book A, Page 41, a Probate Record of said county on this 14 Jany 1828.

[Signed] George Woodward clerk

2. Eleanor Riggs Relinquishment of Administration

I elinor [sic] Riggs asin [sic, assign] over my rights of administration on the estate of willim [sic] Riggs deaced [sic] to Ruben [sic] Riggs

[Signed] elener [sic] her X mark Riggs

[Witnesses] Samuel Riggs | Caleb Odell | Reuben Clarke

The within signature of Elinor [sic] Riggs was proven before me 11th July 1828 by said Wittness[es] all of them

[Signed] George Woodward clerk

3. Reuben Riggs Letters of Administration

In vacation February the 11th 1828

Now at this day comes Reubin [sic] Riggs who filed in writing the relinquishment of Eleanor Riggs widow of William Riggs decd to administer on the estate of said William Riggs duly attested, and filed his affidavit for discovery

APPENDIXES

of heirs and also entered into bond as prescribed by law with Reubin [sic] Clark and Caleb Odell his security with sum of eight hundred dollars^[1417] and having in all respects complied with the law, upon Consideration it is Ordered that letters of administration do issue to said Reubin Riggs, which are in the following words and figures to said

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

The State of Missouri to all whom these presents shall come Greeting Know ye that whereas William Riggs having died leaving a will and Reubin Riggs appearing before me and filing in writing the widow of said Riggs waiver of right of administration, and the said Reubin Riggs having given satisfactory security and complied with the law on this subject, there I George Woodward clerk of the County Court within and for the County aforesaid by virtue and authority of the powers in me vested by law, give and grant to the aforesaid Reubin Riggs full Power and authority to administer all and singular the goods, chattels rights and credits of the said deceased lying and being within the state aforesaid and to ask demand and legally require and receive all manner of debts due and owing to the said deceased and well and faithfully to dispose of the same according to law, and lastly I do by these presents constitute and appoint the said Reubin Riggs administrator of all and singular the goods and chattels, rights and credits of the said deceased.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the official seal at Bluffton this Eleventh [sic] day of February 1828. Seal.

[Signed] George Woodward clerk

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

I as clerk of the County Court within and for the county aforesaid do certify the before mentioned letters of administration were by me duly recorded on the eleventh day of February 1828, in Page 43 (a probate Record) and before delivery of the same

4. Reuben Riggs Affidavit of Heirs

1417. I omit transcription of the details of this bond other than to clarify that it included Samuel Riggs as fourth bondsman: "Know all men by these presents that we Reuben Riggs Samuel [sic] Riggs and Reuben Clarke [sic] and Caleb Odle [sic] of Ray County and State of Missouri are held and firmly bound unto the State of Missouri in the sum of Eight hundred dollars Current money of the united State" It was signed by all four on 11 Feb. 1828.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

I Reuben Riggs do swear that I know of no heirs of William Riggs deceased but those follo[w]ing to wit Reuben Riggs, Polly, Nancy, Katy[,],Sally, Enoch, Kiziah, Ewel Carter & Martha Green Barn[es] and they all reside in Ray County and State of Missouri

[Signed] Reuben his X mark Riggs [Seal]

Sworn to and subscribed before me the 11th July 1828

[Signed] George Woodward Clerk

5. List of Minor Children in 1836 and Bonding of Their Guardians

The following table appears on a separate page in the file:

William Riggs Deceased

	Month	day	date	age
Sally Riggs	June	19	1818	18 Years
Enich [sic] Riggs	April	16	1819	17 Years
Kisiah [sic] Riggs	August	12	1823	13 Years
Uel Riggs	May		1826	10 Years

I will transcribe only one of the four guardian bonds, as they are nearly identical:

Jacob Stallings [sic] and John McCroskrie all of Ray County and State of M^o are held and firmly bound unto the State of M^o in the full sum of four hundred and fifty dollars for the use and benefit of Uel Riggs, payment of which well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves our heirs and Admr^s [Administrators?] jointly and separately firmly by these presents. The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bounden Jacob Stallings has been appointed by the County Court of Ray County Guardian for Said Uel Riggs. Now therefore Should the Said Stallings faithfully discharge the duties of Guardian as aforesaid, according to law, then this obligation to be Void Else to remain in full force and effect. Given under our hands and seals this 7th day of March 1836

[Signed] Jacob Stollings [Seal]

[Signed] John McCroskrie [Seal]

Signed & acknowledged before me 7th March 1836

APPENDIXES

[Signed] T H Morehead clk [Seal]

The other three bonds are obtained from the above by substitution respectively of the names Keziah, Enoch, and Sally in the transcription above for the name Uel, at two places in each document.

6. Inventory of William Riggs's Estate

Although there is no date in the inventory itself, it appears on the same sheet of original paper with the relinquishment of Eleanor Riggs, dated 11 July 1828:

An Inventory of William Riggs s [sic] Estate first 2 Mares and 3 Colts 18 head of Chattle [5? several digits written atop one another] head of Hogs 18^{hd} weight of pork 6 Ducks and 2 geese [83?] acres of land with 22 acres of that in cultivation an orchard of 32 appletrees and 200 peachtrees nursery [sic] of 65 appletrees and 70 peachtrees a wood pasture of 18 acres 350 bushel of corn [apparently crossed out word or words here] 6½ bushel of wheat some^[1418] growing wheat one Stack of oats and spring wheat 2 Stacks of Hay one plow 1 How [sic, hoe] 1 clever [sic, cleaver?] 2 pare [sic] of geers [sic] 2 axxes [sic] some wheelright 8 shop tools three grinding stones some wheel timber one loom some tether three bead [sic, bed] and beading 2 beadsteds one wheel 2 pair of card [possibly marked out] Cotton Cards some seed Cotton one Check Reel one set of warping spools [2?] 3 yards of spun tread [sic, thread?] one pair of fire dogs one flat Iron 3 pot mettle [sic] vessels one chest some dryer furniture Half a dozen of chairs two books one spurr [sic] one bell some wairing [sic] clothing in Cash \$5-58^{cts} [many crossed out words here] one note of \$3-50 and one order of \$1-75^{cts} – book accoumpts [sic, accounts?] of \$61-79¼^{cts} [different handwriting starts here] one half of wagon one [Strothers?] and wagon sheat [sic, sheet?]

7. A Misplaced Record: The Estate of Jesse Riggs

I found at least two items in the William Riggs estate papers that I believe have been misfiled. The following one is interesting because it

1418. This often repeated word looks like “same” and might mean to repeat the previous measure. In this case, for example, “same growing wheat” might mean “6½ bushel growing wheat.” I believe the more likely, less fussy, reading is “some.”

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

concerns another Riggs estate in 1863 (the other concerns an Isaac Odell estate in 1823):

Received of E Riggs Adm^r Jessee [sic] Riggs Est Eleven dollars and 12 cents, in full of his State, County and Military Taxes for the year A.D. 1863, including the tax on the following lands, to-wit:

Parts Sections.	Sec.	Town.	Range.	Acres.
Pt. NW ¹ / ₄ NE ¹ / ₄	36	54	29	20
NW ¹ / ₄ NW ¹ / ₄	31	54	28	38.34
NE ¹ / ₄ SE ¹ / ₄	36	54	29	40
SW ¹ / ₄ NW ¹ / ₄	31	54	28	40
SE ¹ / ₄ NE ¹ / ₄	36	54	29	40
SW ¹ / ₄ NE ¹ / ₄	36	54	29	40
SE ¹ / ₄ NE ¹ / ₄	25	54	29	40

[Signed] C Jacobs Collector

8. *James Taylor vs Reuben Riggs, Administrator of William Riggs Estate*

Two complaints were brought against the estate of William Riggs with many papers in the estate file being items related to the respective cases: the complaints, the summonses of witnesses, and the reimbursement of expenses to witnesses. I shall transcribe the complaint in each case (see the next numbered sectioned for the second case) and selected summonses.

The complaint, *James Taylor vs Reuben Riggs*, 20 Oct. 1828:

To the Honorable the Justices of the Ray County Court sitting as a Court of Probate—Sheweth—That Your Petitioner did in the winter or spring of the Year 1826 or 1827 to [One?] William Riggs since deceased a Sugar Camp and kettles for which Your Petitioner was to receive the quantity of One hundred Pounds of sugar therefor[e], and the said William Riggs did not Pay the said sugar nor did any Person for him Pay the said debt—but in deed and in fact the said quantity of 100 lbs of sugar still remains unpaid. Therefore Your Petitioner Prays that Your Honorable body may do in the Promises [Premises?] what [ever?] unto You may deem Legal & Just and Your Petitioner will ever Pray Octr 20th 1828

APPENDIXES

[Signed] James Taylor

Reuben Riggs Administrator of the Estate of William Riggs Dce^d

Take notice that I will appear before the Court of Probate to be held at the town of Richmond in Ray County at the Courthouse thereof on the first day of the next November Term of said Court to establish a demand against the said Estate of the amount of twelve Dollars and fifty cents when You will appear and answer the said Demand October the 20th 1828

[Signed] James Taylor

The sheriff of Ray Co., Mo., was directed by the court to summon several witnesses. There are four court demands to him in the estate papers: (1) 20 Oct. 1828, to summon Thomas English to court on “the first day of our next November Term.” (2) 5 Nov. 1828, to summon William Fields, Henry Clark, and Timothy Riggs to court on 19 Nov. 1828. (3) 10 Jan. 1829, to summon Thomas English to court on “the first day of our next February Term.” (4) 10 Jan. 1829, to summon William Fields, Henry Clark, and Timothy Riggs to court on “the first day of our next February Term.” Here is the fourth of these, the others being almost identical except for the names of the witnesses and dates:

State of Missouri | County of Ray } ss

The State of Missouri To the Sheriff of Ray County Greeting—

You are hereby commanded to summon William Fields, Henry Clark and Timothy Riggs that all excuses and delays set aside they be and appear before the Justices of our Ray County Court at the Courthouse thereof in the town of Richmond in said County on the first day of our next February term of said Court to testify the truth of their knowledge touching a certain matter of Controversy before our said court depending between James Taylor Sr. Plaintiff and Reuben Riggs Admr. of William Riggs Dced Defendant and on the Part of the Defendant hereof fail not and have then there this writ

Witness George Woodward Clerk of Said Court at office this Tenth day of January in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and twenty nine

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

[Signed] George Woodward Clerk

Following is a transcription of the sheriff's report on serving the subpoena to the witnesses of the order just above:

The within subpoena [sic] Served [sic] on Timothy Riggs on the 6 of Novr 1828 by Leving [sic, leaving] A true Coppy [sic] of this subpoena [sic] at his one [sic, own] house with his Son Reubin [sic] Riggs and on Henry Clark on the 7 of the same instant By Reding [sic, reading] the same in his presants [sic, presence] in his one house and on Wm. fields [sic] on the 17 of Nov. 1828 by Reding the same in his presents in his one house R C [sic, Ray County]

[Signed] Larkin Standley—sheriff R. C.

The estate file contains claims and receipts for pay and travel reimbursement of witnesses for this trial for three persons, Thomas English, William Fields, and Henry Clark, but contains no such claim and receipt for Timothy Riggs. However a claim by Thomas Taylor, attorney for James Taylor, lists for reimbursment “for Summonsing [sic] 4 witnesses to Atend [sic] 2 County Courts and Calling them.” These documents are all undated except for the claim of Thomas English, dated 3 Feb. 1829.

There is the following receipt which suggests the outcome of the trial:

Received of Reuben Riggs administrator of the estate of William Riggs deceased five dollars six & a fourth cents in full of a final settlement.

[Signed] Thomas Taylor

9. *Simon Odell vs Reuben Riggs, Administrator of William Riggs Estate*

The other complaint, dated 12 Mar. 1831:

Simon Odell complains against Reu[corner torn off, “ad[torn]” interlined just above “Reu”—surely the torn bit says essentially Reuben Riggs, administrator of William Riggs estate] that he neglects the heir of William Riggs (by name Sally Riggs an Idiot) in suffering her to go and stay at the neighbors house and particularly at the house of John Odell who has to maintain and has maintained s^d Sally since Last November and he prays this court to take measures to cause Said child to be well and humanely treated

And he will Ever pray To the Justices of

APPENDIXES

Ray County Court | March 12 1831 }

[Signed] Simon odell [sic]

The sheriff of Ray Co., Mo., was directed by the court to summon several witnesses. There are four court demands to him in the estate papers: (1) 15 Mar. 1831, to summon John Splann [sic], John Splann Jr., and Eleanor Riggs to court on “the first day of our next May term.” (2) 15 Mar. 1831, to summon Reuben Riggs, administrator of William Riggs, to court on “the first Monday in May next (being the first day of our said May term).” (3) 22 Mar. 1831, to summon Reuben Riggs Jr. and Polly Riggs to court on “the first Monday in May next.” (4) 28 Mar. 1831, to summon Sarah Clark to court on “the first Monday in May next.” I have not transcribed any of these since the wordings are almost identical, except for names and dates, to that transcribed in the case above.

There are records of the serving of the two summons on Reuben Riggs Jr. on 7 Apr. 1831 and on Polly Riggs on 2 May 1831. There are claims and receipts for pay and travel reimbursement for all seven witnesses summoned, except for Reuben Riggs, administrator.

10. John Odell Bonded to Care for Sally Riggs for One Year

The following document presumably followed as a result of the complaint registered by Simon Odell (see case above):

Know all men by these presents that We John Odell and John Clevenger all of Ray County & State of Missouri are held and firmly bound unto the State of Missouri in the full sum of One hundred Dollars for the use of Sally Riggs (a Lunatic) payment of which well and truly to be made we bind ourselves our heirs Executors administrators or assigns Jointly and Severally firmly by these presents Given under our hands and seals the 8th Day of Nov 1831.

The Condition of the above is such that whereas the County Court of Ray county hath this day appointed John Odell to take care of the above child until the first day of the next August Term of [thiz?] ensuing the date hereof and well and faithfully to dispose of all monies that may come to his hands as aforesaid and to well and humanely treat the said Sally Riggs during the time she may be under his care or controul [sic] and so in

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

proportion to the time the said Child be kept by the said Odell agreeable to the Amt appropriated for the aforesaid and if the said clauses be complied with by said Odell then the Obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force and Virtue Given under our hands the date above written

[Signed] John Odell [Seal]

[Signed] John Clevenger [Seal]

Acknowledged and signed in open court Nov 8 1831

[Signed] Geo Woodward Clerk

11. Land Sales, 1848

By William's will two parcels of land were to be sold when the children reached their majority and the proceeds distributed to them. The youngest child Ewel/Uel reached his majority in 1848. The two parcels were NWNW and SESW of S24 T52 R29, lying near Elkhorn, Ray Co., Mo. I will not transcribe any of the relevant documents as they contain little genealogical information. I will simply summarize the items:

On 26 July 1848 the three appraisers were appointed to do the appraisal. This item appears on the same page, but before, the following item, despite being (curiously) dated later. I suspect the date should have been 26 June 1848.

On 3 July 1848 the appraisers, Thomas Hamilton Jr. and Sr. and Isaac Odell Sr., appraised the first parcel above, respectively, at \$100 and the second at \$200.

Reuben Riggs, administrator, published a "Land for Sale" notice on 3 July 1848, the sale to be held 9 Aug. 1848 at the Ray County Courthouse in Richmond, on a credit of 12 months, with approved security required of the purchaser.

On 11 Sept. 1848 Reuben Riggs reported the sale to the Ray County Court: [Quintus?] C. Tibbs bought the first parcel above, respectively, for \$10, and William Hockensmith bought the second, also for \$10, they being the highest and last bidders for the parcels.

APPENDIXES

12. Miscellaneous Accounting Reports

I will not transcribe the numerous receipts in the estate papers, but will simply abstract genealogically interesting points in some of them:

There are two sheets of accounts in the same handwriting, but undated. They give a list of items for each of several persons, items purchased from the William Riggs estate, so presumably shortly after William's death in 1828. The genealogically interesting persons, for this Riggs genealogy, were:

Samuel Riggs, for a grind stone, four augurs, a tapered augur, a pari of screwcutters, a broad axe, several tools, "1 frame to boar [sic] Hubs," some tacks, and some timber, worth \$12 68³/₄^{cts}.

Thomas Riggs, for 2 tapered augurs, a set of small tools, "1 sash quarter round," "1 guide for boaring [sic] Hubs," two squares, and two mallets, worth \$3 6¹/₄^{cts}.

Reuben Riggs Administrator, for a cow and calf, a bell, "1 spir," "½ waggon & some gearin," a set of wheel irons, a branding iron, curry comb, and calf skin, worth \$18 56¹/₂^{cts}.

Reuben Riggs "junr," for a yearling heifer, a heifer, two sides of "Leather in Tan," and a yearling bull, worth \$2 37^{cts}.

Timothy Riggs, for a nursery of apple trees, worth \$6.

At the end of the two pages is this statement:

This day personally appeared before me W. R. Blyth and certified on oath, that the foregoing is a true lis[t] of property sold by R Riggs administrator to the estate of Wm Riggs deceased, according to the return which was made to him the said Blyth on the day of sal[e] by the —

13. Miscellaneous Receipts

I will not transcribe the numerous receipts in the estate papers, but will simply abstract some of the more interesting ones:

1 Apr. 1828, received from "Rubin Riggs Administrator with the will Annexed the following property as p^r the Last Will and Testament of W^m

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Riggs my Deceased my Husband and as p^r the requirements of said Will” a list of items (mare, colt, cows, hogs, corn, plow, hoe, axes) worth \$155.00, by “me as the Widdow and Relick of Wm Riggs Dec’d,” signed “Elender hir X mark Riggs.”

1 May 1828, received from Thos Riggs \$4.00, in a long list of receipts apparently presented in court because of this final note on the page: “the above are charg[eth?] with Interest first 1 May 1828 by the Consent of the Admr acknd in Court G. W. [for George Woodward].”

25 Aug. 1828, \$40 7½ cents received from “Ruben” Riggs by “nelly her X mark Riggs, whom I believe to be Eleanor Riggs, the widow.

7 Nov. 1829, sold to Reuben Riggs, one “ridle,”^{1419]} and to Mary Riggs, one white cow and calf, and to two others persons various items, with this statement: “I do certify that I acted as clerk in the last sale of the property of W^m Riggs Dec^d sold on a credit of twel[v]e months the 7th of November 1829 Samuel Loyd.”

1 Apr. 1831, received of Reuben Riggs, 39 lbs. of cotton, 6 gallons of whiskey, and one “pare of geers,” “being apart of my dowery, will^d to me by my Dec^d his Bond,” signed “Elender hir X mark Riggs.”

12 Apr. 1831, \$22 79½ cents received from “Reubin” Riggs by “Elender hir X mark Riggs.” Samuel Loyd witness.

1419. The word “ridle” or “riddle” appears several times in these estate papers, in inventories. An old meaning of “riddle” is a large sieve, and that is still what the term means to gardeners.

APPENDIXES

C. Pitman Creek Baptist Church Minutes, 1802–1807

This is my transcription of the minutes of the Pitman Creek Baptist Church, 1802–1807,^[1420] with minor assistance from a history of the church on its 200th anniversary.^[1421] Only items relevant to the Riggses are transcribed:

Page 1: In May 1802 several members of the Pitman and Robinson Creek Church were dismissed to form a new church on Pitman Creek. Among the dismissed males were Timothy Riggs, Thomas Riggs, and two Ambroses, one of whom was surely Ambrose Hunt (items numbered 6, 10, 16, and 17 on the list, respectively). Among the females listed was “Ane” Riggs, no. 7.

Pages 3–5: Titled “The Constitution of the Church of [Christ] Pitmans Creek,” begins “Kentucky, Green County May 21, 1802, The Church [of] Christ on Pitman’s Creek, was constituted on the following principles,” followed by a list of 12 principles and the new members of the church subscribing to them. Among the males listed are Timothy Riggs, Thomas Riggs, and Ambrose Hunt, numbers 5, 8, and 10, respectively. Among the females are “Anne” Riggs, no. 23.

Page 43: Saturday, 2 Mar. 1805, item 7:

Ordered that Brother Riggs, his wife & his Son Tommy have Letters of Dismission.

Page 44: Saturday, 6 Apr. 1806, item 2:

Brother Ship informed the Church that a report was in the world that Brother Thomas Riggs had lately been Guilty of swearing—Ordered that Brethern R. Ship & Thomas Hardin Cite the witnesses do attend at our next Monthly Meeting.

And this item, of illegible number:

Brother Rich^d Ship complained that Brother Riggs had Blamed him for not suffering him to move and other things consequent on it—The Church

1420. Pitman Creek Baptist Church Minutes (see bibliography for full details).

1421. Badgett, Campbellsville Baptist Church: A Two-Hundred Year History, 1791–1991.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

after hearing the matter do not think he Meant to [?]minate Brother Ship [marked out phrase here]—and of course no real matter of grievance—The Church is also of opinion that Brother Ship is [crossed out phrase here] not Blame worthy.

Page 45:

The Reference respecting Brother Tommy Riggs Taken up—M^{rs}. Cole declared that Tommy Riggs did swear as follows—That he the said Tommy had a Tame duck tho of the wild kind of hen having its wing Crop'd, that she told Tommy the duck was hers that if he did not put it down she would tell his father and he said—Tell and be damned—and also that he wrung off the Ducks head and said take your Duck and be damned—Brother Tommy Denies Swearing—but owns the balance nearly—The Church refers it for further consideration.

Page 45, Saturday, 1 June 1805, item 2:

The Reference respecting Brother Tommy Riggs Taken up—The Church after considering the Matter are of opinion, that the proof respecting Tommy Riggs swearing, is too vague and contradictory to be depended on But confesses his fault for the remaining part of his Conduct—and professes his errors for it—to the satisfaction of the Church he acknowledging it his Duty to pay for the Duck and p[roceed?]ing to do it

Page 51, Saturday, 4 Feb. 1806:

After Business a Subscription was Opened for Raising property for the furnishing the Meeting House and is as follows: . . .

Timothy Riggs making 2 Doors [£]1.4.0

Page 55, Saturday, 2 Aug. 1806:

The Reference respect to Brother Tho^s Riggs taken up.

The Moderator enquired of Brother Tommy how his mind was still exer[ci?]sed—He answered that it was Just as he had told before—that he saw no evil in his conduct

The Church agreed to reprove Brother Tommy and appointed the Moderator to show him the impropriety and evil of his Conduct—which he

APPENDIXES

did, and afterwards Brother Hiler endeavoured to show him the evil of his [ink smear] Brother Tommy after all declares he is still of the same mind.

The Church therefore excludes him—

Page 57:

Brother Riggs informed the Church that Brother Tommy Riggs had been in a fray with Saml Wright and the Samuel Wright begun the fray [th]at he thinks he was not Justifiable in his conduct,—And Brother Thomas Riggs thinks himself Justifiable in his Conduct—The Church Una[ni]mously disapproves his Conduct, but on account [of] his youth agree to bear with him till next Meeting hoping he may see his error.

Page 59, Saturday, 2 Aug. 1806:

Met for Business and after Enquiry find the Church at peace except References [sic] & Attended to the reference respecting Brother Tommy Riggs who after being asked how his mind was still exercised an[swered?] just as it had been he saw no evil in his conduct.

The church appointed the moderator, publickly to rep[rove?] Brother Tommy which he did, and pointed out the impropriety & evil of his conduct, & after him brother Hiler laboured likewise to the same effect, But after all he declared he saw no evil and Justified himself—He was therefore excluded—

...

Brother Riggs Declined serving any longer as deacon Agreed to choose another deacon next Meeting, to supply the place of Brother Riggs

Page 61, Saturday 6 Dec. 1806:

Brother Riggs informed the Church that M^r. James Campbell Complains of Brother Calvin that he paid him some wheat that when he took it to mill it was so dirty that he had to clean it and then it lacked nearly 2 pecks for Measure—that when he informed M^r. Calvin of it he got angry and gave him bad and threatening language—Brother Isbell is requested to cite Brother Calvin to attend next Meeting and also to request M^r. Campbell to attend likewise.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Page 63, Saturday 3 Jan. 1807:

Took up the reference respecting Brother Calvin—Mr. Campbell not appearing Brother Calvin answered to the Charge—he said the wheat was not very good, but that it was as good as he had, that Mr. Campbell sent his Brother for it who examined it and took it away, which he is able to prove [interlined: that he intended to have got his wheat [I am not able to read the rest of the interlined text]—he acknowledges he was angry with Mr. Campbell and that he did tell him to stand off or not only he would bend him round the saplings and in so saying he only meant to deter him from falling on him but that he meant to [illegible]—The Church agrees to bear with Brother Calvin—But the Moderator asking the two Brethren Riggs & Calvin if they had fellowship with each other they both answered no—they were sent out with two other Brethern, to investigate their difficulty and labour for [?]ation—But after some time returned wi[th]out effecting it—Refered [sic]—.

Page 64, Saturday Jan. 1807:

Brother Riggs complains of Brother Calvin disputing his word in the Church—2 Accusing him of [Spend & [?] Sabbaths?]in riding about to collect falshoods [sic]—3 Accusing him & making the Story about Mr Campbell and the wheat—4 that he had heard both men and women dispute his word and not rising to tell who they were [this 4th item has an X through it]. [The next several lines are illegible.]

Brother Calvin reported to the Church that he had heard a man say that he believed Brother Riggs had told a lie and swore to it—he is requested to bring the man [illegible] next Meetin & to substantiate his claim.

The Church Excludes Brother Calvin.

Page 65, Saturday 7 Mar. 1807:

The Reference respecting the Sisters Rice & Matthews taken up—they were advised to take with them several Sisters, Viz Sisters Wilson Riggs and Chandler and try to obtain fellowship—the Sisters came forward and reported that they were not prepared for Settleing [sic] their affair But with indulgence till next Meeting and they will try to Settle it in the intermim and make report

APPENDIXES

The Church agreed to wait with them

The Report Brother Calvin uttered in the Church ag^t Brother Riggs taken up—Mr. Calvin informed the Church that it was Michael Shively he had heard say the words he had reported—The Church having some knowledge of the Business from whence the report Originated—are fully satisfied with Brother Riggs.

Brethern Ship and Riggs are appointed to go to see Brother Cowheard and know his reason why he has deserted us and what he means to do about the Meeting house and make report next Meeting

Page 67:

The Refference [sic] respecting Brethern Riggs & Calvin taken up—and requested to relate their grievances—Calvan gave [illegible] to begin—Brother Riggs Charged Brother Calvin 1 with disputing his word in the Church as follows Brother Riggs said that he had rather Brother Calvin should be innocent than Guilty in the Charge brought against him on M^r Campbell's Account—Calvan told him to listen to his Conscience. Riggs said he did—Calvan said he did not believe him—2 Charge—Accusing Riggs of [spending?] [?] Sabaths [sic] in going about to collect falshoods [sic] against him—3 Charge—accusing him of making the report respecting himself and M^r. Campbell—To the first charge Brother Calvin acknowledges that he was wrong in saying the words and that he was sorry for it—but would not acknowledge that he had no right thus to charge him—the Church is not satisfied with the concession—Likewise to the 2 & 3 Charges he had no satisfactory acknowledgements—nor established the Charges—but the last charge appears to be self contradictory—

Brother Riggs further Charges Brother Calvin of [telling?] two falshoods [sic] in the Church, to wit in that he said he was afraid of M^r Campbell and that he was not afraid of him—also that he threatened to bend Campbell around the sappings [sic] if he came at him and also said that he had no such intention to do so but meant to run if he came at him—

Page 69, Saturday 6 June 1807:

Brother Hays Reported that Brother Riggs had asserted that he had as lieve [sic] set in Church with a horse thief as with a slave holder and afterwards denied it—It appears that Brother Riggs had said the words but

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

through inadvertence, as he had generally talked conditionally on that subject—the Church acquit Brother Riggs of intending any falshood [*sic*], but thinks he talked rather harsh which they are willing to bear—except Brother Hays who did not seem to be satisfied—

APPENDIXES

D. Depositions of David Dickey, 1831–1832

The following depositions form part of a difficult case concerning disputed land ownership before the Rutherford Co., N.C., Superior Court on the “third Monday after fourth Monday in Mar. 1831”—that is, 18 Apr. 1831—and extending into 1832.^[1422] Both were taken from David Dickey who was appointed deputy county surveyor of Rutherford Co. under Timothy Riggs in Apr. 1781 and county surveyor in Oct. 1796, by which time Timothy Riggs had departed the county. I originally included these to perhaps shed light on the “altered warrants” problem that involved Timothy Riggs in that county, finally requiring action by the North Carolina General Assembly to rectify. It appears, however, that the attorney questioning David Dickey was only trying to establish that the surveys in question were done under official sanction by the county surveyor, who just happened to be Timothy Riggs.

The first deposition was taken at David Dickey’s house on Monday, 25 Apr. 1831:

Did you run several surveys in 1795 called Speculation Land, & describe them & who employed you & paid you?

I surveyed [grant] 1013 containing 16,640 ac on waters of N Pacolate [R.], Howards Cr, & White oak [Cr], I also made survey on waters of Boardmans Cr of Green R & other surveys, I was employed & paid by Col. Richard Lewis;

When you ran survey 1013, did you survey the whole in one body on [sic] in 640 ac tracts each? When I got my first instructions from Col. Lewis, it was to make a corner to every 640 ac which I done, I was afterwards told by William W Erwin one of patentees that he did not want it “survey & in” 640 ac tracts, he wanted all put in one survey, I gave them the patentees the field works & they plotted it all out “one”;

Were you deputed by the principle [sic] surveyor of Rutherford Co & sworn to run those surveys or did you act under his authority?

1422. Pruitt, Abstracts of Deeds, Lincoln Co., N.C., Civil Actions Concerning Land (1790–1874), 60–63, case 107.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

I considered myself under control of men who employed me “that” I was deputed by Timothy Riggs principal surveyor of said county in 1783 as general deputy surveyor “or did not” consider myself as acting under authority of principal surveyor at time those surveys were made, I don’t recollect making the survey which principal surveyor then in office “acted as such”;

Did you pay “principle” surveyor any of the fees received by you for making the surveys?

I did not make him any payments;

In running survey No. 1013, did you reach main White oak Cr or cross to N side of if [sic], or did you run to other or older settled land?

I did not reach main White oak Cr or cross it until above “Pots” place, I did not run other title lands to my knowledge, I went to house of Squire Young & he showed me where it would not interfere with his land & those I made on W side of Rocky Br;

What course did ou [sic] run from last mentioned corner at Rocky Br? South; Did you plot out my land before granted out of above survey, if you did at whose request & to whom did it belong?

I did plot out 2 surveys of 200 ac each at request of David Motha & Jesse Briggs to whom said “tract” belong;

Was it not common at those times & before for any one who wanted an entry surveyed to apply to other surveyors unauthorized by principal county surveyor?

I don’t know it was common;

(question by plaintiff) In what manner did you run ot [sic] patent 1013 into 640 ac tracts?

I ran a line from beginning corner N & made a corner at end of every mile until “he” come to near Squire Young’s “close not recollect” whether he run 3 or 4 miles, then turned West 2 miles, then “so” making a corner at end of every mile, then West 2 miles, then North & crosses White oak Cr above Pots;

Did you begin at the black oak above widow Jackson whown by you to Owen Freeman & others at beginning corner?

APPENDIXES

I did when I ascertained by running on the old line;

Was you “duputation” [sic] ever vacate to your knowledge & did you continue to survey as deputy as long as Timothy Riggs was county surveyor?

I don’t know that it ever vacated, “by times” I continued to survey as deputy as long as Riggs continued as surveyor.

The second deposition was taken at David Dickey’s house on 8 Feb. 1832:

Question by defendant in 1795 o [sic] 1796 did you survey land on waters of White oak Cr, Howards Cr, & N Pacolet [R] commonly called speculation land containing 16,640 ac grant No. 1013 & say for whom surveyed & who employed you & who were chain bearers?

I did make above survey, was employed & paid by Richard Lewis, chain bearers were John Gregory & Jesse Jeffrey;

Were you regularly deputed & sworn by county surveyor to survey land, if you were wasn’t it a number of years antecedent to above period & for other purposes?

I was deputed & sworn as deputy about 12 years before & considered myself a general deputy;

When you concerned yourself acting under county surveyor as his deputy, did you pay him any part of money received for your services, did you pay him any part of fees received by you for surveying above land?

I did generally pay him part of my fees, but when I surveyed above land I did not, Richard Lewis informed me the company had satisfied the county surveyor for his part of the fees.

I omit the remainder of the second deposition since it is concerned only with details of the actual surveys. The attorney was unable to establish that Dickey paid Riggs for the surveys, or that there was any official sanction of them.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

E. Daniel Shipman

The following is from an online genealogy, *Daniel Shipman and Elizabeth Burleson, parents of Rebecca Francisco*, by a descendant, Paul Sisco. I have not vetted this information but was impressed by the locales—Sandy Run and Morgan District 11 in Rutherford Co., N.C., and Warren Co., Ky.—and the surnames, being the names familiar as neighbors of Timothy Riggs on Sandy Run: Burleson, Gage, Lee, Kuykendall, and Johnson. In fact, the following sketch claims that David Gage and Daniel Shipman married two daughters of Aaron Burleson, known to be Timothy's neighbor on Sandy Run from the first record there in 1768.

Our branch of the Shipman family is believed to have come from Germany and the original spelling of the name was Schiffmann. The Schiffman family is said to have lived about eighteen miles southeast of Hamburg Germany on the Elbe River. Mr. and Mrs. Schiffmann and their two small sons, Joseph b. 1717 and Daniel b. 1715 began a trip to Wales where they intended to obtain passage to New Jersey in America. During the trip to Wales or soon after their arrival Mr Schiffmann died. In a short time the widow married a man named Gage. Information here is a bit muddled as some sources say that at the time of the marriage Mr. Gage had a son, David Gage who would have been a step brother to the Schiffmann boys. Other sources indicate that David was a half brother. If the latter is true, this would mean that he was born after the marriage of Mrs Schiffmann and Mr Gage. In either case the family was to remain in Wales for some years. By the late 1720's the boys were of an age to make the earlier planned trip to America by themselves. They are said to have set sail, landing on the New Jersey shore sometime in the early 1730's. It appears that sometime during their voyage the name of Schiffmann was changed to Shipman. It is not known if this was intentional or not. Joseph Shipman is said to have settled in the New Jersey area. David Gage married Abigail Burleson soon after his arrival. They moved with her parents to Brunswick (now Lunenburg) County Virginia. (Lunenburg County was formed from Brunswick County in 1746). Daniel Shipman is said to have gone to the Pennsylvania Dutch Country, staying several years. He was not happy there, so he moved to Lunenburg Co. Va. where he could be near the Gage

APPENDIXES

family. Upon his arrival it is said he married Elizabeth Burleson, a sister of Abigail, both daughters of Aaron Burleson. No records have been found to date to substantiate the above account of the early Shipman family, but the same story has been told with a few variations by several researchers. (Source: Worthy Names To Bear Shipman***Blankenship by Sharon A. Tabin Shipman 1988/1996)

April 27, 1767 NC Land Grant to Daniel Shipman 200 acres Mecklenburg Co. On both sides Sandy Run and north side Broad River. File 2036 book 23 page 40.

April 9, 1770 North Carolina Land Grant to Daniel Shipman 100 acres Tryon Co on both sides the middle fork of Sandy Run of Broad River file 255 bk 20 pg 562.

April 1770 Tryon Co NC Court Minutes: Daniel Shipman was appointed Lieutenant of the Militia.

January 1771 Daniel Shipman witnessed a deed in Tryon Co NC. The buyer was Abraham Kuykendall.

January 5, 1772 Daniel Shipman sold to Able Lee 100 acres of land on the middle fork of Sandy Run in Tryon Co NC

1782 Daniel Shipman was a member of the Sandy Run Baptist Church.

October term 1782 Court of Pleas and Quarter sessions of Rutherford Co NC p 86. A record charging Daniel Shipman, Aaron Gage and others with treason against the state. The trials were held over. January term 1783 their trials were ordered continued.

1785 Rutherford Co NC tax list Daniel Shipman

1787 October term Jacob Flemen and Willie Flemen be bound to Daniel Shipman to learn art and mystery of a farmer until they attain the age of 21 and at their freedom be given such freedom dues as the law shall direct in that case and to learn them to write and cypher as far as the rule of three.

1790 census of Rutherford Co NC Morgan dist 11th co p. 119: Daniel Shipman 1 male over 16 1 male under 16 1 female 2 slaves

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

January 16, 1793 Daniel Shipman and Phoebe Shipman sold to John Staton 100 acres of land on Beaver Dam Creek of Little Broad River.

April 1794 James Webb to Daniel Shipman 105 acres on dividing ridge between Gray's Creek and Sandy Run River Rutherford Co NC

June 2 1795 Daniel Shipman to William Green 100 acres in Rutherford Co NC

May 1798 Daniel Shipman applied for transfer of membership from Sandy Run Baptist Church Rutherford Co NC

November 8 1798 will of Daniel Shipman Warren County, Kentucky dated this date. December Court 1798 Warren Co Ky the will of Daniel Shipman was ordered to be recorded. Deed Book 1, page 53: State of Kentucky, Warren County

Will of Daniel Shipman

Be it remembered that on the Eight Day of November one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight that Daniel Shipman, senior, Dec'd as he lay sick on his bed though in his perfect mind and memory not having an opportunity of a written will made and appointed this his perfect will in the Distribution of his Property Viz: Item one, Negro man named Dick and one Negro woman named Beck with two geldings called Dick and ____ with twenty pounds due to the above named Daniel Shipman from one of his daughters which said twenty pounds to be and remain in her hands until a division of the above mentioned is brought to an equal division between his oldest children to wit: Sarah Harrinton, Edward Shipman, the heir of Jacob Shipman, Anna Lee, Daniel Shipman, Lucrecey Gage, who owes the above twenty pounds, Feeby Crawford, Rebecca Siscoe and Mary Johnson.

The above named Negroes and horses to be equally divided among the above named children except the twenty pounds due from Lucy Gage, which is not to be in any part taken from her if her equal cut should not amount to the said twenty pounds—and by Item 1 I give all the remainder of my personal property to my beloved wife Feeby Shipman and her two small children Temperance Shipman and David Shipman, which children is to be raised and educated on the sum which property to be and remain in the hands of the above named Feeby Shipman during her natural life time and after her decease then to belong to the above named Temperance

APPENDIXES

and David Shipman—if under age to be at the care and discretion of the Executors of this will, which is Daniel Shipman, Robert Lee, Isaac Crawford. NB. I desire that none of my estate shall be sold, but be divided agreeable to the above.

By Daniel Greene one of the Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid appeared Thomas Downs and Fanny Downs who being sworn as the law directs saith on their oath that there were both personally present in company with the above named Daniel Shipman now Dec'd on the day that he died and heard him pointing out his will and did understand the above written Instrument of writing to contain his particular will in full and that they believe he was in his perfect true sense at the same time sworn to before me this 13th Day of November 1798.

Thomas Downs
Fanny Downs
Daniel Green JP

Descendants of Daniel Shipman Sr.

I have reformatted the following to fit the style of this book, but the data is unchanged:

1. **DANIEL¹ SHIPMAN SR.** was born 1720, Hamburg, Germany, and died 11 Aug. [sic, should be Nov.] 1798, Warren Co., Ky. He married (1) bet. 1735–1740, Brunswick or Lunenburg Co., Va., **ELIZABETH BURLERSON**, who was born 1718 in Wales, and died 1793, Rutherford Co., N.C. He married (2) about 1783 **PHOEBE STATON**.

Children of the first marriage, to Elizabeth Burlerson:

- 2 i **SARAH² SHIPMAN**, born about 1741, Lunenburg Co., Va., died 1790, Rutherford Co., N.C., married about 1760, Lunenburg Co., **THOMAS HARRINGTON**.
- + 3 ii **EDWARD² SHIPMAN**, born about 1743, Lunenburg Co., Va., died about 1815, Buncombe Co., N.C.
- + 4 iii **JACOB B.² SHIPMAN SR.**, born about 1744, Brunswick, Lunenburg Co., Va., died 9 Nov. 1794, Ashville, Rutherford Co., N.C.
- 5 iv **ANNA² SHIPMAN**, born about 1746, Virginia, died 1818, Warren Co., Ky, married 1764 **ROBERT A. LEE**, born 1743, died 1815.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- + 6 v **DANIEL² SHIPMAN II**, born about 1747, Rutherford Co., N.C., died about 1837, Bedford Co., Tenn.
- 7 vi **LUCRETIA/LUCY² SHIPMAN**, born about 1753, married **JEREMIAH GAGE**.
- 8 vii **PHOEBE² SHIPMAN**, born about 1753 [sic], married **ISAAC CRAWFORD**.
- 9 viii **REBECCA² SHIPMAN**, born about 1757, married in Rutherford Co., N.C., **JACOB FRANCISCO**.
- 10 ix **MARY² SHIPMAN**, born about 1759, married before 1799 **RICHARD JOHNSON**.

Children of the second marriage, to Phoebe Staton:

- 11 x **TEMPERANCE² SHIPMAN**, born 17 Dec. 1792, Warren Co., Ky., died after 1850.
- 12 xi **DAVID WALDEN² SHIPMAN**, born 24 Feb. 1794, Rutherford Co., N.C., died 12 Sept. 1850.

APPENDIXES

F. The State vs. Timothy Riggs

Items from the Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court records detailing probably three cases labeled *State vs. Timothy Riggs*, in the order recorded. (I shall “[sic]” only the most egregious errors).

[487] Morgan District Ss: Superior Court of Law September term 1790. The Jurors for the State upon their Oath present that Timothy Riggs late of Rutherford County Esquire on the second day of March in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and in the fifteenth Year of the independence of the State, with force and arms in the County of Burke, in the said District, in and upon David Miller, in the peace of God and the State then and there being, did make an Assault, and [sic, on] him the said David, then and there did beat, wound and ill treat, and other wrongs to him then and there did against the peace and dignity of the State. A. Moore Att. Genl. The State vs. Timothy Riggs Indt. Assault. David Miller pros. Robert Irvin Witness. Septr. Term 1790. Sworn & Sent W. W. Erwin CSC. A. Moore AG.^[1423]

[520] Morgan District Superior Court of Law September term 1790. The Jurors for the State upon their Oath present that Timothy Riggs late of Rutherford County Esquire on the second day of September in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Ninety, and in the fifteenth Year of the independence of the State, with force and arms, in the County of Burke in the said District in and upon David Miller, in the peace of God and the State then and there being, did make an assault, and [sic, on] him the said David then and there did beat, wound and ill treat, and other wrongs to him then and there did, against the peace and dignity of the State. A. Moore Att. Genl. The State vs. Timothy Riggs Indt. Assault Sept. 1790. David Miller Pros. & Robert Irvine Esq. Wit. Septr. Term 1790. Sworn & Sent Wm. W. Erwin CSC. A. Moore AG. Not a True Bill Benj. Herndon F.^[1424]

[744] (torn) _arolina Burck (sic) County: (torn) Thimothy (torn) Viz: Principle £100, Adam Whightaker?, James Camp __ each. Be it remembered

1423. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:53.

1424. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:57.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

that on this 10th. Day of September 1793 the Prinl. Acknowledged himself Indebted to the State of North Carolina in the sum of One hundred Pounds and the above Securitys in the sum of Fifty Pounds each and Void on Condition that the Princl. appear before the Honourable Judges of the Superior Court on the tenth Day of this Tarm (sic) then and there to abide the Judgment of the Honourable Court and not depart the same without Leave. Acknowledged before me on the above Date J. H. Stevilie JP. State vs. Timothy Riggs Recognisance.^[1425]

[763] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Burke County Greeting. You are hereby Commanded to take the body of Timothy Riggs if to be found in your bailliwick And him safely keep so that you have him before the Judges of our Superior Court of Law to be held for the District of Morgan at the Courthouse in Morganton On the ~~first~~ Tenth day of September ~~Next~~ Instant then and there to give Answer The State on a Bill of Indictment &c. Herein Fail Not and have you then and there this writ Witness William Erwin clerk of said Court at Office the 10th. Day of Sept. A. Dom 1793 & XVIIIth. Year of our Independance. Wm. W. Erwin Clk. The State vs. Timothy Riggs __ Caspias &c. To Morgan SC Septemr. Instant 1793. Issd. 10th Sept. 1793. Executed by Thos. McEntire Shff. J. H. Atto. Genl.^[1426]

[830] State of No. Carolina Morgan District Sept. Term 1793. The State vs. Timo. Riggs. The defendant maketh Oath that Elias Alexander Esqr. hath been subped. And he believes him to be a very material witness in his defence, that the absence of the said witness hath not been procured or occasioned by him the deponent Therefore cannot come safely to trial Tmo. Riggs. Sworn to in Open court Sept. 11th. 1793 Wm. W. Erwin Clk. Afdavit. Of Timothy Riggs.^[1427]

[848] North Carolina Morgan District To the Sheriff of Rutherford Ct. Greeting We Command you to summons David Miller & Priscilla King personaly to be and appear before the Judges of the superior court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Courthouse in Morganton on the first Day of September Next then and there to testify and the Truth to

1425. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:81.

1426. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:82.

1427. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:89.

APPENDIXES

Declare in a seretain [*sic*, certain] Matter of Controversey Depending in Morgan superior Court of Law between the State of North Carolina plaintiff and Timothy Riggs Defendant and this you shall in no wise omit under the penalty by Law Enjoind Witness William Erwin Clerk of Said Court at Office this 23rd. August 1793 Wm W. Erwin Clk. The State vs. Timothy Riggs Sups. Morgan Sept. Term 1793. Executed by me A. Irvine Shff.^[1428]

[850] State of North Carolina Morgan District To the Sheriff of Rutherford County Greeting We Command You to summons Phillip Henson & David Miller & Richd. Daugerty personaly to appear before the Judges of the superior Court of Law to be held for the District of Morgan at the Courthouse in said County to Give Testamony in behalf of the state against Timothy Riggs Defendant and this you shall in no wise Omit under the penalty by Law Enjoind Witness William Erwin Clerk of said Court at Office 22nd. August 1793 Wm. W. Erwin Clk. The State vs. Timothy Riggs Supo. Morgan Supr. Ct. March Sept. Term 1793. Executed by me A. Irvine HS.^[1429]

[851] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of (blank) County Greeting We Command You to summon John Sullins & (*sic*) personally to appear before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Courthouse in Morganton on the first day of Septm. thereto give testimony in behalf of the State (*sic*) Timothy Riggs And this you shall in no wise omit under the penalty by Law enjoined Wm. W. Erwin Clk. The State vs. Timothy Riggs Sups. To Morgan Sept. Term 1793. Executed as pr. Summons sent by Andrew Miller. A. Irvine HS.^[1430]

[855] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Burke County Greeting We Command you to Summon Elias Alexander Personally to appear before the Judges of our Superior Court of Law &c. to be held for the District of Morgan at the Courthouse in Morganton on the ~~first~~ Eleventh day of September Instant there to give Testimoney in Behalf Timothy Rigs at the suit of The State Herein fail not ~~and have you there~~ under the penalty by Law enjoind witness William Erwin Clerk of said Court at office

1428. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:91.

1429. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:91.

1430. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:91.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

the 10th. day of Sept. 1793 Wm. W. Erwin Clk. State vs. Timothy Rigs Subpa. To Morgan SC Sept. Instant 1793. Burke. Thos. McEntire.^[1431]

[857] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Buncombe County Greeting We Command you to Summon James Porter? And Henry Wasson? personally to appear before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Courthouse in Morganton on the first day of Sept. next To give Testimony in behalf of the State against Timoth (sic) Rigs And this you shall in no wise omit under the penalty by Law enjoined witness Wm. W. Erwin Clk. State vs. Timothy Rigs at the Instance of David Miller To Sept. Term 1793. Summoned by me J. Hughey DShff.^[1432]

[1058] State of North Carolina. Know all men by these presents that we Timothy Riggs Esqr. William Brooks & Timothy Riggs Junr. All of the County of Rutherford & State aforesaid are held & firmly bound unto Abram Irvine H. Sheriff of said County in the Just & full sum of One Hundred Pounds good mony of said State, The which payment well & Truely to be made & Dun (sic) we bind our & Each of our Heirs Executors & Administrators Jointly & severly (sic) by these presents seald with our seals & Dated this 18th. June 1794. The Condition of this Obligation is such that if the above bounden Timothy Riggs Esqr. Do and shal (sic) well & Truely make his personal appearance before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for the District of Morgan at the Court house in Morganton to answer the State of North Carolina all Matters & things as shall be Eledged (sic) against him for ~~allow~~ Transferring of Warrants &c. & Then & there to Stand and abide by the Judgment of said Court & not depart the same without Leave first haid (sic) & Obtained that then this Obligation to be Void other ways (sic) to Remain in full force & Virtue in Law. Signd. Seald. & Delivered in presents of A. Irvine. Tmo. Riggs Senr. (Seal), William (ou [sic] his mark) Brooks (Seal), Timo. Riggs Junr. (Seal). Timo. Riggs Bond £100:0:0.^[1433]

[1060] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Rutherford County Greeting. We Command You to take the Body of Timothy Rigs (sic) Esq If in your County And him safely keep so that you have him before the

1431. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:91.

1432. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:92.

1433. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:114.

APPENDIXES

Judges of the Superior Court of Law, to be held for Morgan District at the Court house in Morganton on the first day of September Next, then and there to Answer The State on a Bill of Indictment for a Misdemeanor. Herein fail not and have you there this Writ. Witness William Erwin Clerk of said Court at office the 3d. day of March 1794 and 18th. Year of American Independence. Wm. W. Erwin Cl, _rit. State vs. Timothy Rigs. Caps. Indict. To Morgan SCL September Term 1794. Rutherford. 18th. June 1794 Executed by me A. Irvine HS.^[1434]

[1086] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Burke County Greeting We Command you to Summon William Porter personally to appear before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Court house in Morganton on the Sixth day of September ~~Next~~ Instant to give Testimony in behalf of Timothy Rigs Def't. at the Suit of The State. And this you shall in no Wise Omit under the Penalty by Law enjoined. Witness Wm. W. Erwin Clk. Sept. 2d. 1794. The State vs. Timothy Rigs. Subpa. To Morgan SC Sept. Term 1794. Burke.^[1435]

[1116] State of North Carolina to the Sheriff of Rutherford County Greeting We Command you to Summon Priscilla King & David Miller personally to appear before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Court house in Morganton at the first Court of Oyer & Terminer or in case no Court of Oyer & Terminer should be held then to appear on the first day of Septmeber next to give Testimony in behalf of the State against Timothy Rigs And this you shall in wise (sic) omit under the ~~penalty~~ penalty by Law enjoined. Witness Wm. W. Erwin Clk. March 3d. 1794. State vs. Timothy Rigs Subpa. to Morgan SCL Septemr. Term 1794. Rutherford. Executed by me A. Irvine HS.^[1436]

[1121] State of North Carolina To the Sheriff of Burke County Greeting We Command you to Summon James Holland Esq. personally to appear before the Judges of the Superior Court of Morgan District at the Court house in Morganton on the Sixth day of Septembr instant to give testimony in behalf of Timothy Rigs Def't. At the Suit of the State. And this you shal in now [sic] wise omit under the penalty by Law enjoined. Witness

1434. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:114.

1435. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:116.

1436. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:119.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Wm. W. Erwin Clk. MSC. Sept. 5th. 1794. The State vs. Timothy Rigs
Subpa. For Def. To Morgan SCL Sept Instant 1794. Summond By Thos.
McEntire HS. Burke.^[1437]

1437. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 4:120.

APPENDIXES

G. Miscellaneous Court Records of Timothy Riggs

Items from the Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court records involving Timothy Riggs as a plaintiff or defendant or otherwise not as a justice. (I shall “[sic]” only the most egregious errors).

[159-162], [11] (recorded out of order) [Morgan District Superior Court Land Records, State vs. David Miller 1793] State of North Carolina Morgan District Ss: Superior Court of Law March September Term 1793. The Jurors for the State upon their Oath present that formerly towit on the first day of September in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine at the County of Rutherford in the District of Morgan one Buringe? King late of the said County now deceased intending to purchase of the State one hundred acres of vacant land on which he then lived lying in the said County of Rutherford on the South side of Richisons? Creek on the day and at the place aforesaid he the said Buringe did lawfull present his claim for the said one hundred acres of land to David Miller esquire then being the entrytaker of claims for vacant lands in and for the said County and at the same day and place aforesaid he the said Buringe advanced? And paid into the hands of the said David Miller entry taker as aforesaid three Pounds fourteen shillings ~~pounds~~ being the price of the said one hundred acres of land at that time by Law required and at the same day and place aforesaid caused the said David to make an Entry in the entry takers Book for the said County of the claim aforesaid for the one hundred acres of Land aforesaid And the Jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid do futher present that afterwards, towit, at the County aforesaid in the District aforesaid on the tenth day of January in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and Eighty the said David Miller esquire then being entry taker as aforesaid for the County aforesaid in virtue of his Office aforesaid did issue his Warrant for surveying the said Lands so as aforesaid entered in his office by the said Buringe King unto one Timothy Riggs then and still being the Surveyor for the said County which said Warrant was in the words & Figures following towit:

State of North Carolina, No. 70. David Miller Entry officer of Claims for Lands in the County of Rutherford, To the Surveyor of the said County Greeting: You are hereby commanded as soon as may be to lay off and

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

survey for Buringe King a Tract or parcel of Land containing a hundred acres lying in the County aforesaid lying on the South side of Richisons Creek including his own improvement for complement the waters of Main Broad River observing the directions of the Act of Assembly in such case made and provided for running out Lands. Two just and fair plans of such survey with a proper Certificate annexed to each You are to transmit with this Warrant to the Secretarys office without delay. Given under my hand at office the 10th. Day of January anno Domi. 1780. David Miller Esr.

and the Jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid do further present that the said Warrant afterwards towit, at the County aforesaid in the District aforesaid on the Twentieth day of January in the year last before mentioned was delivered unto the said Timothy Riggs then being surveyor as aforesaid for the said County of Rutherford for him to do execution thereof and the said Buringe King soon afterwards died but the said Timothy in no wise regarding the duty of his office aforesaid but wickedly and deceitfully intending and contriving the heirs of the said Buringe of their interest and? claim aforesaid in the Land aforesaid to defraud he the said Timothy at the County aforesaid in the District aforesaid on the thirtieth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty four unlawfully fraudulently and deceitfully the name of the said Buringe King in the said Warrant being did erase and instead thereof he the said Timothy did insert and place the name of one William Sharpe and in further pursuance of his said Wicked intention to defraud the said heirs of their interest and claim aforesaid in the said Lands he the said Timothy falsely pretending that the purported? Writing so as aforesaid altered and purporting to be a Warrant in the Name of the said William Sharpe was the true and genuine Warrant to him directed by the said David Miller esquire Entry taker as aforesaid and under pretence and colour of executing the ___red thereof he the said Timothy afterwards, towit, at the Court of Rutherford aforesaid in the District aforesaid on the Twenty fourth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty five did survey as and for the said William Sharpe in the said writing purporting to be a Warrant as aforesaid named, one hundred acres of Land being in fact other Lands then those in the Warrant aforesaid mentioned and the said Timothy also pretending to pursue the directions of the said Writing purporting to be a Warrant as aforesaid on the same

APPENDIXES

day and place last before mentioned did make out two plotts of the Lands so surveyed as aforesaid in the name of William Sharpe aforesaid and the said Timothy the writing aforesaid so altered as aforesaid & purporting to be the Warrant of the said entry taker as a true real and genuine Warrant and the plotts aforesaid in the name of the said William Sharpe he the said Timothy afterwards towit on the first day of September in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and Eighty five at the County aforesaid in the District aforesaid to the Honorable James Glasgow esquire then Secretary of this State did transmit and the said Timothy at the same day and place last aforesaid did _____ to the plotts aforesaid his certificate as surveyor of the said County purporting that the Lands on the said platts described were the Lands surveyed for the said William S?harpe in pursuance of the said writing purporting to be a Warrant as aforesaid which the said Timothy as aforesaid did transmit as the true and genuine Warrant of the said entry taker? by me—whereof the said Timothy hath deceived and defrauded the heirs of the said Buringe King of the Lands aforesaid entered in the Office of the entry taker aforesaid for the County of Rutherford and the said heirs since been thereby totally hindered from? obtaining any grant whatsoever for the same from this State and have totally lost and been deprived of all claim and Interest whatsoever therein and so th_ Jurors aforesaid upon their Oath aforesaid do say that the said Timothy in manner and form aforesaid the heirs of the said Buringe King fraudulently and deceitfully of their Claim and Interest in the Land aforesaid did deceive and defraud to the great damage of the said heirs against the duty of his office aforesaid and against the Peace and dignity of the State. J. Haywood Att.? Genl.

(reverse) Iredale 294. A True Bill Jere. Barber, Te_ M___, State vs. Timothy Riggs. Indictment for a misdemeanor. Priscilla King prosecutor. David Miller Witness. Sworn & Sert. ___. Erwin Clk. J. Haywood At. Gen.^[1438]

[33] State of North Carolina, Rutherford County: July term 1785.

David Miller Entry taker of Claims for Land in this County being Present in Open Court is accused On Oath of Timothy Riggs Esquire of Sundry Misdemeanrs? In his said Office. It is thereupon _orderd __ the Court, that said David Miller (torn)_ _nded from his said Office __ __ be boudn

1438. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:3, 44-45.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

___ appear before the Honourable ___ Superior Court of Law & Equity in the District of Morgan to answer the Charge Exhibited against him. A true Copy of Record Certified by me J.? Walker CC.

(reverse) Copy of the Record of the Suspension of David Miller Entry Taker for Rutherford from His Office.^[1439]

[142] State of North Carolina: To the Sheriff of Rutherford County Greeting. We Command you to take the Body of David Miller If in Your County And him safely keep so that you have him before the Judges of the Superior Court of Law to be held for Morgan District at the Courthouse in Morganton On the first day of March next Then and there to Answer Timothy Rigs of a Plea of Trepass on the Case Damage Two Hundred pounds, Herein fail not and have you then and there this Writ. Witness William Erwin Clerk of said Court at office the 14th. Day of Sept. 1792 and 17th. Year of American Independence. Wm. W. Erwin Clk.

(reverse) 14 ~~24~~ Writ. Timothy Rigs ~~3017~~ vs. David Miller. Case to Morgan S. C. March Term 1793. Issd. 3? Feb. 1793.^[1440]

[144-145] Riggs vs. Miller, Abstract of decln. The Plt. declares that Deft. was Entry Taker for Rutherford and in possession of the Office by acting therein and receiving the profits and by the duty thereof was bound to deliver plt. the Surveyor of County the several Warrants of survey not caveated within 3 Months so that he might proceed to lay off and survey for each claimant of Lands entered as aforesaid agreeably to his duty in the exercise of his Office Whereby great profits would and ought to have arisen and accrued to plt. Nevertheless Deft. refused to deliver plt. all his several Warrts. which were then and there liable to be issued and delivered to him agreeably to the several Acts of Assembly in such cases made Whereupon plt. saith he is damaged to £(blan). Demurrer shewing the Causes following:

1s^t: That the Entry Taker is not bound by Law to deliver to the Surveyor the Warrants.

1439. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:9.

1440. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:40.

APPENDIXES

2d: It does not appear on the declaration that the time allowed by law was expired and so the refusal does not appear to have been wrong.

3d: It does not appear that any Entries were made and that there were any Warrants which ought to have been delivered.

4th: The profits are not sufficiently ascertained.

(reverse) Riggs vs. Miller: Demurrer Book. For the Judges.

Special Demurrer.

1st. Cause: The Entry Taker is not bound by Law to deliver to Surveyor Warrants.

2d. It does not appear on declaration that the time allowed by law was Expired so that the refusal does not appear to have been wrong.

3d. It does not appear that any Entrys were made and that there were any warrants that ought to have been delivered.

4th. The profits are not Sufficiently ascertained [sic].

(reverse) 14. Causes of Demurrer. David Miller ads. Timothy Riggs Writ Dec. &ca.^[1441]

[147] North Carolina Morgan District Superior Court of Law March Term 1793. Timothy Riggs by his attorney William Sharpe complains of David Miller in custody of the Sheriff &c. for that, to wit, whereas the said Miller on the (blank) day of (blank) in the year of our Lord (blank) was entry officer for receiving entries of claims for lands in the County of Rutherford and within the district of Morgan aforesaid and was then and there in possession of the said office by acting therein and receiving the profits thereof and by the duty of his said office was bound to deliver to the said Timothy Riggs the surveyor of the said County of Rutherford the several Warrants of survey which were not caveated within three months next after the entries of claims for vacant and unappropriated lands ~~to th~~ were made in the said Davids Office so that the said Timothy the county surveyor of Rutherford might proceed to lay off and survey for each claimant of lands entered as aforesaid agreeably to his duty in the exercise of his said office as surveyor as aforesaid, whereby great profits would and ought

1441. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:40-41.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

to have arisen and accrued to the said Timothy as aforesaid. Nevertheless the said David on the day and year aforesaid (sic) did refuse to deliver to the said Timothy all the several Warrants which were then and there liable to be issued and delivered to the said Timothy agreeably to the several Acts of Assembly in such cases made and provided, Wherefore the said Timothy saith he is injured and hath damage to the value of (blank) pounds and thereof he bringeth suit &c. and there are pledges to prosecute. Wm. Sharpe atto. Pro. Plaintiff.

(reverse) Timo. Riggs vs. David Miller Nar. March Term 1793.^[1442]

[154-156] State of North Carolina Morgan District Superior Court of Law March Term 1793. The Jurors for the State upon their Oath present that David Miller late of the County of Rutherford in the District of Morgan planter on the first day of January in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Eighty was and ever since hath been and still is the Entry taker of Claims of vacant and unappropriated Lands in and for the said County and by reason of this said Office was bound to receive from any Citizen of this State performing the requisites by Law required a claim for any vacant and unappropriated Land lying in the said County and to record the said Claim in the Entry Takers Book by him kept in and for the said County and at the expiration of three Months thereafter no other persons appearing to make claim for the ~~said~~ same Lands to deliver to such claimant a Copy of such Entry and an order to the County Surveyor to Survey the Lands therein specified

And the Jurors aforesaid upon their Oaths of ___ do further present that one Jeremiah White being a Citizen of this State and having taken the Oaths of allegiance and abjuration by Law required on the said first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty aforesaid? In the County and District aforesaid offered and delivered to the said David Miller then and still being Entrytaker as aforesaid for the said County a claim incerting [sic] for a certain Tract of vacant and unappropriated Lands lying in the said County in the said Writing specifying the said Tract of Land to be a Tract of three hundred acres on Magness' Creek and adjoining William Garners line, Henry Williams' line and Joel Vaughens' Line and then and there paid to the said David Miller the sum

1442. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:41.

APPENDIXES

by Law required to be paid for the use of this State as the purchase Money for the said Land that is to say the sum of seven pounds ten Shillings then current Money of this State and also then and there paid to the said David Miller the sum of sixteen shillings being the fee by Law allowed to the said David as Entry Taker _resaid for __int __ recoding the said Claim and issuing the Order of Survey as aforesaid to the Surveyor for the said County, Nevertheless the said David Miller not regarding the duty of this said Office with intent to injure deceive and oppress the said Jeremiah White in this behalf hath not recorded the aforesaid Claim of him the said Jeremiah in the Entry Takers Book by him kept for the said County and always hitherto after the expiration of the aforesaid three Months hath refused and doth still refuse to deliver to the said Jeremiah White or to the Surveyor of the said County an order to survey the Lands aforesaid to the great injury and oppression of him the said Jeremiah White against the duty of the Office aforesaid of him the said David Miller to the evil example of all others in like case offending and against the Peace and Dignity of this State. J. Haywood Att. Genl.

(reverse) State vs. David Miller. Ind. M__ March 1793. Tim. Riggs prest. Witness Henry Mefs? Augustin White, ~~Ben Wilkerson?~~, Jos. White. Witnesses. Sworn and sent Wm. W. Erwin Clk. _ att. _ . A True Bill. J. Mc__ Fore Man.^[1443]

[497] State of North Carolina, Burke County: By Request: Mr. Alexander Mackey being duly S[worn] Deposeth and saith, that some years ago (the Year nor Term he cannot now recolect,) he [was] Present at a Court of Quarter Sessions held for the County of Rutherford, in the State a[fore]said when a Tryal hapned (sic), The State against David Miller; and that in Canvassing [the] affair, he heard Timothy Riggs Esqr; (whom he the said Deponent understood to be a Wit[ness] for the State) say, that a certain piece of Printed and Written paper that was handed a[bout] in Court, called a Land-Warrant; and that as the said paper or Warrant was handed from [hand] to hand that he the said Deponant discovered that there had been an Erasement on or in [the] said Warrant or paper; and that he said, he believed that the name John King was inser[ted] and stood on the place where the said Erasement was made. And that he the said Deponant s[aid] that he heard the said Timothy Riggs say that he Imagined

1443. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:43.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

the Opportunity for the Erase[ment] was that he the said Timothy Riggs was at the said David Miller's, and that that [sic] he suspe[cted] that David Miller slipped the said peice [sic] of paper or Warrant from amongst the said Rig[gs's] papers; and that he the said Deponant says that at the same time he heard the said Tim[othy] Riggs say, that he had missed the said Warrant, and never found it until he found it amo[ng] some Land Warrants that he afterwards received from the said David Miller; and that he a[ls]o heard the said Timothy Riggs say that when he had found the said Land Warrant Missing [as] aforesaid, and found as aforesaid, that David Miller's name was Erased out of the said Wa[rr]ant and John Kings name inserted or Sett in the stead thereof. The said Deponant says furt[her] on his Oath that a certain John King was an Evidence in the same Action (the said John K[ing] that he the said Deponant says he apprehended to be the Person whose name was inserted on [the] Erasement as aforesaid) said that David Miller had not done him any Injustice about Land [or] any Entry's made with the said David Miller. And further the said Deponant saith not. Sw[orn] to and signed before me this 4th. September 1790. W. Wolford?, JP. Alexander Mackey.

(reverse) Timothy Rigs vs. David Miller, Depo. Alexander Mackey¹⁴⁴⁴

1444. Haun, Morgan District, N.C., Superior Court, 2:135; Pruitt, Abstracts of Burke Co., N.C., Civil Actions about Land (1779-1891), 6, item 20, is almost verbatim the same as this item.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

[If not listed here, then the source is probably a record collection at <Ancestry.com> or <www.FamilySearch.org>.]

- 10,000 *Vital Records of Central New York, 1813–1850*, <Ancestry.com>. Page images of Bowman, Fred Q. *10,000 Vital Records of Central New York, 1813–1850*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1986.
- 1799 *Personal Property Tax List for Green County* [Kentucky], <kykinfolk.com/green/1799__personal_property_tax_list.htm> (saved 10 Oct. 2009).
- 1812 *Tax List of Surry County North Carolina*, <Ancestry.com>.
- 1879 *Diary of George D. Bourne of Smithfield, Bradford County, Pa.*, <www.joycetice.com/diaries/1879bour.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- 1903 *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois—Warren County, Chap. 44, Hale Township*, <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/1903_his_6_war.htm> (saved 20 Dec. 2009).
- 20th Century Biographical Dictionary of Notable Americans*. See Johnson, Rossiter, et al. *The Twentieth Century Biography Dictionary*.
- Abbott, Susan Woodruff. *Families of Early Milford, Connecticut*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979.
- Abner Riggs Bible Record. See Bible record (transcription) for family of Abner and Phebe (Rowland) Riggs.
- Absher, Mrs. W. O. *Some Pioneers from Wilkes County, North Carolina*. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1989.
- . *Surry Co., N.C., Court Minutes, Volumes I & II, 1768–1789*. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1985.
- Abstract of Early Kentucky Wills and Inventories*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Abstracts of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Alabama Marriage Collection, 1800–1969*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Albert B. Dod Hall and David B. Brown Hall*, <etc.princeton.edu/Campus/text_-Dod.html>. Saved 19 Sept. 2008.
- The Albert Gallatin Mabry Home*, <homepages.rootsweb.com/~meriweth/agm-home.html> (saved 13 Oct. 2009).
- Alderman, Pat. *The Overmountain Men: Battle of King's Mountain, Cumberland Decade, State of Franklin, Southwest Territory*. Johnson City, Tenn.:The Overmountain Press, 1970.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Alleman, Frederick R. *Abstracts of Divisions of Warren and Sussex County Estates Filed at Sussex County Courthouse, Newton, New Jersey, from 1789–1918*. Typescript, 1978. Available online at Heritage Quest Online.
- Allen, Ira Mason. *Triennial Baptist Register*, no. 2, 1836. Philadelphia: Baptist General Tract Society, 1836. Available on <books.google.com>.
- All Tennessee Marriages to 1825*, <Ancestry.com>.
- American Civil War Soldiers*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Amherst College Biographical Record, Centennial Edition (1927), Class of 1831*, <www.amherst.edu/~rjanco/genealogy/acbiorecord/1831.html>.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*. Boston: NEHGS, 1995. 3 vols.
- , “Focus on Roxbury,” *Great Migration Newsletter* 2(1991):13.
- , and Alvy Ray Smith, “The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts Revisited,” *The Genealogist*, 23(2009):131–73.
- , and Alvy Ray Smith, “Proposed Hawkshead, Lancashire Origins of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Thomas¹ Riggs of Gloucester.” See Smith, Alvy Ray, and Robert Charles Anderson, “Proposed Hawkshead, Lancashire Origins of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Thomas¹ Riggs of Gloucester.”
- Ansonia, Connecticut Directories, 1887–91*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Arkansas Marriages, 1820–1949*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Arkansas Marriage Index, 1933–1939*, <Ancestry.com>.
- “Backoffen of Philadelphia and New Jersey from Bischweiler in 1752,” *Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine* 44(2006):256–256.
- Badgett, J. Chester. *Campbellsville Baptist Church: A Two-Hundred Year History, 1791–1991*. Campbellsville, Ky.: Campbellsville Baptist Church, 1993.
- Bagley, Will. *So Rugged and Mountainous: Blazing the Trails to Oregon and California 1812–1848*. Vol. 1 of *Overland West: The Story of the Oregon and California Trails*. Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 2010.
- Bailey, Frederick W. *Early Connecticut Marriages As Found on Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*. A reprint with additions, corrections, and introduction by Donald Lines Jacobus. Seven books in one volume. Orig. published: New Haven, 1896–1906; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968.
- Baldwin, Charles Candee. *The Baldwin Genealogy, from 1500 to 1881*. Cleveland, Ohio: 1881; repr. Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Antiquarian Books, 2001.
- Banta, D. D. *History of Johnson County, Indiana*. Chicago: Brant & Fuller, 1888.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Barnett, Mary A., "Of the Riggs Family from Their First Parents of America," *Franklin Democrat*, Franklin, Ind., 9 Dec. 1898, transcribed in Richardson, "Search for Data on Sarah Tremain, Wife of Ransom Riggs," 15–27, including a one-page "Supplement to Page 10" on p. 27.
- Bassett, *Seymour Past and Present*. See Campbell, Hollis A., William C. Sharpe, and Frank G. Bassett. *Seymour, Past and Present*. "Part III, Genealogy," is by Frank G. Bassett.
- Berwick Cemetery [Warren Co., Ill.], <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/cemeteries_berwick.htm> (saved 21 Dec. 2009).
- Bibb, Charles William. *The Bibb Family in America, 1640–1940*. Baltimore, Md., 1941.
- Bible record (transcription) for family of Abner and Phebe (Rowland) Riggs, NSDAR, "Contributed by Nat. No. 257204, by Cora Ingersoll Whiting (Mrs. Earl E) . . . Submitted January, 1941 by Fort Pontchartrain Chapter D.A.R., Highland Park, Michigan."
- Bloomfield: Old and New: An Historical Symposium by Several Authors*, ed. Joseph F. Folsom. Bloomfield, N.J.: Centennial Historical Committee, 1912.
- Boone County, Missouri, Cemetery Records, Vol 2 (Part 1 & 2)*, 5, 6, 7, 8 (Part 1 & 2), <Ancestry.com>.
- Boone County, Missouri, Marriages*, Book A, <freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~cramsey/bcm_grm.html> (saved 15 May 2010).
- Boone County, Missouri, Obituaries, 1892–1901*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Bostick, Lon Arnel, Sr., and James Taylor Killebrew. *County Court Order Book "A" for Christian County, Kentucky for the Years 21 March 1797–29 August 1805*. Hopkinsville, Ky.: Christian Co. Genealogical Society, 1985; revised (by James T. Killebrew) and reprinted 1977.
- Boughton, James. *A Genealogy of the Families of John Rockwell, of Stamford, Conn., 1641, and Ralph Keeler, of Hartford, Conn., 1639*. New York: William F. Jones, Publisher, 1903.
- Bradford County Deaths, Deaths of the Pioneers 1840–1869*, <www.joycetice.com/death/brdeath3.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Bradford County Marriages, Books 7–12*, <www.joycetice.com/marriage/1891bradmarr39.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Bradford County Marriages, Books 13–16*, <www.joycetice.com/marriage/1899bradmarr38.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Bradford Co., Pa., Death Records 1901–1905*, <www.joycetice.com/death/-bcd5b1.htm> (saved 22 Feb. 2010). Cites Bradford Co., Pa., Deaths, book 2, from courthouse, Towanda, Pa.
- Bradsby, H. C. *History of Bradford County, Pennsylvania, with Biographical Selections*. Chicago: S. B. Nelson & Co., 1891.
- Brewer, W. *Alabama: Her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men. From 1540 to 1872*. Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Brown, 1872.
- Burgner, Goldene Fillers. *Greene County, Tennessee, Minutes of the Court of Common Pleas, 1783–1795*. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1982. FHL 976.891 P29t 1982.
- Burns, Annie Walker. *Abstract of Pensions of North Carolina Soldiers of the Revolution, War of 1812 & Indian Wars*. Online at <Ancestry.com>.
- Buys, Barbara Smith. *Old Gravestones of Putnam County, New York*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1975.
- Bynum, Curtis. *Marriage Bonds of Tryon and Lincoln Counties, North Carolina*. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1929; repr. 1982.
- Caldwell, J. A. *History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties, Ohio, and Incidentally Historical Collections Pertaining to Border Warfare and the Early Settlement of the Adjacent Portion of the Ohio Valley*. Wheeling, W.Va.: Historical Publishing Co., 1880.
- Calhoun County, Arkansas. Marriages – R*, <files.usgwarchives.net/ar/calhoun/vitals/marriages/marr.txt> (saved 7 Feb. 2010).
- California Death Index, 1940–1997*, <Ancestry.com>.
- California Voter Registrations, 1900–1968*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Campbell, Hollis A., William C. Sharpe, and Frank G. Bassett. *Seymour Past and Present*. Seymour, Conn.: W. C. Sharpe, 1902.
- Case Files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861–ca. 1910, NARA, RG 15.
- Cemetery Burial Records, The Presbyterian Church of Basking Ridge*, <www.brpc.org/modules.php?op=modload&name=Sections&file=index&req=viewarticle&artid=1&page=1> (saved 3 Nov. 2008).
- Cemetery Transcriptions*, <www.newenglandancestors.org>.
- Century Farms in Bradford County, Pennsylvania*, <www.joycetice.com/articles/-bradcentfarms.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Charles O. Riggs Genealogy, in Richardson, “Search for Data on Sarah Tremain, Wife of Ransom Riggs,” 28–30. “This has been prepared by Charles O. Riggs and edited and reproduced by his son, Samuel Homer Riggs, Mulberry, Indiana.”

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Chemung County Newspaper Abstracts of Isabell Rydel*, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/-newspapr/elrp1851.htm>.
- Cherry, William. *Register of all the Deaths in the Presbyterian and Baptist Congregations of Morris-Town, New-Jersey, for the Thirty-eight Years Past. Containing (with but few exceptions) the Cause of every Decease*. Morristown, N.J., 1806. Repub. American Civilization Institute of Morristown, 1968.
- Christian Co., Kentucky, Tax Lists*. 4 vols.: 1804–1809, 1810–1813, 1814–1817, 1819–1823. FHL 976.978 R49c v.1–4. Russellville, Ky: A. B. Wilhite, [199–].
- Church Members, Marriages and Baptisms, at Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., during the Pastorate of Rev. Jacob Green and to the Settlement of Rev. Aaron Condit, 1749–1796*. Online at <[www.rootsweb.com/~njmorris/churches/hanover0\[0123\].htm](http://www.rootsweb.com/~njmorris/churches/hanover0[0123].htm)> (saved 2 May 2010).
- Civil War Pension Index: General Index to Pension Files, 1861-1934*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society. Volume VI. Records of the Town of Newark, New Jersey, from Its Settlement in 1666, to Its Incorporation as a City in 1836*. Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1864; repr. 1966.
- Colonial and State Records of North Carolina*. 25 vols. Particularly the following volumes, repr. Wilmington, N.C.: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993–1994:
The Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. VIII–1769 to 1771.
The State Records of North Carolina, Vol. XIV–1779 '80.
The State Records of North Carolina, Vol. XVII–1781–'85.
The State Records of North Carolina, Vol. XVIII–1786. With Supplement, 1779.
The State Records of North Carolina, Vol. XXI–1788–'90.
- Combined Registers, First Presbyterian Church, Morristown*. See Part II of *History of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, N.J. Part I. Records of Trustees and Session, from 1742–1882. Part II. The Combined Registers, from 1742 to 1885*.
- Congar, Samuel H. *Genealogical Notices*. See next.
- Congar, Samuel H. "Genealogical Notices of the First Settlers of Newark." *Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, Vol. VI.–Supplement*. Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1866. Part 4.
- Cook, Michael L. *Lincoln County, Kentucky, Records*. 2 vols. Evansville, Ind.: Cook Publications, n.d. Kentucky Records Series, vol. 23. FHL 976 9625 V28a v.1.
- Cory, C. H., Jr. *Lineal Ancestors of Susan (Kitchell) Mulford, mother of Mrs. Susan (Mulford) Cory*. Vol. 4.
- Crawfordsville Union Cemetery, Linn County, Oregon*, <www.usgennet.org/usa/or/-town/lebanon/cems/crawford.html> (saved 5 Mar. 2010).

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Crayon, J. P. *The Riggs Family Genealogy and History from Early Settlement to Present Generation*, undated, photocopy of typescript, Riggs vertical file, Joint Free Public Library of Morristown and Morris Twp., Morristown, N.J.
- Creekmore, Pollyanna. *Early East Tennessee Taxpayers*. FHL 976.8 R4cp.
- Crissey, Theron Wilmot, and Joseph Eldridge. *History of Norfolk, Litchfield County, Connecticut*. Everett, Mass.: Mass. Pub. Co., 1900.
- Crumrine, Boyd. *History of Washington County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Pioneers and Prominent Men*. Philadelphia, 1882.
- Daniel Shipman and Elizabeth Burleson, parents of Rebecca Francisco, <franciscofamily.wetpaint.com/page/Daniel+Shipman+and+Elizabeth+Burleson,+parents+of+Rebecca+Francisco> (saved 27 Apr. 2010). By descendant Paul Sisco.
- Davis, Caroline Heath. *Rutherford County, North Carolina, Abstracts of Deeds, 1773–1795*. Rutherfordton, N.C.: Mrs. William Lynch Davis, 1973. FHL 975.691 R2d.
- Death Notices from the *Christian Advocate*, Nashville, Tennessee, 1874–1876, <www.tngenweb.org/records/tn_wide/obits/nca/nca5-02.htm> (saved 10 Nov. 2009).
- Death Notices from the *Western Weekly Review*, Franklin, Tennessee 1841–1851, <www.tngenweb.org/records/williamson/obits/wwr/wwr2-15.htm> (saved 10 Nov. 2009).
- Deckerton Union Cemetery, Sussex Co., NJ, <ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/nj/sussex/cemeteries/deckert.txt>.
- DeMarce, Virginia Easley, Boone County, Missouri, <worldconnect.genealogy.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=vedemarce&id=I05961>. Saved 14 Mar. 2009.
- DePriest, Virginia Greene, and Lucille Hendrick, Gardner. *Minutes of the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Tryon County, North Carolina*. 2 Vols.: Vol. 1: 1769–1772, Vol. 2: 1773–1779. Shelby, N.C.: V. G. DePriest and L. H. Gardner, 1985. FHL 975.6782 P2d v.1 and v.2.
- Derby, Connecticut Directories, 1889–91, <Ancestry.com>.
- Dexter, Franklin Bowditch. *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College with Annals of the College History*, Vol. III. May, 1763–July, 1778. New York: Henry Holt and Co., 1903.
- Dey, R. F., S. C. Francisco, and W. Y. Pryor, “Fairfield (Gansegat) Dutch Church Account Book, 1804–1833,” *GMNJ* 25(1950):xx–xx.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Documents, Maps, & Photographs: Manuscript Group 416, Munn Family (Essex County, NJ)*, <www.jerseyhistory.org/findingaid.php?aid=0416#Munn%20Family%20Tree>. Saved 19 Sept. 2008.
- Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey. Vol. 20: Extracts from American Newspaper, Relating to New Jersey. Vol. 4. 1756–1761.* Paterson, N.J.: The Call Printing and Publishing Co., 1898.
- Dodd, Allison, and Joseph Fulford Folsom. *Genealogy and History of the Daniel Dod Family in America, 1646–1940.* Bloomfield, N.J.: n.p., 1940.
- Dodd, Bethuel L., and John R. Burnett. *Genealogies of the Male Descendants of Daniel Dod, of Branford, Conn., a Native of England, 1646 to 1863.* Newark: n.p., 1864.
- Dorchester Town Records.* See *A Report of the Records Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825.*
- Duggan, Clara Nichols, and Helen Katherine Duggan. *More About the Riggs Family, 1590–1973, with the Cognate Ogilvie, Haley, and Brittain Families, Descended from Edward Riggs Born about 1590.* Xxx.
- Duncan, Robert Samuel. *A History of Baptists in Missouri: Embracing an Account of the Organization and Growth of Baptist Churches and Associations; Biographical Sketches of Ministers of the Gospel and Other Prominent Members of the Denomination; the Founding of Baptist Institutions, Periodicals, &C.* St. Louis: Scammell & Company, Publishers, 1882.
- Dwight, Benjamin W. “Rogers Lineage,” *Record* 16(1885):12–13, corrections on p. 164.
- Early Marriage Records, Clackamas County, Wasco County, Oregon.* Oswego, Ore.: Tualatin Chapter, DAR, 1960. Online at <Ancestry.com>. Of particular interest here is “Part I: Early Clackamas County Marriages abstracted from Book I – Records of Marriages in and for Clackamas County, Oregon Territory.”
- Early Mormon History 1805, Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah, Genealogies, Biographies, Men Who Came by Wagon Train and Handcart, 1847–1868.* On main “Mormon” reference desk, Family History Libray, Salt Lake City, third floor.
- Ebenezer Riggs Bible. Four photocopied pages of the “Family Record” pages of an unknown Bible. Records are recorded in several different handwritings.
- Ellis, Charles M., “Early Records of Roxbury,” *Register* 2(1848):52–53.
- Ellsberry, Elizabeth Prather. *Marriage Records of Christian County, Kentucky, 1795–1825.* Chillicothe, Mo: Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry. FHL 976.978 V25ck.
- Elmira, New York Directories, 1889–1893,* <Ancestry.com>.
- Evans, Rella Bright (Mrs. E. E.), and Stella Pocahontas Anthony (Mrs. J. Frank) Thompson. *Wills and Administration of Boone Co., Missouri, 1821–1870.*

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Published by the authors, 1932; repr. Genealogical Society of Central Missouri, 1992.

Families and Individual of the Tri-County Area, Crofut–Chapin Family, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/families/chapin.htm>.

Farragher, John Mack. *Daniel Boone: The Life and Legend of an American Pioneer*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1992; repr. in paperback by same company, 1993.

Fayette County, Pennsylvania Vital Records, 1750–1890, <Ancestry.com>.

Find A Grave, <www.findagrave.com>.

Fischer, Marjorie Hood, and Ruth Blake Burns, *Tennessee Tidbits, 1778–1914*, vol. 2. Heritage Books, 2008.

Folsom, Joseph Fulford, “After the Revolution,” in *Bloomfield: Old and New* (q.v.).

Foster, Henry W. *The Evolution of the School District of South Orange and Maplewood New Jersey, 1814–1927*. Geneva, N.Y., 1930.

The Founding Families of the University of Missouri, <www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~!moboone2/umcfound.htm> (saved 16 Mar. 2009).

Fowler, Ila Earle. *Kentucky Pioneers and Their Descendants*. Frankfort, Ky., c1951; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1967, 1978, 1988, 1998.

Francis Edward Stoll Sketch. Honeyman, *Northwestern New Jersey*, 4:284–85.

French, J. H. *Gazetteer of the State of New York: Embracing a Comprehensive View of the Geography, Geology, and General History of the State, and a Complete History and Description of Every County, City, Town, Village, and Locality*. Syracuse, N.Y.: 1860.

Frost, Josephine C. *The Frost Genealogy: Descendants of William Frost of Oyster Bay, New York*. New York: Frederick H. Hitchcock Genealogical Publisher, 1912.

Garrett, William. *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama, for Thirty Years. With an Appendix*. Atlanta, Ga.: Plantation Publishing Co., 1872.

Genealogical Abstracts from Reported Deaths, the Nashville Christian Advocate, 1869–1871, <www.tngenweb.org/records/tn_wide/obits/nca/nca3-08.htm> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1885–1886, <[\[same prefix\]/nca85-05.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1887–1889, <[\[same prefix\]/nca87-3.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1890–1893, <[\[same prefix\]/nca90-05.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1894–1896, <[\[same prefix\]/nca94-2.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1897–1899, <[\[same prefix\]/nca9-05.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1902–1904, <[\[same prefix\]/nca02-03.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

—, 1911–1914, <[\[same prefix\]/nca11-06.htm](#)> (saved 11 Nov. 2009).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Genealogical Material in Oregon Donation Land Claims*. 4 vols. Portland, Ore., The Forum?, 1957. Online at <Ancestry.com>.
- Genealogies of Connecticut Families from the Register*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1998.
- Gideon Wright Riggs Family Bible. FHL 1,698,079, item 58. Contain: (1) photocopy of title page (with no date): "The | Illustrated Polyglot | Family Bible: | containing the | Old and New Testaments | . . . | Sold by Subscription Only | William Flint & Co. | Philadelphia, Pa.; Cincinnati, Ohio; Atlanta, Ga.; | Springfield, Mass."; (2) two photocopies of handwritten Bible pages, titled "Family Record"; and (3) four typescript pages (pp. 124–127) containing transcriptions of "Gideon Wright Riggs Bible," "Newton Jordan Bible," and "Sparkman Bible," with handwritten note in margin of p. 124, "Franklin, Tennessee Library | Genealogy Department."
- Giles County, Tennessee, <www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~tngiles/> (genealogy website). Add following suffixes:
1812 Tax List, Q thru Z, <tax1812/t1812d.htm>.
1835 Pension Roll of Giles County, <records/gilespen.htm>.
1836 Tax List, District 3, <tax1836/dist03.htm>.
Bride Listing (N–O–P–R), <marriages/gilebr6.htm>.
Deed Transfer–Riggs to Riggs, <deeds/riggs.htm>.
Land Entry Abstract, <deeds/land1a.htm>.
Will of Reuben Riggs (1749–1837), <wills/riggs.htm>.
- Glenwood Cemetery, Vernon Twp, Sussex Co, NJ, <ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/nj/sussex/cemeteries/glenwood.txt>. Also *Find a Grave*.
- Goetz, Shirley, and Hugh Jordan. *The Colonial Graveyard of the Presbyterian Church at New Providence, New Jersey*. New Providence, N.J.: The Historical Committee of the the Presbyterian Church, 1990; revised 1996.
- Grand Army of the Republic–Elias Riggs Monfort, Commander-in-Chief 1915/1916, <svwv.org/garcinc/ermonfort.htm>. "Information and Civil War photograph submitted by E. Riggs Monfort III and Jim Houston, November 2001."
- Grandview–Long Pine Cemetery, <www.usgennet.org/usa/ne/county/brown/grandviewlp3.htm>, saved 6 Apr. 2009.
- Green County [Kentucky] Marriage Book A, 1793–1836, <kykinfolk.com/green/marriage_bk_a.htm> (saved 10 Oct. 2009).
- Greene County, Tennessee., *Deed Abstracts, 1785–1810, Volumes 2, 4, 6, 7 and 8*. [appears to be an FHL book or booklet]

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Griffin, Clarence W. *History of Old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, North Carolina, 1730–1936*. Asheville, N.C.:The Miller Printing Company, 1937.
- Gutch, Elizabeth Riggs. *List of Descendants of Stephen Return Riggs, 1812 to 1982*. Loose-bound typescript of 85 pages, sent to me by Betty Gutch.
- Hageman, John F. *History of Princeton and its Institutions*. Philadelphia, 1879.
- Hamburg Baptist Cemetery Headstones, Sussex Co., NJ*, <<ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/nj/sussex/cemeteries/hamburg.txt>>.
- Harvey, June. *An Incredible Life: True Stories Told by Clarence Riggs*. Creswell, Ore.: June Harvey, 2009.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. *Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots*. 4 vols. Dallas, Tex., 1987.
- , “Members of the First Church of Roxbury,” *Great Migration Newsletter*, 6(1997):24.
- Hatfield, Edwin F. *History of Elizabeth, New Jersey*. Newark, N.J., 1868.
- Haun, Weynette Parks. *Morgan District, North Carolina, Superior Court of Law & Equity*. 4 vols. *Book I: Estates Records, 1779–1806. Book II: Land Records, 1773–1807. Book III: Slave Records, 1788–1806; Miscellaneous Records, (no date). Book IV: Part I: Criminal Action Papers, (no date)–1789.*
- The History of Daviess County, Missouri. An Encyclopedia of Useful Information, and a Compendium of Actual Facts*. Kansas City, Mo.: Birdsall & Dean, 1882.
- History of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, N.J. Part I. Records of Trustees and Session, from 1742–1882. Part II. The Combined Registers, from 1742 to 1885*. N.J. (probably): unknown publisher, 1880–1885. Part I contains five volumes of *The Record of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown*, each containing church records (vol. 1, nos. 1–12; vol. 2, nos. 1–12; vol. 3, nos. 1–12; vol. 4, nos. 13–24; vol. 5, nos. 25–36). Part II contains all the records extracted from the five volumes, combined into one list.
- History of Genesee County, Michigan—With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers*. Philadelphia: Everts & Abbott, 1879.
- The History of Jackson County, Missouri*. Kansas City, Mo.: Union Historical Company, 1881.
- History of Morris County, New Jersey*. New York: Munsell, 1882.
- History of Ray County, Mo., etc*. St. Louis, Mo.: Missouri Historical Co., 1881. Available at <<books.google.com>>.
- Hofmann, Margaret M. *Colony of North Carolina, 1765–1775, Abstracts of Land Patents*. 2 vols. Weldon, N.C.: The Roanoke New Company, 1984.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Holcomb, Brent H. *Marriages of Rutherford County, North Carolina, 1779–1868*. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1986.
- . *Marriages of Surry County, North Carolina, 1779–1868*. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982.
- . *Tryon County, North Carolina, Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 1769–1779*. Columbia, S.C.: SCMAR, 1994. FHL 975.6782. Online at *Tryon County, North Carolina Court Minutes, 1769–79*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Honeyman, A. Van Doren. *Northwestern New Jersey: A History of Somerset, Morris, Hunterdon, Warren and Sussex Counties*. 5 vols. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co. Inc., 1927.
- Huggins, Edith Warren. *Burke County, North Carolina, Land Records, 1779–1790, and Important Miscellaneous Records, 1777–1800*, vol. 2. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press Inc., 1981; repr. 1985. FHL 975.685 R2h v.2.
- . *Burke County, North Carolina, Land Records, and More Important Miscellaneous Records, 1751–1809*, vol. 3. Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press Inc., 1987. FHL 975.685 R2h v.3.
- Idaho Death Index, 1911–51*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Idaho Marriages, 1842–1996*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Illinois Marriages, 1790–1860*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Illinois Marriages to 1850*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Illustrated History of Lane County, Oregon*. Portland, Ore.: A. G. Walling, 1884.
- Index to the 1820 Census of Tennessee*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Index to Marriage Records, 1848–1878*, <www.net1.state.nj.us/DOS/Admin/ArchivesDBPortal/Marriage1867.aspx>. New Jersey archives.
- Index to Obituaries and Deaths in Newspapers of Schenectady County, New York*, <www.schenectadyhistory.org/vitalrecords/deaths/00205.html>.
- Index of Wills, Inventories, Etc. in the Office of the Secretary of State prior to 1901*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Index of Wills, Office of Secretary of State, State of New Jersey, 1804–1830*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Indiana Marriage Collection, 1800–1941*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Interments in the St. Luke's Churchyard, Matteawan*, <www.rootsweb.com/~ny-dutche/cems/stluke.htm> (saved 30 Mar. 2009), credits “Old Gravestones of Dutchess County, New York” by J. W. Poucher, 97–110, published in 1924.
- Iowa Cemetery Records*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Iowa Marriages, 1851–1900*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Iowa Marriages to 1850*, <Ancestry.com>.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Jackson, xxx. *New Jersey Tax Lists 1772–1822*. Salt Lake City, Utah: Accelerated Indexing Systems, Inc., 1981.
- Jacobus, Parke–Gildersleeve. See Parke, *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier*.
- Jacobus, Donald Lines, “Edward Wooster of Derby, Conn., and Some of His Descendants,” *Register* 75(1921):175–96.
- . *Families of Ancient New Haven*. 9 vols. published as 3 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1997.
- , “Morris Families of Western Connecticut,” *Register* 71(1917):5–19. In *Genealogies of Connecticut Families from the Register*, 546–560.
- Jillsen, Myrtle M., “Those Buried in Gunntown Cemetery, Naugatuck, Conn.,” *The American Genealogist* 13(1936):21–31, 166–80, 269.
- John Clark Bible Record. See Johnson, *Family Bible Records of Johnson County, Indiana*, 39.
- John Perry Barnett Bible Record. See Johnson, *Family Bible Records of Johnson County, Indiana*, 19.
- Johnson, Bess Sellers. *Family Bible Records of Johnson County, Indiana*. Franklin, Ind.: Alexander Hamilton Chapter D.A.R., 1930. FHL 850,415.
- Johnson, Rossiter, and John Howard Brown, eds. *The Twentieth Century Biography Dictionary of Notable Americans*. Boston: The Biographical Society, 1904
- Joseph W. Adcock, <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/adcockj_w.html> (saved 22 Dec. 2009). See *Portrait and Biographical Album of Warren County, Il.*
- Kansas census. *Kansas State Census Collection, 1855–1925*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Kentucky Census, 1810–1890, <Ancestry.com>.
- Kentucky, Land Grants, 1782–1924, <Ancestry.com>.
- Kentucky Marriages, 1785–1979, <www.FamilySearch.org>.
- Kentucky Marriages to 1850, <Ancestry.com>.
- Kentucky, Tax Lists, 1799–1801, <Ancestry.com>.
- Kentucky Will Index, Vol. 1 & 2, <Ancestry.com>.
- Killebrew, James Taylor, and Lon Arnel Bostick Sr. *Will Book “A” for Christian County, Kentucky, for the years July 1797 – December 1811*. Hopkinsville, Ky.: Christian Co. Family and History Research Society, 1987. FHL 976.978 P28e. All contains a transcription of Will Book “B.”
- Kingsbury, George W. *History of Dakota Territory*, vol. 5 (1915).
- Lenon Union Cemetery, Floyd Twp, Warren County, IL, <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/lenonunionwarrencoil.html> (saved 21 Dec. 2009).
- Linn, Jo White. *Surry County, North Carolina, Wills, 1771–1827: Annotated Genealogical Abstracts*. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., c1992.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- “A List of Freeholders in the County of Essex, Sept. 1, 1755,” *New Jersey Historical Proceedings, Second Series, Vol. 13*, 25 et. seq., <www.westfieldnjhistory.com/files/Freeholders.Essex.1755.htm> (saved 3 May 2009).
- Litchfield VRs [*Barbour*, 23:1–273].
- Littell, John. *Family Records or Genealogies of the First Settlers of Passaic Valley (and Vicinity) above Chatham*. Orig. 1852; repr. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1997.
- Lost State of Franklin*, <tracers.tripod.com/franklin.htm> (saved 30 Sept. 2009).
- Love, George F., James Bristow, Walter E. Reynolds, and Jennie Little Meeker. *History of the First Baptist Church of Wantage, Sussex, New Jersey*. Washington, N.J.: W. J. Coulter, 1955. Online at *History of the First Baptist Church of Wantage, Sussex, New Jersey*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Mabry, William Spark, *Transcription of William S. Mabry's Account Book, June 1874*, in the possession of Catesby Jones, Selma, Dallas Co., Ala., 26 Mar. 1994, <cssvirginia.org/tyson/mabry/wsmjrnl.txt> (saved 3 Oct. 2008).
- Marriage Index: New Jersey, 1680–1900*, <www.genealogy.com>.
- McKinney, William K., Charles A. Philhower, and Harry A. Kniffin. *Commemorative History of the Presbyterian Church in Westfield, New Jersey, 1728–1928*. 1929.
- Mead, Spencer Percival, and Daniel M. Mead. *Ye Historie of ye Town of Greenwich, County of Fairfield and State of Connecticut*. New York: 1911.
- Memorial Record of Alabama. A Concise Account of the State's Political, Military, Professional and Industrial Progress, Together with the Personal Memoirs of Many of Its People*. 2 vols. Madison, Wis.: Brant & Fuller, 1893.
- M'Ferrin, John B. *History of Methodism in Tennessee. Vol. III. From the Year 1818 to the Year 1840*. Nashville, Tenn.: Southern Methodist Publishing House, 1873.
- Minnesota Census, 1835–90*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Minutes of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ on Paint Rock River and Larkin Fork, Jackson County, Alabama*. Jackson Co., Ala.: Tennessee Valley Genealogical Society, 1991.
- The Minutes of the Board of Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey from 1745 to 1764, Vol. 3*. Perth Amboy, N.J.: The General Board of Proprietors of the Eastern Division of N.J., 1960.
- Mississippi Territory Petition*. “Petition to the President and Congress by Intruders on Chickasaw Lands.” In *The Territorial Papers of the United States, Volume VI, The Territory of Mississippi, 1809–1817*. Washington, D.C., U.S. Govt. Printing Office, 1928. 106–113.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Missouri Marriages Before 1840, <Ancestry.com>, page images of Ormasher, *Missouri Marriage Before 1804*.
- Missouri Marriage Records, 1805–2002, <Ancestry.com>.
- Missouri Marriages, 1766–1983, <Ancestry.com>.
- Moore, Albert Burton. *History of Alabama and Her People*. American Historical Society, 1927.
- Morris County, N.J., *Surrogate Court*, <root.tendtobusiness.com/Search/SubjectDetails.aspx>.
- Morris, John Emery. *The Resseguie Family. A Historical and Genealogical Record of Alexander Resseguie, of Norwalk, Conn., and Four generations of His Descendants*. Hartford, Conn., 1888.
- Morrow County, Ohio Vital Records, 1830–93, <Ancestry.com>.
- Moshure (Williamsville) Cemetery, <www.sussexcountyhistory.org/pascal/moshure.-htm>. Saved 16 Feb. 2009.
- Muetzel, Glen, “Stephen Dodd,” <pages.prodigy.net/reed_wurts/williams/muetzelb.htm>. Saved 19 Sept. 2008.
- New Jersey Census, 1720–1890, <Ancestry.com>.
- New Jersey Marriages, 1684–1895, <Ancestry.com>.
- New Jersey Marriages, Colonial Era, 1665–1800, <Ancestry.com>.
- Newspaper Extracts, in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey. Vol. 19: II. Extracts from American Newspapers, Relating to New Jersey, Vol. 3, 1751–1755*. Paterson, N.J.: 1897.
- New York Births and Baptisms, Southeast Region, 1660–1916, , <Ancestry.com>.
- Nichols, Mary Josephine Genung (Mrs. L. N.), and Leon Nelson Nichols. *Genung, Ganong, Ganung Genealogy: A History of the Descendants of Jean Guenon of Glushing, Long Island*. Brooklyn, N.Y.: 1906.
- Norfolk VRs [*Barbour*, 30:235–302].
- North Carolina Birth Index, 1800–2000, <Ancestry.com>.
- North Carolina Census, 1790–1890, <Ancestry.com>.
- North Carolina Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868, <Ancestry.com>.
- North Carolina Marriage Collection, 1741–2004, <Ancestry.com>.
- North Carolina Marriages, 1759–1979, <www.FamilySearch.com>.
- Northern Alabama: *Historical and Biographical*. Birmingham, Ala.: Smith & DeLand, 1888.
- Norwalk VRs [*Barbour*, 32:1–156].
- Ohio Deaths, 1908–1932, 1938–1944, and 1958–2002, <Ancestry.com>.
- Oklahoma County Marriages, 1891–1959, <www.FamilySearch.com>.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Old Gravestones of Putnam Co., N.Y.* See Barbara Smith Buys, *Old Gravestones of Putnam County, New York*.
- Old Second Street Cemetery*, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/cemc/2ndstr3.htm>.
- Oliver, Maita M. 1935 manuscript history. Sent to me by descendant Clarence Keith¹² Riggs.
- Orcutt, *History of Derby*. See next.
- Orcutt, Samuel and Ambrose Beardsley. *The History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, 1642–1880*. Springfield, Mass.: n.p., 1880; repr. Bowie, Maryland: Heritage Books, Inc., 1998.
- Oregon Census, 1841–90*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Oregon Death Index, 1903–98*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Oregon, Early Oregonians Index, 1800–1860*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Oregon, Marriages, 1853–1935*, <www.FamilySearch.org>.
- The Oregon Native Son*, Vol. 2, May 1900–Apr. 1901, Portland, Ore.: Native Son Publishing Company, published monthly.
- Oregon, Select Births and Christenings, 1868–1929*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Oregon State Archives*, search engine at <genealogy.state.or.us>.
- Ormesher, Susan. *Missouri Marriage Before 1804*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.
- Owen, Thomas McAdory. *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography*. 4 vols. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1921.
- Paige, Lucius R., “List of Freeman,” *Register* 3(1849):92.
- Papakating Cemetery – Tombstone Inscriptions, R–S*, <www.sussexcountyhistory.org/-pascal/papakaRS.htm> (saved 9 Feb. 2010).
- Parke, Nathan Grier, II. *The Ancestry of Rev. Nathan Grier & his Wife, Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve*. Donald Lines Jacobus, ed. Woodstock: 1959.
- Peet, Terry Charles. *John Peet, 1597–1684, of Stratford, Connecticut & His Descendants*. Penobscot Press, 2005.
- Pendleton, Everett Hall. *Brian Pendleton and His Descendants, 1599–1910*. Privately printed, 1910. Available from Google Books.
- Pennsylvania Archives. Selected and Arranged from Original Documents in the Office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Conformably to Acts of the General Assembly, February 15, 1851, & March 1, 1852. By Samuel Hazard. Commencing 1748. Volume II*. Philadelphia: 1853. First Series.
- Pennsylvania Archives. Second Series. Documents Relating to the Connecticut Settlement in the Wyoming Valley. By William H. Egle. Volume XVIII*. Harrisburg: 1890, 1893.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Philbeck, Miles S. *Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, Land Warrants 1763–1768*. Chapel Hill, N.C.: Miles S.Philbeck, 1989.
- . *Tryon County, North Carolina, Index to Land Surveys*. Chapel Hill, N.C.: Miles S.Philbeck, 1987.
- . *Tryon County, North Carolina, Land Warrants, 1768–1774*. Chapel Hill, N.C.: Miles S.Philbeck, 1987.
- Phoenix, S. Whitney. *The Whitney Family of Connecticut, and Its Affiliations; Being an Attempt to Trace the Descendants, as well in the Female as the Male Lines, of Henry Whitney, from 1649 to 1878; to which is Prefixed Some Account of the Whitneys of England*. New York: privately printed, 1878.
- Pierce, Alycon Trubey. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818–1864, New Jersey: Trenton*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2000. 2 vols.
- Pierson, David Lawrence. *Narratives of Newark in New Jersey, 1666–1916*. Newark, N.J., 1915–1916.
- Pierson, Lizzie B. *Pierson Genealogical Records*. Albany, N.Y.: n.p., 1878.
- Pioneer & Patriot Families of Bradford County, Pa.*, <www.joycetice.com/heverly/marr1840.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010), cites Clement F. Heverly, *Pioneer and Patriot Families of Gradford County, Pennsylvania*, 2 vols., 1913 & 1915.
- Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah*. See *Early Mormon History 1805, Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah, Genealogies, Biographies, Men Who Came by Wagon Train and Handcart, 1847–1868*.
- Pilch, Henry W., “Eighteenth Century Freeholders in New Jersey, Morris County, 1752,” *GMNJ* 16(1941):59–65.
- Pitman Creek Baptist Church Minutes, 1802–1828. FHL 984191, item 1.
- Polk County, Oregon Hart Cemetery, Near Dallas, Or (a.k.a. Riggs Cemetery) (a.k.a. Ferns Corner Cemetery)*, <files.usgwarchives.org/or/polk/cemeteries/hart.txt> (saved 9 Oct. 2009).
- Portrait and Biographical Album of Sedgwick County, Kan.* Chapman Brothers, 1888. Online at <skyways.lib.ks.us/genweb/sedgwick/PortBio/PBios5/Riggs_David.htm> (saved 20 Dec. 2009).
- Portrait and Biographical Album of Warren County, Il.*, Chapman Brothers, 1889. Online at <ww.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/riggsjesse.html> (saved 21 Dec. 2009).
- Portrait and Biographical Record of Portland and Vicinity, Oregon Containing Original Sketches of many Well Known Citizens of the Past and Present*. Chapman Publishing Company, 1903.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Portrait and Biographical Record of the Willamette Valley Containing Original Sketches of many Well Known Citizens of the Past and Present.* Chapman Publishing Company, 1903.
- Prichard, Sarah Johnson and others. *The Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut, from the Aboriginal Period to the Year Eighteen Hundred Ninety-Five.* Vol. 1. New Haven, 1896.
- Pruitt, A. B. *Abstracts of Burke Co, NC, Civil Actions About Land (1779–1891) (loose papers).* 2007. FHL 975.685 R2p.
- . *Abstracts of Deeds, Lincoln Co., N.C., Civil Actions Concerning Land (1790–1874).* 2005. FHL 675.6782 R28pab v.10.
- . *Abstracts of Land Entries: Rutherford Co, NC 1779–1795.* 1989. FHL 975.6913 R2p v. 1.
- . *Abstracts of Land Entries, Tryon and Lincoln Co, NC, 1778–1780.* 1987. FHL 975.6782 R28p v.1.
- . *Colonial Land Entries in North Carolina.* 4 vols., particularly Vol. 4, Part 1 (May 1769–Nov. 1771). 1995. FHL 975.6 R2pa1 v. 4.
- Pryor, William Y., “The Horseneck Tract,” *GMNJ* 26(1951):1–3.
- Pulsifer, David. “Early Records of Boston.” *Register* 5(1851):334, 6(1852):183–84, 377–378 (for Roxbury only).
- Ransom Riggs Bible Record. See Johnson, *Family Bible Records of Johnson County, Indiana*, 149–50.
- Ray County, Missouri *Death Certificates, Surnames “Rice–Rivescomb,”* <www.usgwar-chives.net/mo/ray/death/death_r_in.htm> (saved 16 Nov. 2009).
- Ray County, Missouri *Cemeteries,* <[genealogytrails.com/mo/ray/o.html#\(Old\)New](http://genealogytrails.com/mo/ray/o.html#(Old)New)> (saved 22 Sept. 2009).
- Ray County, Missouri, *County Officials,* <genealogytrails.com/mo/ray/officials.html> (saved 1 Dec. 2009).
- Ray County, Missouri, *Guardianship Records,* <genealogytrails.com/mo/ray/guard.-html> (saved 1 Dec. 2009).
- Ray County, Missouri *Marriages (1820–50) and Wills (1824–49),* <Ancestry.com>.
- Ray County, Missouri, *Poll Book of a Elections [sic] & Voter Registrations,* <genealogytrails.com/mo/ray/pollbooks.html> (saved 1 Dec. 2009).
- Red Top Cemetery, Hallsville, [Boone County,] Missouri,* <freepages.genealogy.-rootsweb.ancestry.com/~cramsey/redtopcm.html> (saved 5 Mar. 2010).
- A Report of the Records Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825.* Boston, 1890.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Reuben Riggs Bible*. Image of a family Bible page (see Figure 1). Sent to me by Sharon Asher. Bible belongs to Rebecca Catherine Riggs, Sharon's grandmother's aunt.
- Rev. Riggs Marriages*, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/marriage/riggsmar.htm>.
- Reverend Thaddeus Dod and the Early Tenmile Settlements in Washington County, Pa.* Washington, Pa.: Washington and Jefferson College Historical Collections, 1955.
- Revolutionary War pension file, Amos and Violet Ponder. NARA M804, Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, South Carolina, W.10920.
- Reynolds, Cutler. *Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs*. New York: Clearfield, 1911; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1999. Vol. 1.
- Richardson, David G. "Search for Data on Sarah Tremain, Wife of Ransom Riggs." Bound typescript. Marietta, Ga.: n.p., 1991. FHL FAM HIST Book 929.273 T72tr.
- Ricord, Fredrick W., and Sophie B. Ricord. *Biography and Genealogical History of the City of Newark and Essex County, New Jersey*. New York, N.Y.: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1898. 2 vols.
- The Riggs Family Cemetery*, <www.bocomo.org/cemetery/riggs/ri10000.htm> (accessed 15 March 2004).
- Riggs, Geoff. *RIGGS Surname Study*, <homepages.rootsweb.com/~riggs/USA-Edw1.htm>.
- Riggs, Henry Earle. *Our Pioneer Ancestors: Being a record of available information as to the Riggs, Baldrige, Agnew, Earle, Kirkpatrick, Vreeland and allied families in the direct line of Ancestry of Samuel Agnew Riggs and Catharine Doane Earle Riggs*. Ann Arbor, Michigan: 1842. Available from Higginson Books.
- Riggs, Stephen Return. *Mary and I: Forty Years with the Sioux*. Boston: Congregational Sunday-School and Publishing Society, 1888.
- Ri to end of Ro Surname for Male Marriages Warren Co., IL Genealogy & History*, <www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/marriages_ri_ro.htm> (saved 21 Dec. 2009).
- Roxbury, Mass., Town Records. FHL 478561.
- Sabin, Henry, and Edwin L. Sabin. *The Making of Iowa*. 4th ed. Chicago: A. Flanagan Co., 1900.
- Salem Pioneer Cemetery Data*, <www.salempioneercemetery.org/records.php> (accessed 30 Mar. 2009). Search on "Riggs" then click on individual names for details. 15 individual records, such as <www.salempioneercemetery.org/>

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- records/display_record.php?id=5514> for Frances E. Riggs, saved on 30 Mar. 2009.
- Samuel Riggs Genealogy. Photocopy of handwritten original courtesy of Terry Hann. See Samuel¹ (Zenas⁶) sketch for partial transcripton.
- Scott, Hattie Marshall, and Bayless Evans Hardin. *Scott's Papers: Kentucky Court and Other Records*. 1953. Snippet view on <books.Google.com>.
- Scott, Kenneth, and Rosanne Conway. *Genealogical Data from Colonial New Haven Newspapers*. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979.
- Second Census of Kentucky, 1800*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Sharpe, W. C. *History of Oxford. Part First, Church Records, Births, Marriages, Deaths, Etc. Part Two, Sketches and Records*. Seymour, Conn., 1885.
- . *History of Seymour, Connecticut with Biographies and Genealogies*. Seymour, Conn., 1879.
- Shaw, Viola E., and Barbara S. Parker. *Madison, New Jersey Presbyterian Church Vital Records 1747–1900*. Madison, N.J.: Presbyterian Church, 1982.
- Shepherd, Scott. *Who's Who in the Grave Yard, the Presbyterian Church in Morristown, Interments of Record Dating from 1731*. Morristown, N.J., 2000.
- Sherrill, William L. *Annals of Lincoln County, North Carolina*. Charlotte, N.C. 1937.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Boardvine R. Braswell and His Family*. Published electronically at <alvyray.com/Riggs/>.
- . *Dr. John Durand (1664–1727) of Derby, Connecticut: His Family Through Four Generations Featuring the Branch of His Youngest Son Ebenezer Durand Through Ten Generations to 2003*. Boston: Newbury Street Press (NEHGS), 2003.
- . *Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835) of Morris County, New Jersey and His Family through Five Generations*. Boston: Newbury Street Press (NEHGS), 2006.
- . “The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633,” *Register* 164(2010):95–103.
- , and Robert Charles Anderson, “The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts Revisited.” See Anderson, Robert Charles, and Alvy Ray Smith, “The Genealogy of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts Revisited.”
- , and Robert Charles Anderson, “Proposed Hawkshead, Lancashire Origins of Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Thomas¹ Riggs of Gloucester,” *The American Genealogist*, 82(2008):120–29.
- Smith, Dean Crawford, ed. Melinde Lutz Sanborn. *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton, 1878–1908, Part III: The Ancestry of Henry Clay Bartlett, 1832–1892*. Boston: NEHGS, 2004.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Smith, Jonathan Kennon Thompson, *Genealogical Abstracts from Reported Deaths, The Southwestern Christian Advocate, 1838–1846*, <www.tngenweb.org/records/davidson/obits/swca/swca-09.htm> (saved 31 Mar. 2009).
- Snow, Carol Leonard. *Surry County, North Carolina, Will Abstracts, Vols. 5 & 6, 1853–1901*. FHL 975.668 P28s.
- South Dakota Births, 1856–1903*, <Ancestry.com>.
- South Dakota Death Index, 1905–1955*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Spring Grove Cemetery*, <www.springgrove.org/sg/genealogy/sg_genealogy_home.shtm>.
- St. George's Cemetery (Episcopal), Schenectady, NY*, <freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~clifflamere/Cem/CEM-StGeorge-Schen.htm>.
- Standard Atlas of Scott County, Illinois, 1903*. Chicago: Geo. A. Ogle & Co., 1903. Transcribed on <www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ilmaga/scott/1903bios/riggs_s.html> (saved 14 Mar. 2009).
- Stratford, Dorothy Agans, and Thomas B. Wilson. *Certificates and Receipts of Revolutionary New Jersey. Records of New Jersey, Volume II*. Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1996.
- Stryker-Rodda, Harriet. *Some Early Records of Morris County, New Jersey, 1740–1799*. New Orleans: Polyanthus, 1975.
- Supreme Court Case Files, 1704–1844*, <www.net1.state.nj.us/DOS/Admin/Archives/DBPortal/SupremeCourt.aspx>. New Jersey Supreme Court archives.
- Surry County 1772 Tax List. North Carolina Tax Series*, Signal Mountain, Tenn.: Mountain Press, n.d.
- Tamer Elizabeth Riggs Widow Pension File. See Case Files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861–ca. 1910, application no. WC14088, 64 pages, images presented on <www.footnote.com>.
- Tennessee Census, 1810–91*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Tennessee, Civil War Confederate Pension Applications Index*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Tennessee Divorce and Other Records, 1800–1965*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Tennessee State Marriages, 1780–2002*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Texas Birth Index, 1903–1997*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Texas Death Index, 1903–2000*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Texas Marriage Collection, 1814–1909 and 1966–2002*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Torrey, Clarence Almon. *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- Town Records of Newark*. See *Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society. Volume VI*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Tracy, Louise, "Records of the Parish of Amity (Now Woodbridge) Connecticut," *The Connecticut Magazine*, 10:iii-xvi, 724-34.
- Trask, William B. "Abstracts of Wills of the Early Settlers of New England." *Register* 7 [Jan. 1853]: 29-36.
- . "The Rev. John Eliot's Record of Church Members, Roxbury, Mass." *Register*, 35(1881): 241-47.
- Trinity Cemetery, Seymour, 1934-1935 WPA headstone inscription project for Oxford and other local cemeteries, Trinity Cem., Seymour, copied by Frank F. O'Brien, 26 Nov. 1934, 32 pages, beginning at <oxford-past.net/trcemscan37.html> (p. 38 saved 23 May 2009).
- Tryon County, *North Carolina Court Minutes, 1769-79*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Turnpike Cemetery, Smithfield Township, Bradford County, Pa., <www.joycetice.com/cemb/turnpike.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Tyson, Martha H. *William Spark Mabry: His Life, His Home, His Ancestors*. FHL 929.273 M115t.
- Twitchell, Phillip G. *Descendants of John and Sarah Twitchell of Derby, Connecticut, 1699-1991*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1992. "A Partial Update of the Genealogy of the Twitchell Family Descendants of Benjamin Twitchell, 1632-1927, Compiled by Ralph Emerson Twitchell, Published 1929."
- Twitchell, Ralph Emerson. *Genealogy of the Twitchell Family: Record of the Descendants of the Puritan, Benjamin Twitchell, Dorchester, Lancaster, Medfield, and Sherborn, Massachusetts, 1632-1927*. New York, N.Y.: privately printed, 1929.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. *Descendants of Peter Mills of Windsor, Connecticut*. Penobscot Press, 1998.
- Uncle Dale's Readings in Early Mormon History, <sidney-rigdon.com/dbroadhu/mo/Miss1838.htm> (saved 1 Oct. 2010).
- Union Cemetery, Bradford County, Pa., <www.joycetice.com/cemb/union08.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Union Cememetry, Ray County, Missouri, <www.interment.net/data/us/mo/ray/union/union_oz.htm> (saved 7 Mar. 2010).
- U.S. Army, *Register of Enlistments, 1798-1914*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. City Directories, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S., *Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863-1865*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *General Land Office Records, 1796-1907*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Pensioners, 1818-1872*, <Ancestry.com>.

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- U.S. *Phone and Address Directories, 1993–2002*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Public Records Index*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Public Records Index, Vol. 1*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Public Records Index, Vol. 2*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *Rosters of World War II Dead, 1939–1945*, <Ancestry.com>.
- U.S. *World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938–1946*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Wallace, Riggs *Genealogy*. See next.
- Wallace, John H. *Genealogy of the Riggs Family, with a Number of Cognate Branches Descended from the Original Edward through Female Lines and Many Biographical Outlines*. New York: published by author, 1901; repr. Salem, Mass.: Higginson Book Co., 2000.
- War of 1812 Service Records*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Warren County [Kentucky] Marriage Index 1797–1870*, Rs, <www.burgoo.com/-MARRR1797.htm> (saved 22 Dec. 2009).
- Washington Births, 1907–1919*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Washington Death Index, 1940–1996*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Washington State and Territorial Censuses, 1857–1892*, <Ancestry.com>.
- Wells, Agnes M., Virginia G. Phillips, and Carol J. Leonard. *Joseph Winston His Entry Book, Surry County, North Carolina, Land Entries, 1778–1781*. Mount Airy, N.C.: the authors, 1987. A typescript at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Wells, Phillips, and Leonard. *Surry Co., N.C., Land Entries, 1778–1781*. See item just above.
- Wheeler, William Ogden, and Edmund D. Halsey. *Inscriptions on Tombstones and Monuments in the Burying Grounds of the First Presbyterian Church and St. Johns Church at Elizabeth, New Jersey. 1664–1892*. 1892.
- White, Virgil D. *Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files*, 3 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: National Historical Publishing Co., 1992.
- Wickes, Stephen. *History of the Oranges in Essex County, N.J. from 1666 to 1806*. Newark, N.J., 1892.
- William Riggs Estate Papers. Digitized photocopy of document courtesy of Marilou¹¹ Morris, obtained by her from the Ray Co., Mo. Historical Society.
- William S. Mabry's Account Book*. See Mabry, William Spark.
- William Vickerman Bible Record. See Johnson, *Family Bible Records of Johnson County, Indiana*, 217.
- Wilson, Thomas B. *Notices from New Jersey Newspapers, 1781–1790, Records of New Jersey, Volume 1*. Lambertville, N.J.: Hunterdon House, 1998.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- , and Dorothy Agans Stratford. *Notices from New Jersey Newspapers, 1791–1795, Records of New Jersey, Volume III*. Lambertville, N.J.: Hunterdon House, 2002.
- Windfall Cemetery, Grenville Township, Bradford County, Pa., <www.joycetice.com/-cemb/windfal5.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Windfall Cemetery Obituaries, <www.joycetice.com/obitcemb/windobitr.htm> (saved 2 Mar. 2010).
- Wisconsin Death Index, 1959–1997, <Ancestry.com>.
- Woodlawn Cemetery, Elmira NY Burials, 1927–1993, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/-cenc/wl27b060.htm>.
- Woodlawn Cemetery Office Records, Elmira NY, 1888–1926, <www.rootsweb.com/~srgp/cenc/wl88p076.htm>
- Worrel, Stephen W., and Anne W. Fitzgerald. *Boone County, Kentucky, Cemeteries*. Falls Church, Va.: S. Worrel, 1996.
- Wright, Helen Martha, “All of the Names of Those Receiving Ear Marks Recorded in Book I, Copied by Helen M. Wright 1932,” in Wright, ed., *Mendham and Neighboring Townships*, 13, 15 (transcript of 1:5, 9).
- . *Early Records of Mendham Township, Morris County, New Jersey, Transcribed from County and Township Minute Books*. Photocopy of typescript in Morristown Public Library, 1964.
- . *The First Presbyterian Congregation, Mendham, Morris County, New Jersey: History and Records, 1738–1938*. Jersey City, N.J.: H. M. Wright, 1939.
- , “Membership in Manual to 1855,” in Wright, *First Presbyterian Congregation, Mendham, Morris Co., N.J.: History and Records, 1738–1938*.
- , ed., *Mendham and Neighboring Townships, Morris County, New Jersey*. Jersey City, N.J.: typescript by H. M. Wright, 1935. Photocopy in the Joint Free Public Library of Morristown and Morris Twp., Morristown, N.J.
- , *Mendham Cemeteries, Old and New, Morris County, New Jersey with Inscriptions from the First Presbyterian Churchyard and the Mendham Cemetery Association, 1747/8 through 1946*. Photocopy of typescript in Morristown Public Library, 1952.
- Zenas D. Riggs Bible, 5-page photocopy of a family Bible including title page and the “Family Records” section, title: *The Holy Bible containing the Old and New Testaments: Translated out of the Original Tongues;* Troy, N.Y.: W. & H. Merriam, 1846. Photocopy courtesy of Terry Hann.

NAME INDEX

Spouse surname(s), or other identifying notation in parentheses. Uppercase Roman numerals are plate numbers of the figures. Lowercase Roman numerals are front matter page numbers.

Abel

Philip, 21, 32

Adams

Alexander, 65
Calvin H., 142
Fanny (Whisenhunt), 74
Francis, 14
James, 74
Matthew, 308

Addams

Jacob, 171

Alexander

Elias, 34, 338, 339
Ferd L., 287
John E., 122

Allen

Benjamin F., 164
Charity A. (Riggs), 164
Emma, 184
Margie, 205, 275
Reuben, 88
Rhoda (Rowland), 62, 88

Amen

Fred, 295
Maita Bell (Riggs) (Johnson)
(Stropes), 261, 295

Anderson

Mary A., 132
Mary A. (Riggs), 132, 222

Andrews

Albert, 301
Katherine Ann, 295, 301

Arnold

James, 76

Asher

Johnny L., 281
Sharon (Reed), 76, 281

Bailey

Sarah, 160, 236
William, 236

Baker

Charles A., 156
Juliette (Riggs), 156
Treecy, 21

Banta

Frank, 247
Geddes C., 175, 247
Jennie (Horton), 247
Olive (Riggs) (Hoss) (Howard)
(Hartle), 175, 246

Barber

Jeremiah, 345

Barens. *See* Barnes

Barker

Lucinda, 100, 182

Barnes

Martha/Patsey (Green), 79, 80, 82,
311, 314
Roscoe A., 275

Bebee

Charles Fred, 247
Edna Charlotte (Hoss) (Gates), 247
Elizabeth (Horbach), 248
Frank, 248

Beckwith

Lucinda, 94

Bedford

Merry, 28

Belcher

Rhoda, 66, 97

Bently

Edmond, 21
Treecy (Baker), 21

Berry

Etta B., 203

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Mary, 70, 114, 115
- Betrie**
Lloyd, 191
- Bitner**
Sarah, 203
- Black**
Adam, 83
Andrew H., 202
Martha (Rankin), 202
Melissa E., 109, 202
- Blackburn**
Robert, 14
- Blakely**
James, 149
- Blanton**
George, 14
- Bliss**
Asenath, 101, 191
- Blyth**
W. R., 321
- Bollinger**
Catharine (Riggs), 70
- Boon**
Martha, 92
- Boone**
Mary Ellen (Coleman) (Riggs), 93,
169
- Boren**
Sarah, 47
- Bowers**
Elizabeth, 119
Martha (–), 119
- Bowlby**
Henrietta (Byers), 204
- Bowman**
Talitha C., 132, 220
- Brackett**
Phoebe Eliza Isabella, 246
- Bradley**
George Walton, 31
Sally (–), 31
- Brassfield**
Frances, 134
Mary (–), 134
Susana, 134
- Breeden**
Abiram R., 137
- Bridges**
Thomas, 76, 77
- Brien**
Mary, 41
- Briggs**
Jesse, 330
- Brooke**
Martha Jane, 127, 212
- Brooks**
Emily, 71, 118
James M., 195
Jesse, 46
Jonathan T., 62
Permilia Ann (–), 102, 195
William, 34, 46, 340
- Brown**
Jeremiah, 197
Minerva A., 123
Mittie Alice, 210, 276
Sarah (–), 197
- Bruns**
Frank, 286
Sarah (Riggs), 286
- Bryant**
Amanda M. (Riggs), 200
Joseph, 200
- Burleson**
Aaron, 13, 15, 63, 332, 333
Abigail, 332
Elizabeth, 332, 333, 335
- Burton**
Elizabeth A., 196, 267
John S., 267
Mary/Polly, 70, 103
- Butler**
A. J., 123
Emeline (Riggs), 123
- Byers**
Amanda, 204
Avola, 204
Carrie, 204
Henrietta, 204
Jacob, 204

NAME INDEX

- Mary Ellen, 109, 203
 Neresa, 204
 Sarah, 204
 Sarah (Bitner), 203
 Solomon, 203
 W. L., 204
 W. S., 204
- Byrum**
 Dean, 290
 James G., 290
 Robert A., 251, 290
 Roberta, 290
 Virginia Agnes Pearl (Riggs), 251, 290
- Caits**
 Joshua, 46
- Camp**
 James, 33, 337
- Campbell**
 John, 46
- Capps**
 Emily C. (Riggs), 120
 James L., 120
 James N., 120
 John W., 120
 Lou, 120
- Carey**
 Alice J. (–), 250
 Alice J. (Waud), 248
 Maud Myrtle, 175, 248
 Miles, 146
 William F., 250
- Carsner**
 Nancy Jane, 142
- Carson**
 John, 36
- Carter**
 Ann (Riggs) (Splawn), 87, 136
 Ann/Anna (Riggs) (Splawn), 144
 Elizabeth, 142
 Joseph, 87, 136, 142
- Casson**
 Elizabeth Grace (Keast), 292
 Ruby Grace, 259, 292
 Walter Charles, 292
- Cates**
 Joshua, 64
- Cencibaugh**
 A. D., 240
- Chambertain**
 John, 220
- Chapman**
 Mahala Einaer, 62, 93
- Charles**
 Abner, 273
 Almira (–), 273
 Mary Elizabeth, 205, 273
- Christopher**
 William, 72
- Clague**
 Anna Blanch, 205
- Clair**
 Frances (Odle), 244
- Clark**
 Elizabeth (–), 291
 Ephraim, 32
 Hannah (Riggs), 62, 86
 Henry, 317, 318
 Isaac, 62, 86
 Janette B., 255, 291
 Jesse, 39, 40, 307
 John, 307, 309
 Justin P., 291
 Mary, 251
 Reuben, 61, 79, 80, 310, 311, 312, 313
 Sarah, 307, 319
 Winney, 90
- Clarke. See Clark**
 Jesse, 29
- Clay**
 Charlotta (–), 128
 Frances D. (Riggs), 127
 George H., 128
 Joel Barney, 128
 John David, 128
 Susannah/Susan, 78
 Susannah/Susan A., 128
 Wesley Alexander, 127
 William Ruben, 128

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Cleaver**
Benjamin, 176
- Clevenger**
John, 319
- Cline**
Mamie Martine, 216, 280
Verda, 280
- Clowser**
Eliza A., 249
- Coates**
Elizabeth M. (–), 238
Kinsey, 238
Mary A., 163, 238
- Coleman**
Mary Ellen, 93, 169
- Collie**
Tenishia/Lenisha Tennessee, 126,
209
- Collins**
Abraham, 72
Joseph, 33
Mary, 72
- Collyer**
William, 165
- Colusky**
Louise/Louisa C. (Riggs), 114
- Conner**
Catharine Alvira (Davis), 176, 178
Christine Martha, 96, 176, 178
John, 176, 178
Sarah Jane, 96, 176
- Coons**
J. L., 174
- Corbellini**
Maria, 302
- Corconel**
John, 18
- Coventon**
Thomas, 30, 31
- Covington**
Thomas, 72
- Crafford**
Catharine, 135
Moses, 21, 22
- Cravens**
J., 46
- Crawford**
Isaac, 335, 336
Louisa, 145
Phoebe (Shipman), 334, 336
- Creek**
Jacob, 50
Jane (Riggs), 50
- Crofford. See Crafford**
- Crowley**
Jerry, 285
- Cumstock**
Hiram, 84
- Daugherty**
Barbara (Whisenhunt), 74
John, 74
Richard, 339
- Davie**
William R., 25
- Davis**
Hazel L., 287
Izetta, 287, 299
James Troy, 298
James Troy (Sr.), 298
Janis Arnold (Riggs), 298
Mary L., 241, 289
Simeon, 55
Syrena, 143
- Davison**
Alexander, 53
- Dawson**
Florence Ruth, 274
- Day**
Benjamin, 51
Daniel, 51
Martha, 45, 51
Thomas, 51
William, 51, 52
- Dedman**
Mark, 73
- Dennis**
John, 10
- Dering**
Mary (Riggs), 124
William, 124

NAME INDEX

- Dickey**
David, 34, 35, 329, 331
- Dittey**
Ella, 248
- Donald**
William, 72
- Donelson**
Elizabeth M., 95, 169
Sophronia, 96, 173
- Donoho**
Mary, 190
- Doty**
John, 10
- Downs**
Fanny, 335
Thomas, 335
- Drumhiller**
William, 168
- Drury**
Forest C., 152
Margaret A. (Riggs), 148, 152
Robert A., 152
W. R., 152
William T., 152
- Duckworth**
Richard N., 274
- Dunaway**
Belle S. (–) (Roberson), 166
Effie M., 166
Elizabeth. A., 165
Magdalena K. (Mason), 165
Martha Jane (Riggs), 92, 165
Mary S., 166
Reuben, 166
Samuel M., 92, 165
Willis, 166
- Dunbar**
Ida, 186
J. W., 186
Lucinda (McGaughey) (Riggs), 100,
185
Wesley, 186
William, 185
- Duvall**
James, 162
- Earle**
John, 25
- Earnest**
David C., 217
Elizabeth B. (Riggs), 128, 216
George H., 217
Ida F., 217
James W., 217
Laula E., 217
Mary M., 217
Reuben B., 217
Thomas M., 217
William D., 128, 216
Willis B., 88, 104
- Easton**
Harriet Alvira, 205, 275
Leona, 275
- Efaw**
Myrtle, 203
- Elliker**
Elizabeth (Henderson), 66, 97
- Elliott**
Martin S., 73
- English**
Thomas, 317, 318
- Ensley**
Elizabeth, 171
- Erwin**
William W., 329, 337, 338, 339,
340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 349
- Ewart**
Robert, 14
- Ewing**
Bertie May (Riggs), 110
Robert M., 64
Thomas, 110
Young, 46, 63, 64
- Fears**
Jacob, 77
- Fee**
Josephine Lucinda, 292
- Ferguson**
Peter, 39, 306
- Fetherson**
William, 137

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Fields

Caroline, 142
Eliza, 142
Elizabeth (Carter), 142
Franklin, 143
Harvey, 142
Harvey, Sr., 142
John, 136, 138, 142, 144
Louisa, 143
Lucinda, 143
Maketaa, 142
Mary, 142
Mary E., 143
Nancy Jane, 142
Nancy Jane (Carsner), 142
Preston, 142
Rebecca (Riggs), 87, 138
Reuben, 142
Roxanah (–), 138
Syrena (Davis), 143
Thomas, 87, 137, 138, 144, 146,
150
Thomas Newton, 143
William, 142, 317, 318

Fish

Albert, 171

Fisher

Amanda M., 160, 235
E. T. T., 150
Joshua, 235
Selena (–), 235

Flemen

Jacob, 333
William, 333

Flood

Lula, 218

Ford

John, 10

Forsberg

James Carl, 293
Lois Marie (Slump), 293

Forslund

Jessie (Riggs), 157

Fort

Josiah, 46

Foster

Phillip, 149

Fowler

Sarah C., 245

Francisco

Jacob, 336
Rebecca (Shipman), 332, 334, 336

Franklin

John, 23, 54

Freeman

John Q./D., 199

Freman

Owen, 330

French

Deborah Beth, 304
Gail Jeanene (Koelemay), 304
John Clement, 304

Friar

Daniel, 30, 52

Frinks

Susan (–) (Summers), 256

Frost

Arthur K., 301
Dorothy, 295, 301
Sophie (Peterson), 301

Gage

Aaron, 33, 333
Abigail (Burleson), 332
David, 20, 21, 22, 30, 53, 332
Jeremiah, 336
John, 53
John S., 22
Lucretia/Lucy (Shipman), 334, 336
Mary, 20
Moses, 21
Sarah (Wood), 21

Gaither

S. P., 246

Galbraith

Martha A., 109
Nancy J. (Riggs), 123

Gardiner

Richard, 9

Garner

William, 348

NAME INDEX

- Gates**
Edna Charlotte (Hoss), 247
- Gay**
James W., 199
- George**
Carrie, 191
Charles E., 191
Eva M., 191
Hiram S., 191
James B. F., 101, 190
Lewis M., 191
Rebecca (Riggs), 101, 190
- Gess**
Phebe (Riggs), 47
Richard, 47
- Gibbs**
Jesse, 33
- Gibson**
Amanda (Byers), 204
- Gilbert**
William, 20
- Gillham**
William, 115
- Glasgow**
James, 345
- Gleason**
J. E., 174
- Goff**
John, 23, 54
- Goodman**
Peter, 61
Sabrina (Splawn) (Riggs), 61
- Gordon**
Mary (–), 229
- Gowdey. See Gowdy**
- Gowdy**
Martha, 71
Martha (–), 120
- Graves**
Elizabeth C., 78, 124
- Gray**
James, 19
- Green**
Daniel, 335
Martha/Patsey, 79, 80, 82, 311, 314
- Mary (Gage), 20
Shadrack, 20, 21, 22, 30
William, 36, 334
- Gregory**
John, 331
- Gribble**
Albert Daniel, 173
Allen T., 173
Andrew, 173
Andrew E., 94, 96, 169, 179
Andrew Ensley, 95, 171
Charles, 173
Elizabeth (Ensley), 171
Ensley W., 173
Frank J., 173
James K., 174
John, 171
Lena A., 173
Mahala Ellen, 172
Margaret M. (Jesse), 173
Nancy Ann (Riggs), 171
Nancy Ann. (Riggs), 95
Ralph, 173
Samuel, 169, 173
Sarah Elizabeth, 172
William, 173
- Griffeth**
Anna, 183
- Griffey**
Cora L., 240, 285
Mary (–), 285
- Grimes**
Christine Martha (Conner) (Riggs), 176, 178
John, 178
- Grog**
Daniel, 18
- Groves**
Elisha H., 83
- Gwin**
Neresa (Byers), 204
- Ha[r]mar**
Susan L., 152, 233
- Hall**
Thomas, 19

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Hamilton**
Thomas, 159
Thomas, Jr., 320
Thomas, Sr., 320
- Hammel**
Sarah **Catherine**, 268
- Hand**
Caroline (Riggs), 127
Reubin, 127
Robert B., 127
- Hande.** *See* **Harrell**
- Harmon**
Elva Alma, 274, 296
John S., 296
Mary C. (—), 296
- Harrell**
Mary Wilson, 127, 212
- Harrington**
Sarah (Shipman), 334, 335
Thomas, 335
- Harris**
David, 31
- Hart**
Frances, 220
Rachel (Riggs) (Riggs), 87, 131
Sarah Jane, 132, 220
Thomas, 87, 131
- Hartle**
Eli H., 175, 247
Hannah (Seavaugh), 247
Henry V., 247
Olive (Riggs) (Howard) (Hoss), 175, 246
- Harvey**
Heath, 303
Jennifer, 303
June Marie (Riggs), 303
Thomas, 303
- Hatch**
Abigail, 101
- Haywood**
J., 345, 349
- Henderson**
Angeline (Riggs), 123
Anthony, 97
Elizabeth, 66, 97
Elizabeth (Taylor), 97
J. P., 123
- Hendry**
Nancy, 281
- Henery**
Joseph, 25
- Henry**
Margie (Allen), 205, 275
- Henson**
Phillip, 339
- Herndon**
Benjamin, 337
- Hess**
Henry A., 252
Ida May, 181, 251
Margaret A., 252
Maria C. (—), 252
- Hiatt**
Martha Jane, 166
Martha Jane (Riggs) (Dunaway), 92, 165
Nathan F., 92, 165
- Hickman**
Cora J., 110
Roy E., 110
- Hicks**
Robert, 161
- Hill**
Abraham, 86
John, 54
- Hockensmith**
William, 320
- Hold**
Martha A., 188, 260
- Holland**
F. S., 169
James, 341
- Hollingsworth**
Warren G., 126
- Holloman**
M., 125
- Horbach**
Elizabeth, 248
- Horton**
Jennie, 247

NAME INDEX

- Hoss**
Edna Charlotte, 247
Ivan Eugene, 248
Olive (Riggs), 175, 246
Peter Kelly, 175, 246
- House**
Burtha, 218
- Howard**
David W., 246
Ella A. (Porter), 246
Gladys L. (Riggs), 234
Harrison Morton, 246
Lafayette Porter, 175, 246
Olive (Riggs) (Hoss), 175, 246
Phoebe Eliza Isabella (Brackett),
246
- Huddleston**
William, 19
- Hudson**
William, 166
- Huff**
John W., 294
- Hughey**
J., 340
- Humphries**
Martha Elizabeth, 129, 217
- Hunt**
Ambrose, 56, 84
Leah, 56
Leah, 61
Leah, 84
- ine I. (—), 265**
- Inzer**
Frances/Fannie, 214
- Irvin**
Ivy May, 172
Mahala Ellen (Gribble), 172
Ralph, 172
Ray, 172
Robert Andrew, 172
- Irvine**
A., 339, 340, 341
Robert, 337
- Jackson**
David, 18
- Jacobs**
C., 316
- Jagers**
Chloe May, 200, 268
James Thomas, 268
Sarah Catherine (Hammel), 268
- Jeffrey**
Jesse, 331
- Jeffreys**
Thomas, 290
- Jesse**
John Shaw, 173
Margaret M., 173
Sarah Elizabeth (Gribble), 172
- Johns**
Robert, 142
- Johnson**
G. W., 275
James F., 296
Maita Bell (Riggs), 261, 295
Martha, 296
Mary (Shipman), 334, 336
Richard, 336
Roy A., 261, 295
Sarah Jane (Winters), 96, 179
- Johnston**
Nancy, 62
- Jones**
Eliza, 257
Ida, 124
Lettie, 246
- Kanady**
Edmond, 22
- Kearns**
L., 275
- Keast**
Elizabeth Grace, 292
- Keller**
Kristen A., 305
- Kelly**
Kristin Deann, 304
Sarah, 106
- Kelsey**
Stella, 103

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Kerns

William H., 120

King

Buringe, 343, 344, 345

Elizabeth, 41

John, 28, 349, 350

Kenyon L., 184, 255

Priscilla, 338, 341, 345

Kite

Fannie, 123

Knoll

Martha Jane (Riggs), xv

Koelemay

Gail Jeanene, 304

Krautz

Karen Ruth, 305

Kuykendall

Abraham, 333

Kyle

Mattie L., 230

La[nnin?]yon

John A., 103

Martha J. (Riggs), 103

LaGrand

Villa (–), 180

Lambert

Eva Minnie, 189

Homer G., 189

Josiah P., 100, 101, 189

Leroy J., 189

Mary J. (Riggs), 101, 189

Wilber F., 189

William E., 189

Lammyon

Mary E., 102

Large

Perry, 153

Ledford

Lewis, 74

Lee

Anna (Shipman), 334, 335

Gersham, 33

James, 35

Robert A., 335

Lenhart

Jeremiah, 61

Lewis

Elizabeth (Riggs), 87, 144

Fred, 145

James, 145

Louisa (Crawford), 145

Richard, 329, 331

Samuel, 145

Stewart, 87, 136, 144, 146, 148,
150

Thomas, 145

Timothy A., 145

William T., 49

Littlefield

Ann, 83

Odell, 84

Low

John, 200

Lucinda J. (Riggs), 200

Mabel, 199, 200

Lowry

Clara, 284

George, 225, 284

Luella (Riggs), 225, 284

Minnie, 284

Ray, 284

Roy, 284

Loyd

Samuel, 322

Lucas

Susan Ella, 213, 278

Lum

David, 51

Dorcas (Riggs), 6, 45, 51

Israel, 51, 52

John, 51

Martha, 51

Martha (Day), 45, 51

Matthew, 10

Nancy, 51

Samuel, 6, 10, 30, 32, 45, 51, 52,
53

Samuel (Sr.), 45, 51

NAME INDEX

- Lusk**
William, 19
- Machael**
Sarah, 192
- Mackey**
Alexander, 28, 349, 350
Avola (Byers), 204
- Macleod**
C. Arthur, 286
- Magness**
John, 30, 31
- Mainer**
Hannah (Riggs), 46
Henry, 46
- Man**
Andrew, 39
John, 39, 306
- Mann**
Jackson, 153
Lucinda (Newton), 153
- Marsh**
Aaron, 51, 52
Nancy (Lum), 51
- Martin**
Sally (Whisenhunt), 74
Thomas, 72
William B., 57
- Martinez**
Stephanie Ann, 305
- Mason**
Magdalena K., 165
- Mathews**
Artemissia Eveline (O'Neil), 221
Stephen Elbert, 221
- Matlock**
Clara E., 144, 224
William, 137
- Matthes**
Elizabeth, 48
- Matthews**
Mattie (–), 228
- McCaw**
William M., 148
- McCord**
Emily E., 119
Henry, 119
- Jane (Riggs), 119
John H., 119
- McCroskrie**
John, 314
John M., 314
- McCune**
Joseph, 245
Sarah C. (Fowler), 245
Sarah/Sallie J., 169, 245
- McDanil**
Elizabeth (Matthes), 48
James, 48
- McDoies**
David, 32
- McEntire**
Thomas, 338, 340, 342
- McEntyre**
John, 22
- McFaddin**
John, 40, 307
Samuel, 39, 46, 63, 306
- McGaughey**
Lucinda, 100, 185
William, 185
- McGinnish**
Richard, 64
- McGuire**
Francis, 93
- McHenry**
Bertheny, 134
- McIntire**
James, 14
- McKay**
Rosetta E. (Riggs), 207
William P., 207
- McKinney**
John, 71
William F., 104
- McKissack**
John, 92, 167
Mary E., 168
Rachael A., 168
Reuben R., 168
Serena/Cyrena Catherine (Riggs),
92, 167

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- William, 237
William R., 168
Willis C., 158, 168
- McLean**
Charles, 17
- McMan**
Robert, 17
- McMinn**
Robert, 52
- McSwain**
Thomas, 53
- Means**
Samuel, 308
- Mebane**
Alexander, 26
- Mefs**
Henry, 349
- Miller**
Andrew, 52, 339
David, 19, 21, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30,
34, 35, 337, 338, 339, 340,
341, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347,
348, 349, 350
John, 52
Marvel, 223
Mary, 62, 93
- Mitchell**
Dorothy Estelle, 298
William, 176
- Mobley**
Polly (Riggs), 64
Richard, 64
- Moore**
A., 337
George, 20
John, 17
Lemuel, 21, 53
Sebra (–), 196
- Morehead**
T. H., 315
- Morrow**
John, 22
Thomas, 24
- Mosley**
Eliza J., 163, 237
- Motha**
David, 330
- Munso**
Opal Loraine, 298
- Murphy**
Archy, 72
- Myers**
Tamer Elizabeth (Roberts) (Riggs),
101, 189
Thomas J., 190
- Nations**
Christopher, 134
- Neff**
Blanche, 110
- Nelson**
Harold, 303
Jo Ann, 298, 303
Lucien, 238
Sarah, 202
Sudie Lee (–), 303
- Newland**
David, 73
- Newman**
Eveline, 103, 106, 197
- Newton**
C. W., 285
George, 153
George L., 153, 154
Lucinda, 153
Mary A. Malinda, 88, 153
Samuel, 146, 156
Sarah (–), 153, 154
- Nicholson**
Robert, 57
- Norton**
Erwin, 252
Margaret A. (Hess), 252
- Novotny**
Albert, 248
Edna Charlotte (Hoss) (Beebe),
247
Ella (Ditney), 248
Perry Albert, 248
- Nowlin**
David, 72

NAME INDEX

- Peyton, 85
- Oakes**
Clay O., 275
- Odell**
Andrew, 135
Anna, 135
Beulah A. (Riggs), 241, 289
Caleb, 80, 89, 161, 312, 313
Catharine/Katy (Riggs), 80, 82,
135, 314
Catherine/Catharine, 92, 159
Curtis G., 241, 289
David, 81
David P., 81
Eleanor/Ellender (–)(Riggs), 61,
79, 311, 312, 315, 319, 322
Elizabeth, 81
Elizabeth (–), 241
Greenberry, 81
Helen F., 289
Isaac, 81, 162, 165
Isaac, Sr., 320
Jacob, 163, 241
James, 83, 86, 135
Japa[tt?]lea, 299
Jenetta, 81
Job, 81
John, 82, 135, 318, 319, 320
Louetta A., 289
Louisa C., 135
Mary/Polly (Riggs), 80, 82, 314,
319, 322
Nanie J., 135
Neriah, 81
Perry, 163
Reuben, 135
Sarah, 92, 161
Sarah (Odell), 92, 161
Serena/Cyrene Catherine (Riggs),
163, 241
Simon, 81, 135, 241, 318, 319
Simon E., 81
Susan/Susannah, 92, 161
William, 83, 135
Wilma M., 289
- Odle. See Odell**
Clyde R., 243
Elizabeth, 244
Elve N., 244
Evelyn, 244
Frances, 244
Francis Reuben, 243
Gloria, 244
Grace Ethel (–), 244
Levi E., 244
Morse, 244
Perle D. (–), 244
Reuben, 244
Riggs W., 244
Ruth Ethel I., 243
Silas, 244
Simon A., 244
Susanna, 244
- Offield**
America (–), 170
Caroline F., 170
Charity E., 96, 177
John L., 94, 174
Joseph P., 174
Sarah Jane, 96, 174
William, 169, 171
- Ogg**
Grace, 286
Luther, 287
Nannie (Webb), 287
- Oliver**
Edith E., 262
Hazel G., 262
Maita M., 262
Nellie L., 262
Rhoda E. (Riggs), 188, 261
Samuel J., 188, 261
- O'Neil**
Artemissia Eveline, 221
James A., 221
Sarah, 222
Talitha C. (Bowman), 132, 220
- Osborn**
Edward G./S., 196

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Esther, 44
Martha (–), 102, 195
- Ove**
Ruth **Marabelle**, 270
- Padberg**
Henry, 105
Martha V. (Riggs), 105
- Paine**
Alice, 168
Elijah, 168
Levi, 92, 158, 167
Lillie M., 168
Martha E., 168
Serena/Cyrena Catherine (Riggs)
(McKissack), 92, 167
Serena/Cyrena Catherine (Riggs)
(Odell), 163, 241
- Parker**
Calvin Alford, 181, 251
Ida May (Hess), 181, 251
Louisa Jane (Riggs), 96, 180
Retta Alcinda F., 181, 182, 252
William, 96, 181
- Parra**
Kristen A. (Keller), 305
- Patterson**
Archibald, 111
Nancy (Riggs), 71
- Patton**
David, 86
- Payne. See Paine**
- Peck**
Blanch, 193, 266
Claude, 266
- Pembroke**
Cecil Albert, 253
Charles T., 182, 252
Elsie May, 254
Mayme E. (–), 253
Retta Alcinda F. (Parker), 181, 182,
252
Thomas, 181
- Pembrook. See Pembroke**
- Pembroke. See Pembroke**
Elsie M., 252
- Peterson**
Sophie, 301
- Petree**
Hazle, 64
- Phelps**
H. B., 275
- Pinkley**
Caroline, 185
- Piper**
Marianna, 66, 97
Russell, 97, 99
Sarah, 100
- Pitcher**
Martha Mae, 287, 299
- Porter**
Ella A., 246
James, 340
William, 341
- Potter**
Barnes, 179
Sarah Jane (Winters) (Johnson), 96,
179
- Prock**
John, 220
- Proctor**
Alice J. (–) (Carey), 250
Alice J. (Waud) (Carey), 248
- Proffitt**
Rebecca Catherine (Riggs), 127
William H., 127
- Pue**
Samuel, 10
- Quesenberry**
David H., 162
- Rachor**
Rhoda **Jane** (Riggs), 269
- Radford**
John, 76
- Ramsbottom**
Linda Marie, 293
- Rankin**
Martha, 202
- Ray**
Harriet, 70, 106
Hickerson, 106
Sarah (–), 202

NAME INDEX

- Sarah (Kelly)**, 106
- Reddick**
Thomas, 46
- Reed**
George, 75, 76
Lloyd, 281
Lucinda, 70, 106
Marion Colette (Riggs), 281
Nancy, 50, 75
Sharon, 76, 281
- Regan**
John, 72
- Reynolds**
Anson, 18
Reuben P., 61
Thomas, 18, 22
- Rice**
Samuel, 11
- Richey**
Anna L., 188, 262
Ida (–), 262
Osamon A., 262
- Riggs**
A. Joseph, 187
Ada, 275
Adaline (Vandevveer), 103
Aggie M., 219
Albert G., 156, 203
Albert N., 266
Albert Wesley, 96, 174, 177
Alford R., 177
Alice E., 214
Alvis R., 177
Amanda M., 200
Amanda M. (Fisher), 160, 235
Amber Michelle, 305
Amelia, 118
Andrew C., 78
Andrew **Carroll**, 128
Angeline, 123
Ann, 136
Ann, 87
Ann (Littlefield), 83
Ann (Welch), 21, 47, 53
Ann/Anna, 144
Ann/Anna (–), 62, 88
Anna (–), 152, 233
Anna Blanch (Clague), 205
Anna E., 218
Anna L. (Richey), 188, 262
Annie, 235
Arthur, 223
Arthur H., 157
Asenath (Bliss), 101, 191
Auline, 288
Avril Monroe, 236
Barbara A., 236
Barbara Ellen, 237
Benjamin Albert, 184
Bennett, 166
Bertha, 238
Bertie May, 110
Bessie, 246
Bethuel, 7, 17
Betty, 210
Beulah A., 241, 289
Bina Beatrice, 251
Blanch (Peck), 193, 266
Blanche (Neff), 110
Bryan, 302
C. Pearle, 209
Caleb Smith, xv
Calvin B., 184
Caroline, 127
Carrie, 236
Carrie Irene, 205, 271
Catharine, 70
Catharine (Crafford), 135
Catharine (Saling), 47, 66
Catharine (Zimmerman), 87, 143
Catharine A. (–), 159
Catharine/Katy, 80, 82, 135, 314
Catherine, 117, 132, 282
Catherine (Riggs), 117
Catherine E. (–), 109, 200
Catherine/Catharine (Odell), 92,
159
Celeste, 174

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Celia/Cecilia Caroline (Russell),
 88, 142, 148, 150
 Charity A., 164
 Charity E. (Offield), 96, 177
 Charles, 109, 175, 255
 Charles E., 209
 Charles Leonard, 261, 293, 303
 Charles Oscar, 193
 Charles R., 159
 Charolett, 267
 Chester Byers, 205, 275
 Chester C., 234
 Chloe May (Jaggers), 200, 268
 Christine Martha (Conner), 96,
 176, 178
 Clara (–), 218, 282
 Clara E. (Matlock), 144, 224
 Clarence Keith, 302
 Clarence Leroy, 294, 295, 301
 Clark, 198
 Claud, 157
 Claud[e] H., 251
 Claude William, 280
 Claude/Claud M., 219, 283
 Clayton E., 236
 Cleo, 283
 Clyde B., 282
 Cora, 123, 202
 Cora (–), 270
 Cora J. (Hickman), 110
 Cora L. (Griffey), 240, 285
 Cordelia, 237
 Cyrus, 194
 Daisy A., 176, 180
 Daniel, 1, 13, 15, 16, 41, 42, 45,
 63, 236, 308, 309
 Daniel A., 101, 194
 Daniel(6), 44, 47, 62
 Daniel(7), 56, 62, 93
 David, 172, 183
 David C., 127, 195, 212
 David Calvin, 71, 120
 David Carlowe, 114
 David Delma, 207
 David Newton, 96, 178
 David(6), 50, 75
 Deane Leroy, 297
 Debbie A., 210
 Debilyn (–), 303
 Deborah Beth (French), 304
 Demaris, 87
 Donald Lee, 271
 Donna Joan (William), 297
 Dora/Dovie Alice (Trammel)
 (Sullivan), 175, 249
 Dorcas, 6, 45, 51, 78
 Dorothy, 271
 Dorothy (Frost), 295, 301
 Dorothy A., 274
 Dorthy, 267
 Douglas, 124
 Doyle Frederick, 216, 280
 Doyle Frederick (Jr.), 281
 E., 316
 Edgar, 159
 Edith, 256
 Edith M., 193
 Edna, 202
Edward Clark, xv
 Edward(5), 7
 Edwin Edward, 175, 248
 Effie G., 205
 Elda V., 178
 Eleanor/Ellender (–), 61, 79, 311,
 312, 315, 319, 322
 Eli H., 100, 184
 Elijah, 92, 160, 163
 Elisabeth (–), 196
 Elisah, 96, 174
 Elisha, 92, 160, 163
 Eliza J., 109
 Eliza J. (Mosley), 163, 237
 Eliza J. (Starner), 114, 206
 Elizabeth, 87, 105, 144, 263
 Elizabeth (–), 92, 158
 Elizabeth (Henderson) (Elliker), 66,
 97
 Elizabeth (Smith), 71, 120

NAME INDEX

Elizabeth (Whisenhunt), 73, 74
 Elizabeth A., 268
 Elizabeth A. (Burton), 196, 267
 Elizabeth B., 128, 216
 Elizabeth C., 216
 Elizabeth C. (Graves), 78, 124
 Elizabeth J., 177
 Elizabeth M. (Donelson), 95, 169
 Elizabeth/Betsey, 92
 Elizabeth/Leah, 152
 Elkin, 239
 Elkin Coates, 241, 287, 288
 Ella R. J. (Wilson), 184, 254
 Ellen A., 197
 Ellen L., 193
 Ellender (–), 131
 Ellie, 171
 Elmer H., 176, 180
 Elsa/Elsie M. (–), 193, 264
 Elva Alma (Harmon), 274, 296
 Elwin/**Eldin Roy**, 271
 Emeline, 123
 Emeline (Vandevere), 70, 106
 Emeline (Williams), 101, 187
 Emily, 120, 188
 Emily (Brooks), 71, 118
 Emma (**Allen**), 184
 Emma (Wood), 202
 Emma M., 279
 Enoch, 80, 83, 314, 315
 Erline, 267
 Esther (Osborn), 44
 Ethel, 255
 Etta, 110
 Etta (–), 236
 Etta B. (Berry), 203
 Eunav, 216
 Eunice (–), 266
 Eunice(6), 45
 Eva **Marie**, 269
 Eveline (Newman), 103, 106, 197
 Evelyn, 282
 Ewel/Uel Carter, 80, 84, 314, 315,
 320
 Ezra, 62
 Fannie, 255
 Fannie (Kite), 123
 Fionn, 302
 Fletcher, 287, 299
 Fletcher E., 300
 Florence, 209, 255
 Florence H., 110
 Florence Ruth (Dawson), 274
 Frances, 128, 129
 Frances D., 127
 Frances/Fannie A. (Inzer), 214
 Francis M., 95, 144, 169, 174, 176,
 179
 Francis/Frank, 251
 Frank, 110, 255
 Franklin, 158
 Fred R., 110
 Garnett, 88, 100, 105, 182, 198
 Garnett Lewis, 200, 268
 George, 78, 152, 165
 George A., 160, 236, 256
 George E., 209
 George O., 216
 George T., 236
 George W., 93, 96, 128, 132, 168,
 170, 173, 187
 George **Washington**, 215
 Georgianna (Tally), 109, 202
 Gerald E., 270
 Gilbert E., 274
 Gladys L., 152, 234
 Goldy T., 277
 Grace (Ogg), 286
 Greenbury, 132, 151, 170, 220
 Hannah, 46, 62, 77, 86
 Hannah (–), 1, 64, 307
 Hannah Jane, 127, 210
 Hannah(6), 45
 Harriet, 202
 Harriet (Ray), 70, 106
 Harriet Alvira (Easton), 205, 275
 Harry E., 208
 Harry M., 256

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

<p>Hartford Melvin, 196, 267 Hasel/Hazel Peter, 101, 186, 187 Hazel L. (Davis), 287 Hazel P., 184 Helen, 283 Henry, 209 Henry A., 184 Henry H., 109, 203 Henry Harvey, 197 Henry S., 70, 114, 117 Herbert, 287, 289 Hettie/Dovie E. (–), 128 Hettie/Dovie E. (Higgs), 215 Homer D., 287 Hugh, 223 Hugh O., 203 Ida (Jones), 124 Ida A., 198 Ida Belle, 208 Ida Emiline, 263 Ila E., 216 Iness, 174 Inez (–), 223 Iona, 123 Isaac, 62, 183 Isaac N., 114 Isaiah, 71 Isham F., 166 Israel, 6, 33, 35, 36, 49, 50, 55, 71, 73 Izetta (Davis), 287, 299 J. A., 196 Jackson, 187 Jacob, 35, 39, 40, 47, 49, 307 Jacob C., 197 James, 144, 209 James A., 198 James Arthur, 255, 291 James Buchanan, 156 James Charles, 184 James D., 100, 159, 197, 200, 207 James Daugherty, 182 James Delbert, 294, 295 James G., 165</p>	<p>James H., 114 James Harley, 261, 294 James L., 171, 256 James O., 109, 202 James R., 300 James Roscoe, 270 James Samuel, 188, 259 James T., 129, 218, 281 James(10), 263 James(6), 44 Jane, 119 Jane Sarah, 117 Jane(6), 50 Janette B. (Clark), 255, 291 Janice, 282 Janis Arnold, 298 Jasper, 101, 126, 191 Jasper N., 103 Jennetta, 193 Jennie (Roberts), 101, 194 Jennie E. (–), 207 Jephtha, 238, 240 Jerry L., 279 Jerry Wayne, 298, 303 Jesse, 70, 92, 102, 103, 105, 118, 159, 163, 195, 197, 201, 235, 237, 240, 288, 316 Jesse David, 279 Jessie, 157 Jewell William, 286 Jo Ann (Nelson), 298, 303 Joel Bunn, 279 Joel D., 216 John, 46, 87, 96, 105, 143, 144, 158, 171, 236 John Calvin, 117 John David, 214 John J., 152 John L., 129, 219 John P., 123, 270 John R., 69, 101, 195 John S., 102 John T./C., 109 John W., 114</p>
--	---

NAME INDEX

- John Willis, 184, 255
John Zumwalt, 157
John(6), 50
John(7), 66
Johnathan, 117
Johnnie L. (—), 218, 281
Jonathan, 70, 103, 199
Jonathan Danglard, 120, 208
Jonathan Porter, 109, 200
Jonathan/John, 200
Joseph, 118
Joseph Arlo, 270
Joseph Hughes, 184
Joseph(5), xv
Josephine, 283
Josephine I. (—), 193
Julia, 197
Juliette, 156
June Marie, 303
Karson Layne, 305
Kate J., 218
Katherine Ann (Andrews), 295,
301
Keith James, 305
Kent Wayne, 305
Kenyon L. (King), 184, 255
Keziah, 80, 81, 84, 314, 315
Kimberly Rene (Thompson), 305
Kristen A. (Keller) (Parra), 305
Lane W., 188, 262
Laura E., 240
Leah (Hunt), 56, 61, 84
Lena B., 263
Lena M., 177, 201
Leo, 2, 5
Leonard, 286
Leonard E., 264
Leonard M., 193, 264
Leslie L., 265
Levi Carl, 205
Lewis E., 207
Lillie B., 216
Linda (Schulke), 302
Linnia M., 214
Linona, 165
Lloyd Garnett, 269
Logan, 305
Lois(6), 44
Loraine (Odell), 84
Lottie, 157
Louisa, 105
Louisa Jane, 96, 180
Louise, 282
Louise/Louisa C., 114
Loy, 271
Lucille (—), 240, 288
Lucinda, 184
Lucinda (Barker), 100, 182
Lucinda (McGaughey), 100, 185
Lucinda (Reed), 70, 106
Lucinda J., 200
Luella, 225, 284
Lula Frances, 214
Lulu B., 218
Lura D., 177
Lura/Laura E., 209
Lydia, 117
Lydia Anna, 160
Mabel/Mable P. (Wilson), 261,
293, 294
Mable B., 266
Macy Lenae, 304
Maggie J., 164
Magnolia, 223
Mahala Einaer (Chapman), 62, 93
Mahala L., 177
Mahlon B., 99, 114, 183, 205
Mahlon T., 124
Maita Bell, 261, 295
Makenna, 305
Mamie Martine (Cline), 216, 280
Margaret A., 148, 152
Margaret E. (—), 96, 179
Margie (Allen) (Henry), 205, 275
Margie (Allen) (Henry) (Riggs),
205, 275
Maria (Corbellini), 302
Marian, 223

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Marianna (Piper), 66, 97
 Marilou, 96
 Marion Charles, 274, 296
 Marion Colette, 281
 Martha (–) (Osborn), 102, 195
 Martha (Boon), 92
 Martha (Gowdy), 71
 Martha (Gowdy) (–), 120
 Martha (Stevens), 117
Martha A., 66, 69, 101
 Martha A. (Galbraith), 109
 Martha A. (Hold), 188, 260
 Martha **A. (Riggs)**, 66, 69, 101
 Martha **Ann**, 216
 Martha C., 197
 Martha Caldonia, 127
 Martha E., 109
 Martha **Elizabeth (Humphries)**,
 129, 217
 Martha J., 103, 219
 Martha Jane, xv, 92, 165
 Martha Jane (**Brooke**), 127, 212
 Martha Mae (Pitcher), 287, 299
 Martha V., 105
 Martin, 165
 Martin Riley, 159
 Marvin, 297
 Mary, 88, 124, 145, 160, 170, 200,
 287
 Mary A.(–), 289
 Mary (–), 92, 100, 124, 158, 167,
 182
 Mary (Berry), 70, 114, 115
 Mary (Clark), 251
 Mary (Miller), 62, 93
 Mary (Smart), 286
 Mary A., 132, 222
 Mary A. (Anderson), 132
 Mary A. Malinda (Newton), 88,
 153
 Mary A.(Coates), 163, 238
 Mary C. (Wiltsey), 120, 208
 Mary Catherine, 152
 Mary E., 109, 164, 184, 187, 256,
 282
 Mary E. (Lammyon), 102
 Mary Elizabeth, 118
 Mary Elizabeth (Charles), 205, 273
 Mary Ellen (Byers), 109, 203
 Mary Ellen (Coleman), 93, 169
 Mary Harriet, 128
 Mary J., 101, 189, 237
 Mary L., 214, 289
 Mary Lieu (Davis), 241, 289
 Mary M., 196
 Mary Meloina, 207
 Mary Wilson (Harrell), 127, 212
 Mary/Polly, 80, 82, 314, 319, 322
 Mary/Polly (Burton), 70, 103
 Matilda/Tillie May, 234
 Mattie Grace (Wright), 298
 Mattie J., 198
 Maud, 201
 Maud Myrtle (Carey), 175, 248
 Maude E., 207
 Maude Francis (–), 193
 May (–), 187, 256
 Melissa E. (Black), 109, 202
 Melvin, 194
 Mendle, 257
 Milas Ray, 277
 Mildred (Rolfness), 295
 Mildred M., 265
 Millard D./M., 193, 265
 Milton, 271
 Minerva A. (Brown), 123
 Minnie, 123, 157, 177
 Mittie Alice (Brown), 210, 276
 Mittie C., 216
 Mona (–), 219, 283
 Monroe, 62
 Morris J., 223
 Myrtle (Efaw), 203
 Nancy, 66, 70, 71, 80, 82, 105,
 111, 133, 314
 Nancy (–), 41, 47
 Nancy (Hendry), 281

NAME INDEX

Nancy (Johnston), 62
 Nancy (Reed), 50, 75
 Nancy (Riggs), 66, 70, 111
 Nancy (Snow), 124
 Nancy A., 163
 Nancy A. (–), 129, 219
 Nancy Ann, 95, 171
 Nancy E., 187
 Nancy J., 114, 123
 Nancy Jane, 100, 105, 184, 199
 Nancy Jane (Riggs), 100, 105, 199
 Narcissa, 171
 Nathan, 87
 Nathaniel **Reuben**, 169, 244
 Nellie, 263
 Nellie B., 246
 Nellie M., 205
 Nellie Myrtle, 288
 Nevada C., 261
 Noah, 305
 Noel, 120
 Nona M., 277
 Norma, 266
 Ola I., 216
 Olive, 175, 246
 Ollie Frances, 240
 Oma **Almeda**, 270
 Opal Loraine (Munso), 298
 Opal P., 276
 Oscar D., 166
 Peggy Ann, 302
 Permilma Ann (Brooks) (–), 102,
 195
 Perry/Ulysses G., 153
 Peter J., 105
 Peter O., 263
 Phebe, 47
 Polly, 64
 Rachael (–), 92, 163
 Rachael/Rachel A., 153
 Rachel, 82, 87, 131
 Rachel (Riggs), 82, 87, 131
 Ralph H., 274
 Ralph Leroy, 205, 272
 Randall Ray, 297
 Rannie R., 133, 222
 Ray, 193, 266
 Rebecca, 78, 87, 101, 138, 190
 Rebecca Catherine, 127
 Rebecca E., 207
 Rebecca J., 159
 Ressie M. (–), 193, 266
 Reuben, 33, 35, 40, 55, 79, 123,
 160, 216, 234, 308, 311, 312,
 313, 314, 316, 317, 318, 319,
 320, 321, 322
 Reuben (Sr.), 310
 Reuben C., 164
 Reuben C[orober?], 128
 Reuben **Frances**, 184, 254
 Reuben Harvey, 213
 Reuben T., 220, 223
 Reuben(6), 7, 47, 66
 Reuben(7), 62, 66, 70, 78, 88, 93,
 110, 124
 Reuben(8), 82, 87, 105, 131
 Reuben, Jr., 319, 321
 Rhoda (Belcher), 66, 97
 Rhoda (Rowland) (Allen), 62, 88
 Rhoda A., 263
 Rhoda E., 188, 257, 261
 Rhoda Elizabeth, 187, 257
 Rhoda **Jane**, 269
 Rial, 93
 Richard Bird, 184
 Riley B., 92, 96
 Robert L., 270
 Rocena M., 263
 Roger E., 300
 Rollin, 194
 Ronald Gordon, 302
 Ros Albert/Augustus, 193
 Rose Ethel (Riley), 279, 297
 Rosetta E., 207
 Rowland B., 105
 Roy, 223, 237
 Ruel Napoleon, 279, 297
 Ruel Riley, 298

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Russell A., 265
Ruth, 240
Ruth Marabelle (Ove), 270
Sabrina (Splawn), 61
Sadie, 282
Sally, 80, 82, 86, 314, 315, 318, 319
Sally A., 105
Samuel, 79, 80, 103, 130, 198, 310, 311, 312, 313, 321
Samuel F., 200
Samuel M., 101, 189
Samuel(10), 263
Samuel(5), 7
Samuel(6), 7
Samuel(7), 61, 66, 96
Samuel(9), 187, 256
Sarah, 76, 77, 126, 160, 286
Sarah (–), 118, 163, 238
Sarah (Bailey), 160, 236
Sarah (Boren), 47
Sarah (Odell) (Odell), 92, 161
Sarah Birdie, 270
Sarah E., 200
Sarah Ella, 213
Sarah J., 170
Sarah J. (–), 151, 170
Sarah Jane (Conner), 96, 176
Sarah Jane (Hart), 132, 220
Sarah Jane (Offield), 96, 174
Sarah Jane (Winters) (Johnson) (Potter), 96, 179
Sarah L., 197
Sarah M. (–), 157
Sarah/Sallie J. (McCune), 169, 245
Serena/Cyrena Catherine, 92, 163, 167, 241
Silas, 1, 48, 64, 76
Silas A., 166
Silas), 39
Sirena Josephine (–), 109, 200
Sophia A. (–), 133
Sophronia (Donelson), 96, 173
Stella (Kelsey), 103
Stephanie Ann (Martinez), 305
Susan Ella (Lucas), 213, 278
Susan J., 160
Susan L. (Ha[r]mar), 152, 233
Susan Virginia (Robinson), 103, 198
Susan/Susannah (Odell), 92, 161
Susannah, 163
Susannah/Susan (Clay), 78
Susannah/Susan A. (Clay), 128
Talitha C. (Bowman) (O’Neil), 132, 220
Tamar Ann, 184
Tamer Elizabeth (Roberts), 101, 189
Tenishia/Lenisha Tennessee (Collie) (Sanford), 126, 209
Thelma Ruth, 270
Thomas, 62, 83, 102, 149, 152, 219, 321, 322
Thomas (Jr.), 88, 153
Thomas Henson, 102, 194
Thomas(7), 55, 61, 84
Thompson V./Ewing, 197
Timothy, 49, 51, 52, 53, 55, 144, 224, 306, 307, 308, 309, 317, 318, 321, 329, 330, 331, 332, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 350
Timothy (Jr.), 21, 22, 34, 35, 47, 53, 71, 340
Timothy A., 136, 138
Timothy Ambrose, 88, 144, 146, 148, 170
Timothy(5), 1
Timothy, Jr., 23, 32, 54
Todd, 302
Troy, 302
Ursula Catharine, 124
Vanella R., 178
Vena N., 268
Vera (Rogers), 282
Vera M., 300

NAME INDEX

- Victoria/Nicia (—), 240, 288
Virginia Agnes Pearl, 251, 290
Vivian B., 268
Walter A., 193
Warren E., 193
Willey, 174
William, 35, 77, 92, 103, 125, 132,
157, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315,
316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321,
322
William A., 201
William B., 119, 128
William C., 88, 104, 152, 200, 233
William D., 218, 282
William Elisha, 240, 284, 299
William H., 118, 202
William Henry, 126
William Jasper, 109
William Jennings, 282
William Kyle, 304
William L., 264
William M., 210, 276
William Napoleon, 125, 213, 277
William O., 267
William **Pope**, 129, 217
William R., 282
William Ralph, 277
William Riley, 163, 238, 289
William W., 96, 176, 196
William(6), 49
William(7), 61, 79
Willis, 110, 238
Willis H., 71, 118
Zadok T., 115
- Riley**
Rose Ethel, 279, 297
- Roberson**
Belle S. (—), 166
- Roberts**
Eva A., 190
J. F., 189
Jennie, 101, 194
Joshua, 40, 307
Mary M. (—), 189
- Tamer Elizabeth, 101, 189
- Robeson**
John, 14
- Robinson**
Mizilla, 198
- Roe**
William, 237
- Rogers**
Fern (Steiner) (Slump), 259
J. W., 259
John B., 236
Sarah (Riggs), 160
Susan J. (Riggs), 160
Vera, 282
- Rolfe**
Samuel, 51
- Rolfsness**
Mildred Jenny, 295
- Ross**
William, 52
- Roundtree**
John, 35
- Rowland**
Rhoda, 62, 88
Thomas, 52
- Rubert**
Avis J., 272
Carrie Irene (Riggs), 205, 271
Dennetta (—), 271
Fred/Fredrick Hubble, 205, 271
John W., 271
Nolan M., 272
- Ruby**
Thomas, 73
- Ruling**
Susan, 90
- Russell**
Celia/Cecilia Caroline, 88, 148,
150
- Sailing. See Saling**
- Saling**
Catharine, 47, 66
John, 66
Nancy (—), 66

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

Sanford

Tenishia/Lenisha Tennessee
(Collie), 126, 209
Thomas, 209

Schulke

Linda, 302

Schylar

John, 9

Scott

Kemp, 85
Nella (–), 245

Seavaugh

Hannah, 247

Shanks

Adam J., 148, 225
Alpha Vincent, 230
Andrew Jasper, 148, 154, 227
Arnold M., 229
Austin Claude, 230
Beatrice M., 227
Charlotte M., 229
Cleo Chester, 231
Clydia E./A. (–), 227
Dorothy L., 227
Hazel M. (–), 230
Ira Leonard, 229
James F., 227
John Nelson, 148, 232
Lorinda L., 229
Mary (Riggs), 88, 145
Mary I. (–), 229
Mary Juda (Matlock), 148, 227
Mary/Polly Ann (Randall), 148,
225
Mattie L. (Kyle), 230
Noah, 88, 145, 153
Norta A. (–), 148, 232
Ralph C., 230
Rhoda, 147
Richard E., 230
Sarah A., 148
Thomas, 148
William, 148
William Andrew, 230
Wilma A., 230

Sharp

Hiram Walter, 240
Ollie Frances (Riggs), 240

Sharpe

William, 344, 345, 347, 348

Shaw

Jean B., 247

Shepard

Fred, 275

Sheppard

J. B., 176

Shipman

Anna, 334, 335
Daniel, 6, 22, 30, 332, 333, 334,
335
Daniel, II, 334, 335, 336
Daniel, Sr., 335
David Walden, 334, 336
Edward, 334, 335
Elizabeth (Burlson), 332, 333, 335
Jacob B., Sr., 334, 335
Joseph, 332
Lucretia/Lucy, 334, 336
Mary, 334, 336
Phoebe, 334, 336
Phoebe (Staton), 334, 335
Rebecca, 332, 334, 336
Sarah, 334, 335
Temperance, 334, 336

Sisco

Paul, 332

Slump

Betty Roxsene, 292
Carroll R., 259
Charles Earl, 259
Charles Edward, 187, 257
Charles Edward (Sr.), 257
Charles Walter, 293
Clinton Donald, 259
Delaine, 259
Eliza (Jones), 257
Fern (Steiner), 259
Jack, 259
Josephine Lucinda (Fee), 292
Kenneth Wayne, 259

NAME INDEX

- Linda Marie (Ramsbottom), 293
Lois Marie, 293
Merrill LaPrelle, 259
Mervin Dale, 259, 291
Mervin Lee, 292
Rhoda Elizabeth (Riggs), 187, 257
Richard, 259
Ruby Grace (Casson), 259, 292
Zula Elizabeth, 259
- Smart**
Martha (Boon) (Riggs), 92
Mary, 286
- Smith**
Elizabeth, 71, 120
Emily (Riggs), 188
George, 188
Harriet Alvira (Easton) (Riggs),
205, 275
John H., 276
Lydia A. (Riggs), 117
Ruth (Tetherow), 136
Walter P., 275, 276
- Snodgrass**
R. C., 275
- Snodon**
George, 41, 64, 65
- Snow**
Nancy, 124
- Splawn**
Amanda E. (—), 138, 224
Ann (Riggs), 87, 136
Ann/Anna (Riggs), 144
Bertheny (McHenry), 134
Charles, 134
Clara A., 224
Effa/Effie Bell, 224
Elizabeth, 134
Etta D., 224
Flora, 135
Frances (—), 134
Frances (Brassfield), 134
George, 134
Greenberry, 138, 223
Isaac, 62
Jeremiah, 135
John, 79, 89, 133, 224, 311, 319
John, Jr., 79, 311, 319
Mary A., 134
Mayberry (Sr.), 133
Mayberry, Jr., 82, 133
Moses, 87, 136
Nancy (Riggs), 80, 82, 133, 314
Nora M., 224
Rozena, 138
Sabrina, 61
Stephen, 89
Thomas T., 138
Viola, 135
William, 220
William C., 137, 146
- Sploun. See Splawn**
- Standley**
Larkin, 318
- Stark**
King, 286, 287
- Starner**
Eliza J., 114, 206
- Staton**
John, 334
Phoebe, 334, 335
- Steffel**
Francis “Pete”, 302
Peggy Ann (Riggs), 302
- Steiner**
Fern, 259
- Stevens**
Martha, 117
- Stevilie**
J. H., 337, 338
- Steward**
G. H., 246
- Stigers**
E. M., 289, 299
- Stokes**
John, 25
- Stollings**
Jacob, 83, 84, 89, 314
- Stone**
John, 133

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Straight**
Richard Dobbs, 32
- Stropes**
Maita Bell (Riggs) (Johnson), 261, 295
- Sullins**
John, 339
- Sullivan**
Cecil James, 249
Dora/Dovie Alice (Trammel), 175, 249
James Francis, 249
- Summers**
Allie, 256
Devon, 186, 187, 256
Mary E. (Riggs), 187, 256
Susan (—), 256
- Swigert**
E. L., 275
Mabel B., 275
- Tally**
Georgianna, 109, 202
- Tandy**
Smyth, 56
- Tatum**
Blair Curtis, 304
Donald Curtis, 304
Kristin Deann (Kelly), 304
Macy Lenae (Riggs), 304
- Taylor**
Dorothy A. (Riggs), 274
Elizabeth, 97
James, 316, 317, 318
James, Sr., 317
Thomas, 318
- Teater**
Lester, 218
- Tetherow**
Ruth, 136
- Thomas**
John, 14
- Thompson**
Esther, 290
Hannah (Riggs), 45
James, 249
Karen Ruth (Krautz), 305
Kimberly Rene, 305
Maud Myrtle (Carey) (Riggs), 175, 248
Peter, 45, 63
Ronald Earl, 305
- Thomson.** *See* Thompson
- Tibbs**
[Quintus?] C., 320
- Tramel.** *See* Trammel
- Trammel**
Dora/Dovie Alice, 175, 249
Eliza A. (Clowser), 249
Isaiah, 249
- Trotter**
Clarence A., 290
- Turner**
Greenberry, 81
- Turnidge**
William, 81, 82, 135, 136
- Tuttle**
Daniel, 45
Eunice (Riggs), 45
- Underwood**
William, 9
- Van Zant**
A., 77
- Vandaveer**
Adaline, 103
- Vanderpool**
Holland, 56
Winant, 131, 138
- Vandevere**
Emeline, 70, 106
- Vaughen**
Joel, 348
- Wagner**
Cornelius, Jr., 244
Elizabeth (Odle), 244
Robert, 294
- Walden**
Gilda M., 280
Mendal, 280
Renna G., 280
Verda (Cline), 280

NAME INDEX

- William, 280
- Walker**
Felix, 19
Hannah Jane (Riggs), 127, 210
J., 346
John, 22
M. J., 210
Mary (–), 210
Owen, 127
Owen J., 210
- Walters**
Betty Roxsene (Slump) (Washick),
292
John, 292
- Ward**
Evonne, 295
Israel, 52
- Ware**
Joel, 199
- Warlick**
Daniel, 74
David, 73
Mary (Whisenhunt), 74
- Washick**
Betty Roxsene (Slump), 292
Charles Willard, II, 292
- Wasson**
Henry, 340
- Waud**
Alice J., 248
Edward, 249
Margaret (–), 249
- Weatherford**
James K., 137
James R., 136
- Webb**
James, 334
Nannie, 287
- Welch**
Ann, 47, 53
Ann, 21
P., 149
- Wells**
Effie G. (Riggs), 205
- Welsh**
Thomas, 18
- Whealdon**
Isaac, 94, 171
- Whisenhunt**
Adam, 74
Barbara, 74
Elizabeth, 73, 74
Fanny, 74
George, 73, 74
John, 74
Kathran, 74
Lawson, 74
Levinia, 74
Levinia (Whisenhunt), 74
Mary, 74
Nicholas, 74
Sally, 74
Thomas, 74
- Whitaker**
Adam, 33, 337
- White**
Jeremiah, 348, 349
Oma **Almeda** (Riggs), 270
Roy Reeve, 271
Timothy, 54
- Wickery**
Thomas, 124
Ursula Catharine (Riggs), 124
- Wilkinson**
Benjamin, 54
- William**
Donna Joan, 297
- Williams**
Emeline, 101, 187
Henry, 348
Mary L., 183
- Willison**
William. See Wilson, William
- Wilson**
Ann (Riggs) (Splawn) (Carter), 87,
136
Ann/Anna (Riggs) (Splawn)
(Carter), 144
Cerendia, 137

TIMOTHY RIGGS, VOL. 8

- Ella R. J., 184, 254
James, 36
John Ginger, 87, 136
Mabel/Mable P., 261, 293, 294
Martha (–), 293
Robert, 293
Ruth (Tetherow) (Smith), 136
William, 21
- Wiltsey**
Almena Laurancy (–), 208
James B., 208
John M., 208
Mary C., 120, 208
- Winston**
James, 174
- Winters**
Maggie, 179
Sarah Jane, 96, 179
- Wintes**
George, 18
- Wisnant. See Whisenhunt**
- Wofford**
William, 28, 30, 52, 350
- Wood**
Emma, 202
Sarah, 21
- Woodfin**
Thomas S., 148
- Woodward**
George, 80, 85, 93, 131, 136, 138,
311, 312, 313, 314, 317, 318,
320, 322
- Wright**
Dorothy Estelle (Mitchell), 298
Mattie Grace, 298
William Hubbard, 298
- Yeager**
Hannah Jane (Riggs) (Walker),
127, 210
John P., 127, 210
Laura S., 211
Lovisa, 211
Lula Frances (Riggs), 214
Mae E., 211
Martha F., 211
Mike K., 214
- Young**
Ezekiel, 56
Rebecca (–), 56
- Zimmerman**
Carrie (Byers), 204
Catharine, 87, 143

COLOPHON

All text is in the Goudy Old Style typeface designed in 1915 by Frederic W. Goudy.

ADDITIONS OR CORRECTIONS

I maintain a website devoted to keeping the information in this book up-to-date and accurate: <alvyray.com/riggs/vol8/>. Please contact me with any additions or corrections at the email address available on the website.

ILLUSTRATIONS

[All figures now in a separate paper]

Figure 1. Bible record as explained [courtesy Sharon Asher]

Figure 2. Jonathan⁷ Riggs and his wife, Polly.

Figure 3. Will of Hannah ["Haney"] Riggs of Christian Co., Ky., 1815

Figure 4. North Carolina in 1775

Figure 5. Tryon Co., N.C., waterways, north to the left.

Figure 6. Rutherford Co., N.C., waterways, north to the left.

Figure 7. Thomas⁸ (left) and Timothy Ambrose⁸ Riggs

Figure 8. Mary⁸ (Riggs) Shanks and Noah Shanks

Figure 9. James Buchanan⁹ Riggs

Figure 10. Greenberry⁹ Splawn

Figure 11. Bill of sale from Timothy⁵ Riggs to Silas⁶ Riggs, witnessed by Jacob⁶ Riggs, 4 Dec. 1804, Christian Co., Ky.

Figure 12. Survey for Daniel⁶ Riggs, 25 Sept. 1799, Christian Co., Ky.